

concepts from the neurosciences, cognitive psychology, developmental or community psychology, and, maybe, psychoanalysis. But the relevance of each of these approaches depends on the nature of the fields perceived as psychosociological. And it just so happens that these are very different.

### Personality Psychology and Politics

Personality is usually defined as an organized, dynamic but relatively enduring set of characteristics that affects how an individual responds in various situations. In the study of politics, a focus on this concept seems to make sense above all when a limited number of key persons are involved in a process of decision making. For example, it would be important to know whether political leaders are proactive or reactive, conciliatory or aggressive, open-minded or close-minded. But personality psychology strongly matters if, and only if, it is believed that the will of a few policymakers—and particularly that of the political leadership—can overcome the hurdles imposed on the policy-making process and successfully implement their will. This rarely occurs. In most cases, leaders are compelled to search for compromises, to face internal power struggles as well as demands from pressure groups, and to come to terms with the expectations imposed on them by their elite status. So they are obliged to curb their desires, and instead of expressing their genuine motivations (or following what drives them), they adopt behaviors strictly dictated by the power games at play. Thus, it is unsurprising that many sociologists see such psychological approaches as groundless. The real explanatory factors may be elsewhere.

This is all true, but three additional points must be taken into consideration. First, as Fred Greenstein noticed, it may happen that the competing forces of power are so well balanced and under such fluid circumstances that there is space for a key decision maker to make a genuinely free choice among policy options. In this case, psychological characteristics matter. Of course, this situation is much more infrequent in democratic regimes than in dictatorships. Furthermore, in either government structure, leaders are dependent to some degree on the will of their followers and the nature of the alliances they have forged. Second, even if free choice is highly restricted, the fact remains

that personal psychology affects the style of governance adopted and particularly the way in which leaders appeal to citizens, supporters, and opponents. This has a great deal of influence on the course of political life. A charismatic style versus a sober tone or a bright versus a stoic appearance can make all the difference in the electoral process—as we saw in the competition between Silvio Berlusconi and Romano Prodi in Italy (2008) or among Barack Obama and several of his challengers in the United States primaries of the same year. Third, personality factors are relevant for leaders acting in situations where strong emotions are triggered, as Betty Glad claims, citing the case of Jimmy Carter handling the Iranian hostage crisis or Ronald Reagan's inability to directly confront people he liked, which hindered his dealings with Menachem Begin at the time of the Israeli invasion of Lebanon in 1982. Investigating the effects of character on role performance is never pointless.

Throughout the 20th century, research in personal psychology dealt with the motivations of politicians and/or their followers. Since the 1950s, many biographical works have emphasized the idea that politicians are qualitatively different from other humans because, as Carol Barner-Barry noted, political behavior is strongly related to making choices between disputed alternatives, strongly oriented toward losing or winning, and often motivated by feelings of justice or fairness. So in these biographers' minds, political involvement derives from special incentives. James Payne (and his associates) have uncovered five main political motivations: the quest for status or prestige, the need to work on concrete issues, the need to have conviviality and friendship, the fulfillment of moral obligations, and the pleasure of competing aggressively in political games. Their research shows how skeptical citizens ought to be about the assertions of politicians, who tend to idealize their motivations. But, even if Payne's list is useful to later analysis, it is too short. Obviously, activists and politicians share other common emotional drives, such as the desire to overcome low self-esteem by public self-realization or to escape the monotony of life through stimulating social games, not just aggressive ones. In the last few decades, several authors also tried to build ideal types of personality. When applied to leaders, such classifications aim not only to make their behaviors more predictable to

observers but also to uncover the mechanisms by which they charm their followers (or threaten their opponents). Of course, the appeal of revolutionary ascetics or moral masochists differs from that of absolute narcissists or catchall seducers. Moreover, we may expect that revolutionary (and stressing) situations produce different types of leaders than do ordinary democratic times.

Other authors were interested in designing typologies of ordinary citizens. In this field, the most famous investigation was carried out by Theodor Adorno and a team of psychologists and psychoanalysts; their book *The Authoritarian Personality* (1950) later inspired much subsequent field research in political science. In their view, authoritarian personalities are characterized by traits that result from childhood experiences and become stabilized for life. Harsh and punitive parents produce adults whose personalities are defined by authoritarian submission, conventionalism, destructiveness, superstition and stereotypy, and fear of intraception (the ability to delve into one's deep feelings and attitudes). They used this syndrome to help explain right-wing ideology, prefascism, and fascism. This thesis was widely criticized for methodological flaws, particularly blindness about the characteristics of left-wing authoritarian personalities. But the main objection here is the very use of the concept of personality. Adorno's research implies that political opinions, choices, and behaviors are primarily the outcome of psychological factors since personality is perceived as the center at which such choices are made. It also tends to exaggerate the consistency of individual responses to the challenges of life. Individuals sometimes undergo sudden psychological changes in attitudes, related to changing circumstances such as fear of war, local unrest, or economic decline. For instance, in such trying circumstances, individuals may abandon cooperation strategies in favor of more competitive or defensive ones. In his classic monograph, *Personality and Assessment* (1968), Walter Mischel asserts that personal psychology searches for consistency in the wrong places (e.g., seeking stable responses in cross-situational behaviors). Because the individual's behavior is highly dependent on situational cues, his or her consistency is found in stable patterns of the "if-then" variety—doing A when X but B when Y. So, for instance, similar aggressive personalities

can differ dramatically in the types of situations in which they are aggressed. So without dismissing some of the psychological insights put forward by Adorno or Milton Rokeach (author of the famous *The Open and Closed Mind*, 1960), it is better to see personality psychology as complementing rather than supplanting sociological approaches. Too much attention to personal psychology can result in too much attention being paid to personal responsibility, while in fact political life is made up of collective processes and interactions.

Today, there is a shift in political psychology toward other conceptualizations borrowed from behaviorist or cognitive psychology. Both underscore the role of external stimuli and their effects on personal behavior. Burrhus Skinner, a very influential behaviorist, has demonstrated that there is a mutual interaction of the ego with its environment. According to his three-step contingency model (stimuli/responses/consequences), everyone develops habits of thinking and acting that are reinforced by their effectiveness in earlier situations. Cognitive processes involve adaptive selectivity. In the political field, this means, for instance, that the development of Adolf Hitler's or Joseph Stalin's personality was itself a process, strongly related to the course of their political rise and sharpening instrumental tendencies with every victorious step. Moreover, it can be said that the economical, cultural, and political circumstances of their days—a humiliating defeat in World War I for Germany, and civil war and the triumph of the one-party system in Russia—played a role in the later selection of these types of personalities as omnipotent leaders. These personality types fit well with the kinds of crises that their respective countries were confronting. Many political scientists may argue that the critical question is not "Which personality?" but "Under which circumstances did particular persons establish themselves as the leader of a country?" Though this argument underlines the importance of social and political considerations, it would be wrong to entirely dismiss the role of personal psychology because it has a significant impact in other ways.

### Interactionist Psychology and Groupthink

Rather than focusing solely on factors shaping a person, political psychology must also take into

account interactions between thoughts and feelings that link individuals to each other in a given situation. Cognitive processes such as thinking and judging political events are not affected only by macrosocial influences. Of course, early socialization, economic and cultural status, and religious, ethnic, or political affiliations all shape the ways in which citizens make up their minds in a voting booth or engage in political activities. However, the inner circle—family, friends, highly respected figures—matters, too. And, in this circle, emotional relationships play a significant role. Feelings of confidence or mistrust, a tendency to judge others, the degree of empathy or ambivalence toward relatives, or a fear of annoying them—these kinds of relations can modify a specific behavior like choosing a candidate in an election. It is for this reason that when family or tribal links are strong, as is the case in rural areas or in many non-Western cultures, electoral processes are shaped by factors other than those in more individualistic cultures. Pressure from other members of the “tribe” may compel individuals to endorse particular opinions. In addition, the appearance of competitors may awaken emotional tensions resulting from relationships between parents and children, especially between fathers and sons. A great deal of research shows that these tensions in turn influence the reproduction process of inherited political attitudes.

The influence of these psychological interrelations at a microsocial level is most visible and most consequential for the course of political life when studying decision-making processes. With his theory of groupthink, Irving Janis describes how systematic errors result from psychological biases held by small groups of policymakers taking collective decisions in a very closed (and stressful) environment. The more a group is cohesive, due to its homogeneity of social background and ideology, the more its members value unanimity of thoughts, which in turn may override a realistic perception of facts and alternative interpretations of issues. The risk occurs when the situational context is highly provocative because of recent policy failures or very serious external threats, noticeably in the field of security. The debate can, in these cases, become overloaded with implicit (or sometimes explicit) emotion. Wrong decisions, Janis claims, result

from self-censorship of ideas that deviate from the apparent group consensus—each of the members fearing being dubbed “disloyal” to the leader—and from channels that shield the group from disturbing information in order to prevent too much anxiety. To get rid of these biases, Janis advocates some kind of reorganization of the decision-making process, particularly by setting up several independent groups working on the same issue and by increasing the involvement of outside experts. So we can see that certain methods of political management are—or should be—responses to psychological challenges. Much subsequent research has tried to test Janis’s thesis in laboratory experiments or in the field. In a broad survey of post-Janis research, Robert Baron claims that groupthink is even more ubiquitous than Janis asserted. In particular, it occurs even if there are neither external threats nor much anxiety present. So in Baron’s opinion, such an approach must not be underestimated for explaining political mistakes and misunderstandings of the challenges to be resolved.

Interactionist psychology investigates phenomena such as the way in which political judgment is shaped among members of think tanks, associations, and parties. In political life, engagement means sharing values and goals with others within an organization and, above all, self-identification with those ideas. Politicians and grassroots activists claim an identity that supposedly summarizes what they think and what they are going to do. They call themselves either Republican or Democrat, right wing or left wing. Even within a party, they often claim an affiliation to one faction. This self-categorization or political identity puts big constraints on their actions: first on the kind of labels with which they can describe a situation and, second, on the set of issues they can take for consideration. The rank and file have to represent the positions traditionally taken by their organization in order to avoid accusations of disloyalty, prevent reproaches from their entourage, and avoid being marginalized—which may be painful. This pressure is stronger where organizations are well established and their members allegedly share mutual friendships, based on a past history of political struggles. Sometimes blind allegiance causes a process of real de-individuation: for example, a loss of self-awareness and personal

evaluation made about political events and leaders. In this regard, if the authoritarian management of a party mostly attracts persons who completely identify with the leader, this generates feedback reinforcing authoritarian management. A process of isolation and insulation from society may result, as many examples of extremist parties (right wing or left wing) demonstrate.

As for leaders, if they have space to undertake initiatives and formulate political judgments of their own, they can work in a more or less polarized world. If the outgroups they confront are particularly despised (which is the case when competition is high), positions issued by political leaders may be greatly—and negatively—influenced by their opponents' stances. "What differentiates your program from your competitor's?" is a common question leaders have to address. But the distinctions these individuals demonstrate from each other may not only be political. We may consider that, in democratic regimes, political action is as much affected by emotions as formal political allegiances. The degree to which one sees his or her opponents as friends or enemies or the degree to which one treats them with deep respect or equally deep disgust colors political life with a touch of psychology.

### Mass Belief Systems in Electoral Processes

How do citizens make decisions in the voting booth? This classic question in political science draws much attention. Some researchers argue that votes are generally consistent with the beliefs and political frames with which the voter grew up. In this regard, the so-called Michigan paradigm, identified with the publication of the influential *The American Voter* (1960), was seminal. This book insists on the long-standing effects of socialization by neighborhood, education, ethnic, religious, and class affiliation. It puts forward party identification as a decisive variable in voting. A second line of thinking sees citizens as relatively naive individuals, relying heavily on wrong, irrelevant, or incomplete information. This research is interested in the way volatile (or nonexistent) opinions are influenced by media coverage in electoral campaigns, above all when real political knowledge is lacking. A third stream of research, closely related to the theory of public choice, underscores the tactical

ability of voters to pursue rational goals. Voters are portrayed as consumers searching for the most efficient costs/benefits choice.

All these explanations rely on implicit or, much less often, explicit psychological considerations, even if they are tightly intertwined with sociological and political ones. Contributors to *The American Voter* like Philip Converse, a social psychologist, accept this. Whether people have "sticky" preferences that discriminate according to partisan affiliations or remain independent and open-minded and whether they are prone to trust, or not to trust, political parties, governmental agencies, union leaders, and so on, are significantly related to psychological factors. What may be at stake, for instance, are the degree of self-protection involved and the ways and means of keeping oneself safe. Those who score high on attitudinal scales measuring anxiety are more likely to adopt vigilant behavior and show a strictly selected confidence in a few authorities. As soon as the political situation becomes tense, they view the public arena as divided and feel confronted by merciless foes. By contrast, a strong self-esteem makes an individual more open to opposite views without fearing destabilization, more able to understand others' points of views, and eventually, more likely to adopt conciliatory or balanced opinions and behavior.

Political scientists have always known that political choices are related to ideological values in a country's cultural environment. But they seldom investigate this subject in great depth, making it more difficult for them to understand all the various roles ideology plays in thinking and judging. Rationalizing an action through purported values rewards the Ego, helping individuals keep a sense of self-consistency and self-esteem. This idealizes a given behavior with rationalizing explanations; conceals less glorious motivations for action, such as envy, jealousy, and hate; and confirms linkages between individuals—which are of the utmost importance for individuals participating in political organizations. In this respect, ideological and psychological factors are strongly related to each other but in a complex way that needs to be explored. Voters may cast a ballot for a party candidate because they think that he or she is the best or the least distasteful among the choices; but they may also have in mind a desire to show what kind of citizen they are—a responsible democrat, an

enthusiastic patriot, a justice seeker, or even an inflexible rebel—no matter what their real personality may be. Framed early on by socialization and strengthened by the daily influence of an individual's social location, this self-affirmation, ostensibly relying on internalized values, induces a ballot choice that is relatively independent from the real stakes of the polling day (such as policy relevance or candidate competence). It is the reason why public images (of a party or a candidate) matter so much. Politicians, in turn, who make identification processes easier will more easily obtain votes. Issue positions are not enough; a candidate's whole life must testify in his or her favor.

Political psychology, used by political scientists interested in the ways in which mass opinion is created, is hardly psychological in the eyes of "genuine" psychologists because it considers external structures of psychology as well as internal factors. Cultural linkages, as well as the cognitive, ideological, and institutional structures of the political arena, are all taken into account when considering why citizens make a particular choice. In electoral studies, this kind of political psychology has been drawing more and more attention. Since the later 1970s, research based on surveys or various attitudinal scales has attempted to give a more precise picture of different types of voters by taking into account psychological factors such as whether one is pessimistic or optimistic, self-directed or other-directed, or confident or suspicious. In a survey, counting likes and dislikes about issues and candidates has become of the utmost importance in predicting electoral choices. These studies have focused less on personality factors than on psychological styles. They are the product of responses extracted from aggregated statistical data, so that certain general categorizations can be correlated with the appeal of public figures in a highly personalized competition. When Jack Doppelt and Ellen Shearer identify five types of nonvoters—doers, unplugged, irritated, don't know, and alienated—they shed some new light on the phenomenon of abstention and the reasons why such behavior can be volatile from one election to another. These analyses tend to depreciate the idea that electoral motivations are always based on pure rationality and controlled economic calculus.

The ways in which psychology matters in the voting process are well known. Electoral campaigns

mostly activate psychological predispositions. Beliefs and emotions like fear or hope and anger or enthusiasm influence perceptions and evaluations of public figures (parties or candidates) that, in turn, determine the final choice. But news media attention to particular incidents or hitches in the campaign can also modify the evaluation process, depending on what problems are being stressed: for example, threats to national security, economic crises, immigration, taxes, or purchasing power. Political scandals can also have significant negative effects. So voting should be understood not only as a political outcome but also as a mediated psychological process.

People cannot be locked into precise categorizations. Many citizens change their mind as situations develop, in accordance with changes in the political arena. Even the Michigan model never claimed that party identifications remain indefinitely stable. So snapshots taken at different times of the fluid mood of an electorate enable us to better understand the way in which beliefs and fantasies cause opinions and emotions and eventually lead to a political choice. An interesting discovery in the United States, valuable to some extent for other Western democracies, is that a large range of public likes and dislikes, extracted from frequent surveys, can be aggregated in a "policy mood" (James Stimson) that has swung, over four decades, from a "liberal" high to a low, in regular increments. Politicians cannot take this finding lightly. It remains to be emphasized again that pure rationality and controlled calculus will never successfully explain any particular behavior. But people with higher levels of political information (and education) know better than novices or lower educated persons how to express through strict political rationalizations their candidate or issue preference.

### **Emotional Intelligence and Related Concepts**

Since the later 1980s, emotional intelligence has been given increasing attention in a wide range of academic publications that draw on observations from political scientists. Just as the neurosciences underscore the links between reason and emotion in the way the human brain works, these psychologists dismiss the idea of pure intelligence. Political

scientists may borrow some crucial assertions from Daniel Goleman's book *Emotional Intelligence* (1995)—above all, the fact that all people harness their emotions, even negative ones, to understand and decipher external information and manage these emotions to achieve their intended goals. Some cross-cultural research suggests that there are many universally recognized emotions, which means they are biological in origin even if cultures interfere in their expression. Of this list, which ranges from 6 to 15 in Paul Ekman's works (the most noteworthy being *What the Face Reveals*, 1999), some are of greater interest for political studies: anger and fear, disgust, shame and contempt, all are often described as negative emotions; hope and pride, relief, and compassion are all perceived as positive ones. But this opposition (negative/positive), most clearly expressed by the pairing of satisfaction and frustration, needs to be reappraised even if it is still employed in some field research. Why should shame or pride be always seen negatively? More important, each of these emotions is dynamic, and its intensity is strongly related to the internalized ability of each individual to maintain self-control (which develops through early socialization) as well as to the nature of the challenges faced in his or her environment.

The first lesson of this literature is that we cannot avoid taking into account the primacy of feelings in political evaluations—about issues as well as actors. Affects and emotions interfere with political value judgments and contribute to a selective memory of past events, whether they were pleasant or unpleasant. The fact is well-known to politicians but continues to be underestimated by social scientists. One must expect a complex interaction of emotion and cognition during any deliberation over political decisions. In stressful circumstances, affective states such as fear or anger may unsettle otherwise sound political judgment, resulting in a misperception of the adequate response to a given situation. Noticeably, this is the case when high-level violence occurs, targeting personalities, assets, or even public values. Islamist terrorism has led to suspicion toward Muslim populations, strong war threats have resulted in an overwhelming denouncement of foes, and ethnic disturbances reduce those affected to a single trait of their identity, whether this be origin, religion, or language. But less noticed, even

in day-to-day political life, is that emotions diminish or stimulate an individual's capacity to judge actions or actors. Satisfaction prompts people to distance themselves from disturbing or unpleasant information or to adopt convenient interpretations of it, which in turn make it easier for them to remain satisfied. Frustration causes a symmetrical mechanism of increasing frustration. The more this process remains unconscious, the more it weighs in political evaluations and, particularly, voting decisions. Hope and fear, and pride and humiliation, whether well founded or imagined, are the main emotions interfering with rational evaluations of citizens. In electoral campaigns, this phenomenon is greatly reinforced either by the scarcity or, conversely, the excess of information available, which is in all cases hard to control. Uncertainty in cognition gives way to more emotional investment.

The second lesson is that emotions are the engine of behavior. Where you stand depends on what you feel. When taking any action, most people search to build their self-esteem and earn a good reputation among the individuals or groups whose opinions matter to them. This is at the root of both conformism and rebellion. What differs between people are the values or guides to which they refer. Understanding the intensity and direction of such inclinations is decisive for the interpretation of political choices. But such an investigation may be misguided if too much importance is attached to authors' statements of their own intentions. If circumstances compel people to take actions of which they are not proud, their real motives will, if at all possible, be hidden behind more noble legitimizations. In some cultures, ambition, outrage, or compassion are more or less valued, even if everywhere they are decisive factors that determine the degree of political engagement and its relationship to the quest for self-esteem. So political psychology must study the complex factors that, in any society, tend to stimulate or diminish the public acknowledgment of these motivations. Other people are mainly directed by their fears or even by paranoid hatred. In these cases, it is necessary to delve into the conditions under which these feelings arise or even affect an entire population. We know that people who express strongly held anger as a result of difficult challenges they cannot properly face want to hold

external agents responsible as scapegoats for their troubles. But what explains the trajectory that leads to mass murder or genocidal violence? A combination of sociological and psychological factors must be acknowledged here.

To take into account these dimensions of the political life, it is useful to refer to the theory of rational choice but understood in an untraditional way. The basic assertion of this economic paradigm is that people evaluate the costs and benefits of the choices they have to make and generally prefer the object that provides the greatest reward (utility, attractiveness) at the lowest price. But in political life, this kind of calculus, when restricted to material costs and rewards, is a myth. This is not only because information is restricted—individuals are unwilling to pay the high costs for complete information—but also because there are costs and rewards of another kind to be taken into consideration. Rational choice theory sets emotionality and rationality against each other. This is an error. Even if emotions easily spin out of control under certain circumstances, they are always part of the rational calculus. Individuals tend to choose the option that will diminish the emotional costs of fear or humiliation. They want to feel more secure as well and search to heal any frustrations, regardless of whether this may take them down a favorable or unfavorable path. But individuals are also attracted by intangible rewards, such as pride, self-esteem, and even surpassing their image of themselves. All these considerations are just as rational as purely material estimations of gains and losses. And as they weigh heavily in political life, researchers, therefore, should be interested in studying what is called (in contrast to ego-psychology) “situation psychology”—that is, the study of emotional costs and rewards that are predictable in a specific environment. Economic crises create particular concerns and fears; the rise of new leaders with a reputation of efficiency or integrity awakens new hopes for economic improvement, political uprightness, and so on. Politicians value emotional appeals when these further their own goals. In dictatorships or in populist discourses, they will not hesitate to mobilize hatred, suspicion, or aversion. In democracies, fear or hope, and pride or outrage remain instrumental but in a way that encourages sufficient monitoring of their effects. Nevertheless, even in

these regimes, it happens that “rational calculus,” including material and emotional rewards or costs, is somewhat suspended because the level of emotional intensity can spiral out of control. This is the reason why it may be said—under these circumstances but only under them—that emotion can become “irrational.”

It should not be forgotten that people problematize their own levels of emotional comfort in accordance with their early socialization and expectations derived from their actual position in social life. On the one hand, some research strongly suggests that individuals acquire, in childhood or late adolescence, lasting predispositions that shape their evaluations of the situations they confront. Racial prejudices, ideological identifications, or an aversion to communism or capitalism all may persist throughout life. On the other hand, short-term considerations also influence attitudes and subsequent responses to challenges. For instance, Linda Putnam refers to the concept of “bounded emotionality” to suggest that “interrelatedness” helps shape individual expectations in organizations. In any situation, many factors that can be perceived as opportunities—bringing hopes or threats, or inducing fear—matter as well. So in these instances, attitudes and choices reveal some kind of “rationality,” even if (or, more precisely, because) this rationality is based on emotions. Even if sometimes it happens that emotions get out of control, more often than not they are useful in clarifying the real interests and aspirations in a given environment.

### Symbolic Politics

The power of political symbols lies in their strong capacity for evocation—that is, to create associative meanings that enrich the way in which people react to them. This can occur first of all with knowledge more or less forgotten but open to being revived when appropriately stimulated. But above all, reactions are elicited from the emotional charges contained in the symbols—because of their historical origins and/or added content since then. Some words in political discourses are not purely referential but engage strong connotations under special circumstances. They are cognitively and affectively loaded. That is the case, for instance, when a highly respected politician is abruptly charged with corruption or treason by an authoritative agency.

Everybody can understand the destructive stigma of such a powerful allegation. When used in all seriousness, some terms that refer to positive values, such as *liberty* or *human rights*, or those that negatively describe political foes, such as *fascists*, *terrorists*, *plutocrats*, or *communists*, appear to contain heavy emotional associations. Choosing an effective label for a political competition or defining appropriately a social mobilization can give an organization or a political figure a distinct advantage in politics. Take the prochoice and prolife movements: Both attempt to associate their position with indisputable values while denouncing their opponents as being antichoice or antilife.

Strong cognitive and emotional connotations are linked not only to single words but also to elaborate arguments. Storytelling discourses, which often incorporate ethical messages, whether strongly negative or strongly positive, can spark any number of emotions, from praise to reproach or even to outrage. This is often the way history is taught at school to very young children, with the aim of having them embrace the heroism of their country's forefathers and feel connected to the accomplishments of their nation while being repulsed by the actions of their enemies. This can have a lasting effect throughout their lives. Political parties may similarly refer to historical figures or invoke long-lasting doctrines to make their assertions more authoritative. They may also recall past disasters to extract painful lessons. So some events, personalities, and accomplishments can become overloaded with affective cognition.

Within these storytelling narratives, there are codified lines of argumentation that use a common thread to make sense of the past and the present or to help decipher the future. To identify them, some academics (Ibarra, Kitsuse) have put forward the concept of "rhetorical idioms." These are common-sense constructions of moral competence. Their deployment tends to presume that the listeners are obliged to acknowledge the importance of the values expressed. Moreover, rhetorical idioms are useful in enlisting people to make sympathetic moves in a particular language game. For example, the "rhetoric of loss" or the "rhetoric of endangerment" prioritizes facts and behavior that show, in a more or less simplified way, how people should fear the extinction or devaluation of something highly valuable and cherished, whether this be national pride, ethnic or religious identity, or

political ethics. Such rhetoric appeals to emotional responses: mourning, apprehension, or even dread but, above all, admiration for the potential rescuer and a desire to identify with such a wise prophet.

Symbolism is not restricted to discourses but is also found in both material objects and rituals performed in the political arena. A flag is much more than a simple piece of cloth: it symbolizes the nation, its identity, and glory. Burning a flag is the utmost form of abuse that can be inflicted on the people it represents. The architecture of governmental palaces similarly exhibits power or glory. Statues and monuments, particularly war memorials, signify that they deserve a central place in peoples' imagination and memory. Political rituals such as the opening of a parliamentary session, the appointment of a new prime minister, or diplomatic formalities and protocols—all of these highly codified ceremonies intend to arouse intimidation and deference, to exhibit the gap between ruling personalities and ruled citizens, to signify where the power is and who is to be viewed as being at the center of the social order (Clifford Geertz). But, of course, the substance of the symbolism does not lie within these material objects or ceremonies. Their ability to evoke emotional cognition is contingent on the attitudes and comments they arouse in a given cultural environment. So it may be said that symbolism results from an ongoing process of emotional construction, undertaken by authorities perceived as entitled to do so: intellectuals, social leaders, and politicians interacting with each other. If this process fails, it may be that the symbolic appeal has been exhausted. This may occur when indifference, or even disrespect toward such materials or rites, has developed over time.

What are the uses of symbols and symbolic gestures in politics? They can possibly fulfill three functions, which are all decisive in political life. First, many symbols help develop a feeling of mutual liking and appreciation—what is called "solidarity" in political language. Governments must necessarily try to stimulate solidarity because life in society compels them to impose obligations and sacrifices, which may be more easily accepted if people think they have much in common beyond strict material necessity. A sense of allegiance to a community, within which the members supposedly share the same values and history, makes exercising power much easier. Constructing collective identities, national or otherwise, relies on emotional narratives



that emphasize the great things the people have realized together and the highly prized goals they may achieve if they remain united. The reality of this “imagined community” (Benedict Anderson) is exhibited through the symbols everyone learns to love: keywords such as *republic*, *national state*, and *liberty and equality*; material objects such as flags, war memorials, and other emblems of the community and its legacy; historical figures that are endlessly praised; economic, cultural, and sports achievements as a source of communal pride; and so on.

A second function of symbols in politics is to control the need for peace and stability. In international relations, a policy of recognition—one that accepts the principle of equal dignity between states and recognizes the necessity of taking the blame for injuries and damages inflicted on another by the state—is a major factor permitting appeasement between peoples. For this purpose of building better relations with other people, words and gestures matter a lot, as suggested by the respective German Chancellors’ kneeling down at the Ghetto Memorial in Warsaw (1970) or a visit to Yad Vashem (2008), both highly charged with emotions. Within any particular state, symbolism appears to be much more intense when institutions become more vulnerable—which predictably occurs at certain stages of institutional life. This is the case, for example, with the formation or the replacement of a government. Constitutions provide explicit rules for such transitions. It is necessary to ensure that these rules are uniformly respected in order to create a consensus about the way in which power must be exercised. When people go to the polls, it is of the utmost importance that the outcome be honored. If not, disorder and instability may quickly appear and destroy the rule of law. It is in these times of uncertainty, when current governments are challenged by opposition figures, that comments on the value of an emotional attachment to democratic principles will intensify on all sides. Any fear of death will similarly evoke symbolic displays, whether this be the deaths of soldiers on the battle front or the unforeseen death of a prominent leader. Elaborate ceremonies and rituals are used to restrain confusion and to prevent the situation from getting out of control.

A third function of symbols is to mobilize citizens to support a “good cause.” Purely rational considerations are not always sufficient to get people involved in political life, even when their

own interests are at stake. Invoking the breach of equality or the infringement of human rights, both highly prized values, is an effective way to awaken their moral sensibilities and provoke some kind of outrage, which may possibly lead to a commitment to action. More broadly, social problems to be managed by those in power are coded through contextually grounded discourses and vocabularies that designate and dramatize in the same way. Noticeably, they are inhabited by the concept of *victim*, a putative person being subject to harmful conditions of which a *victimizer* is the causal agent. For example, common victims include an unemployed, impoverished populace or powerless minorities, while the victimizers may be the wealthy, capitalism, or even the “system” itself. All of these words, when related to a victimization process, become charged with emotional connotations set up by ideologies and, thus, tend to appear as signals for action. In this way, symbolic politics constructs victim-and-victimizer categories within particular universes of morality where there is good to be loved and evil to be condemned.

### Short Methodological Considerations

Political science needs scientific precision. This presents a particularly strong challenge in political psychology. First, because emotions are typically volatile or subtle phenomena and, second, because psychological costs and rewards are often far from being transparently displayed. In the past, the key obstacles included a false consensus on imprecise core definitions, a diversity of underlying psychological theories, and above all, insufficient techniques for data collection. Dramatic advances have recently been achieved with the development of rich interview materials using projective questions, ingenious experiments (the first of them being Stanley Milgram’s), the construction of attitudinal scales and EQ (emotional quotient) to measure preferences and subjective reactions with performance metrics (Likert, Altemeyer), and even computer simulations. But these methods must avoid traps such as an abundance of missing data points, sample bias, poor psychometric techniques, and the possible contradictions between attitudinal factors and real behavior. Certain phenomena will never be well understood without longitudinal research that still remains quite scarce. Furthermore, even

if the positivist-empirical leaning of modern political psychology indisputably favors strong breakthroughs in better understanding the emotional dimensions of political life, there are possible negative implications as well. One may be tempted to give up questions that are too difficult to translate into solid empirical inquiries or to use exaggerated simplifications. Less sophisticated observations may produce more richness, even if the findings cannot be so strongly asserted.

At this point, it is necessary to discuss what room may be left to psychoanalysis. In mainstream political psychology, this theory is widely ruled out as a method of analysis. This is right because its techniques are far from being compatible with social science requirements of intersubjectively transmissible and controllable findings. Nevertheless, if something is to be borrowed from psychoanalysis, it should be the theory of defensive attitudes in a protection of the self. The blocking of cognitive representation and affect (denial), a sudden reversal to take the opposite position, a projection leading to rationalization or identification with the other—all these processes matter greatly when dealing with psychological or sociological material. The more a researcher seriously engages with these processes, the more likely it is that he or she will be able to identify both the bias that may interfere with his or her interview or discourse material and the bias he or she may experience when setting up a research project.

Philippe Braud  
Sciences Po  
Paris, France

*See also* Beliefs; Electoral Behavior; Groupthink; Identity, Social and Political; Psychological Explanations of International Politics; Rituals; Symbols, Political

#### Further Readings

- Alexander, J., Eyerman, R., Giesen, B., & Smelser, N. (2004). *Cultural trauma and collective identity*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Brader, T. (2006). *Campaigning for hearts and minds: How emotional appeals in political ads work*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Braud, P. (2007). *Petit traité des émotions, sentiments et passions politiques* [A treatise on political emotions, feelings and passions]. Paris: A. Colin.

- Edelman, M. (1985). *The symbolic uses of politics* (2nd ed.). Chicago: University of Illinois Press.
- Glad, B. (1991). Political psychology: Where have we been? Where are we going? In W. Crotty (Ed.), *Political science: Looking to the future* (Vol. 3, pp. 153–191). Evanston, IL: Northwestern University Press.
- Ibarra, P., & Kitsuse, J. (1993). Vernacular constituents of moral discourse: An interactionist proposal for the study of social problems. In G. Miller & J. Holstein (Eds.), *Constructionist controversies: Issues in social problems theory* (p. 32). New York: Aldine de Gruyter.
- Janis, I. (1972). *Victims of groupthink: A psychological study of foreign policy decisions and fiascos*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Kuklinski, J. (Ed.). (2001). *Citizens and politics: Perspectives from political psychology*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Marcus, G., Neuman, R., & MacKuen, M. (2000). *Affective intelligence and political judgment*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Neuman, R., Marcus, G., Cigler, A., & MacKuen, M. (Eds.). (2007). *The affect effect: Dynamics of emotion in political thinking and behavior*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Post, J. (2004). *Leaders and their followers in a dangerous world*. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Redlawsk, D. (Ed.). (2006). *Feeling politics: Emotion in political information processing*. London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Robin, C. (2004). *Fear: The history of a political idea*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Rokeach, M. (1960). *The open and closed mind: Investigations into the nature of belief systems and personality systems*. New York: Basic Books.
- Sears, D., Huddy, L., & Jervis, R. (2003). *Oxford handbook of political psychology*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Stone, W., Lederer, G., & Christie, R. (Eds.). (1992). *Strength and weakness: The authoritarian personality today*. Berlin: Springer-Verlag.

---

## POLITICAL RISK ANALYSIS

---

Political risk analysis is rooted in the intersection between politics and business. It analyses the probability that political decisions, events, or conditions will significantly affect the profitability of a

business actor or the expected value of a given economic action. This definition incorporates three different approaches among early theorists about the sources of political risk—namely, a focus on foreign national governments, the recognition of the impact of actors from both government and nongovernment circles, and an emphasis on historical and cultural environments. A wide spectrum of political risks may affect business, and political risk analysts use both qualitative and quantitative frameworks to analyze and assess the risks to business.

Cross-border traders and investors are often involved in forms of political risk analysis. However, political risk analysis only became recognizable as an institutionalized business practice in the United States in the 1970s. Several factors enhanced the prevalence of international business activities at the time. Simultaneously, the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) oil boycott in 1973 resulted in a partial institutionalization of the political risk function in more U.S. companies. This function became full-time and more firmly centered in many businesses after the Iranian Revolution of 1979. Most initial academic research on political risk analysis was also done in the 1970s and 1980s.

Political risk analysts identify political risks and their variables, assess their significance and the relationships between them, and make recommendations regarding the management and mitigation of political risks. Social science research and nonacademic interpretations of current affairs influence all three phases—namely, the analysis, assessment, and management of political risk. In principle, political risk could also be useful in analyzing the general judgment and policy design of politicians under conditions of uncertainty. However, political risk analysis is undertheorized in this regard and currently remains rooted in the intersection between politics and business.

Although political risk analysis could apply to domestic business, in practice it mostly comes into play when a business is considering business activities in other countries. In the academic literature, the focus tends to be on political risk analysis related to foreign direct investment (FDI) rather than relatively passive portfolio investment. The exposure of assets or personnel in FDI reinforces the relevance of political risk analysis. However, political risk can also affect the expected profits

and market stakes of exporters, contractors, and licensors.

### Sources of Political Risk

Several, sometimes overlapping, government functions can have an impact on business. In many industrialized countries, its role as a regulator is especially extensive, resulting in legislation related to the environment, health and safety, employment, trade unions, and consumers. A government can also serve as a restrictor (tariffs and trade quotas), redistributor (taxation and welfare policies), director (training, regional and sectoral development, and human resource policies), customer (procurement), or sponsor (subsidies).

Some authors contend that there is an inbuilt potential bias in political risk analysis, whereby any government intervention in the economy is seen as potentially negative, even though such an intervention may be motivated by relevant local interests and aspirations. It is in any case meaningful to locate the particular relationships between multinational business and national governments or other political actors when assessing the actual political risk. The particular cultural and historical context may also influence political risk—for example, where energy or mineral companies are associated with earlier colonial projects in Africa or the Middle East.

The most familiar relationship between business and political authorities is a cooperative arrangement, where negotiations are ongoing and a normal part of operations. While the government would not act deliberately to affect operations, the company would only use lobbying, either singly or through participation in probusiness pressure groups and associations. A second relationship would be collaborative, consisting of joint-venture relationships with public sector companies or privately owned companies with a strong governmental presence.

An authoritative relationship applies when a multinational corporation and a government are at loggerheads. Mostly, a government can impose new rules, which may result in divestment by the company. Two other relationships are far less frequent. A home government may use a multinational company to promote its political objectives. Alternatively, in the case of subversion, a multinational company may actively work to undermine a

host government, partly with the covert encouragement of the company's home government. In the latter two cases, the conduct of business can also constitute a source of political risk.

Risks to business in a country may not only ensue from a government in a foreign country but also from actions by the governments in its neighboring or other countries. Transnational or international actors, opposition groups and other domestic stakeholders, and the particular political field in a country may become linked to political risk. In some countries, due to the power or authority of informal networks linked to the government, these groups, rather than the government, may be the main source of political risk to a particular business.

### **Types of Political Risk**

Political risk may vary at different business levels—that is, for all foreign business actors, a particular industry or company, or a particular project. It also depends on the type of investment, its methods of financing, its location, and the time frame involved. Political risk may have an impact on one or more aspects of a business actor, including personnel, assets, contracts, operations, transfers, company goals, and business continuity. The impact may be directly or indirectly in the form of opportunity costs forgone.

Risks to personnel and operations may include intimidation, kidnapping, sabotage, and terrorism, if these risks are motivated by political concerns. However, some of these risks may also ensue from nonpolitical actors and constitute a general security risk only, requiring a different set of preventive measures and incident responses. Asset risks may include general nationalization and specific expropriation, restrictions on ownership, and an insistence on locally owned shareholdings or local directorships. Contractual risks may include changes in contractual conditions due to legislative or bureaucratic action, or the frustration of contracts due to violent or political change, including a revolution, civil war, secession, interstate war, coup d'état, or peaceful succession.

Risks to operations are a wide category and include all host country regulations that affect business operations. These may include labor relations, taxation, restrictions on labor or

technology transfer, and local product content regulations. Some other examples include quotas and tariffs, environmental and consumer protection, antitrust and merger laws, discrimination in awarding contracts, and bureaucratic nepotism. Transfer risks could include exchange controls, profit repatriation, and restrictions on royalty payments. Local variations in these risks are also possible in countries where the regional authority of an area is at loggerheads with the central government of the country or where a local power broker is the actual authority on the ground.

### **Differentiating Political Risk Analysis From Country Risk Analysis**

Political risk analysis partly grew out of the country risk analysis conducted by major banks and international economic agencies. The analysis of country risk and political risk differs but may sometimes overlap. Country risk analysis tends to include political risk but also economic and operational risk. Some of the economic factors included under country risk, for example, a bad balance of payments and low creditworthiness, may reflect an inability to pay debt but may also result in a political risk—namely, an unwillingness to pay debt. Political risk may also overlap with some of the country risk factors, where events, foreign confidence, and capital inflows meet.

Political stability as an indicator is included in comparative country risk-rating systems such as the Peren-Clement Index or the Business Environment Risk Intelligence (BERI) Index. However, the management of political risk may differ from that of country risk. For example, many political risks are insurable, whereas many economic and financial risks included under country risk are not.

Political risk analysis may distinguish between a microlevel and a macrolevel political risk. A microlevel political risk is a risk specific to a business or some sectors only. A macrolevel political risk is a non-project-specific risk that affects all participants in a given country. However, it does not include country-level political risk alone, but it may link local, national, and regional political forces, events, and environments. Depending on the requirement of the particular business, political risk analysis can focus on both or one of the two levels.

### The Methodology of Analysis

Some major business actors have in-house analysts, while others at least partially outsource the task of analysis to specialist providers. A company's need for political risk analysis may differ at different times. The perceived need for political risk analysis tends to be higher around the decision to enter or avoid a particular country's marketplace, but different forms of political risk analysis are also used as a regular form of early warning, to periodically review in-country operations, or sporadically in response to new uncertainties or setbacks.

Political risk itself is a subjective category and will vary according to the actor defining the risk and the field of action. While pure risk only entails loss or a chance of loss, speculative political risk can entail the chance of both loss and opportunity. In this regard, political risk analysis is not necessarily a linear process of unilateral communication but may become part of an ongoing dialogue between the analysts and (other) actors within the particular business, who may have a better appreciation of the particular business or project than the analyst.

Analysts use both quantitative and qualitative models for analysis, and there is no consensus on the methodology. A model is an extended representation to better understand, adapt to, manage, and control identified political risk factors. The number and nature of variables, their combinations, and the weights assigned to them by the model builders are based on the interpretative frameworks used by political risk analysts.

Quantitative assessment models include complex econometric models and simpler macropolitical risk indexing models that purport to assess various indices such as political stability, based on nominal, ordinal, or interval variables. Some models have been designed for particular sectors, for example, the financial or energy sector, and most models also include an element of qualitative judgment.

The main qualitative techniques are judgmental forecasting, for example, the so-called Delphic method or accumulation of expert opinion under controlled conditions and involving expert feedback. Informal brainstorming between experts is also used, especially where time is of the essence. A more systematic scenario model may be used to identify key assumptions and key drivers to then construct several alternative futures within different

time frames and to estimate the likelihood of different outcomes and their impact on particular business concerns. Political risk analysis aims to provide insight into where a business needs to intervene in the political process if it wants to change the environment, mitigate its potential risks, and maximize its potential opportunities.

*Heinrich Matthee*  
*Black Hall College*  
*London, United Kingdom*

*See also* Risk and Public Policy; Stability

### Further Readings

- Brink, C. H. (2004). *Measuring political risks: Risks to foreign investment*. Aldershot, UK: Ashgate.
- Howell, L. D. (Ed.). (2001). *The handbook of country and political risk analysis* (3rd ed.). East Syracuse, NY: PRS Group.
- Kobrin, S. J. (1979). Political risk: A review and reconsideration. *Journal of International Business Studies*, 10(1), 67–80.
- Moran, T. H. (Ed.). (2001). *International political risk management: Exploring new frontiers*. Washington, DC: World Bank.
- Rogers, J. (Ed.). (2003). *Global risk assessments: Issues, concepts and applications*, Book 5. Riverside, CA: Global Risk Assessments.

---

## POLITICAL SCIENCE

---

*See Introduction to Political Science*  
(Volume 1)

---

## POLITICAL SCIENCE, INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTIONALIZATION

---

Contemporary political science has its ancient roots in the legislations, teachings, and writings of Greek and Roman statesmen, travelers, historians, and philosophers. The issues that concerned them, their reflections, and their advice dominated

European thinking on politics to the Enlightenment, enriched by medieval, Renaissance, and early modern authors. They are still considered relevant by a substantial number of political scientists—not, quite clearly, by a majority. Political science began to be recognized as a legitimate academic discipline, on the same plane as history and economics, and later sociology and psychology, in the second half of the 19th century, in Europe and the United States, and with surprising speed in the latter country. This institutional recognition is considered first. The second part of this entry deals with the birth, programs, and impact of the international institutions, communication media, and exchanges that have shaped the present political science community since the end of World War II. This account draws on an extensive literature, too abundant to be quoted, and also on the author's close connection with the International Political Science Association (IPSA) since 1952.

### Institutional Institutionalization Through Recognition

The first professorships and chairs dealing with politics were created in the Netherlands, at the University of Leiden (1613); in Sweden, at the University of Uppsala (1627); and at the Åbo Akademi (1640), now in Finland. Several professorships and departments, including in their title *political science* or *government*, were created in the United States in the second half of the 19th century, starting in 1857 at Columbia University. In Europe, political topics started to be taught at about the same time, as part of the training of future civil servants and members of the political elite. In France, the *École libre des Sciences Politiques* [Free School of Political Sciences], set up in 1872 as a private institution in reaction to France's defeat in 1871 in the war with Prussia, used in its name the plural, thus including the study of politics in the social sciences. The *École* inspired the creation of the Columbia School of Political Science (1880) and the London School of Economics and Political Science (1895), both of which used the singular; similar institutions that followed the *École's* model were later created in Belgium, Switzerland, Italy, Germany, and Czechoslovakia.

The main impetus came, however, from the United States, where a substantial number of

chairs and departments of political science, and also of government or public administration, were established in the fourth quarter of the 19th century. The existence of an American community of political scientists led to the creation in 1903 of the American Political Science Association, the first of its kind, and of the *American Political Science Review* (1905). National political science associations were later created in Canada (1913), in conjunction with economics, and in China (1932), Finland (1933), and India (1938).

In Europe, with few exceptions, political science topics were investigated, analyzed, and taught in the 1920s and 1930s by journalists and civil servants and by academics from disciplines such as history, public and constitutional law, sociology, geography, and philosophy. Politics was meant to provide flesh to the abstract approaches; thus, the study of political parties and elections added reality to the traditional state doctrine and constitutional law. Analysis of political ideologies led to the study of political movements and revolutions, for which traditional political philosophy did not account. Political science was not recognized as a discipline and certainly not as a "science." At best, political topics were seen as belonging to an interdisciplinary field and politics as a "crossroads" discipline.

At the same time, in the United States, partly under the influence of American sociologists, social psychologists, and empirically minded economists, political scientists were increasingly attracted by theoretical rigor, quantitative analysis, and systematic comparisons. The influx of German and Central European social scientists, including refugee scholars before and during World War II, contributed to that transformation. The study of mass phenomena, such as elections, public opinion, communications, authoritarian regimes, and international relations, justified innovative approaches, enriched by the views and the experience of the refugees, who found a hospitable haven in American universities at a time when Europe was isolated and European social science stifled, when not suppressed, except in the United Kingdom (UK). Cross-breeding was important, as these European scholars discovered the unfamiliar realities of American politics and America's political traditions.

When the war ended, émigré social scientists, some of whom had, at U.S. and Canadian universities, embraced political science, were invited to

teach at universities of their home countries, together with native American colleagues, and laid the ground for the recognition of their discipline in Germany, Austria, France, Italy, and many other countries. Their courses and some of the research fields that they opened up or investigated in new ways contributed greatly to interest in political science as a discipline. European graduate students crossed the Atlantic, professors met foreign colleagues at professional conferences, and the gap was progressively closed. Their contributions to a better and richer understanding of politics and the use of more rigorous approaches and research methods were increasingly accepted, not without resistance, however, from traditional scholars. The same applied to Asian countries such as Japan and later Taiwan and South Korea.

The recognition of political science as a discipline outside of the United States was generally a slow process. It depended very much on the strength of contrary academic traditions, on the sympathy or hostility of scholars in other fields of learning, and on the institutional setting. It was understandingly more difficult in educational systems where decisions concerning the curricula and recruitment procedures were made at the ministerial level than in those where universities enjoyed substantial autonomy; this was more rapid in the United Kingdom and in countries where the knowledge of English made for easier and more intense exchanges and access to the relevant political science works. The UK itself, however, was for many years a hotbed of such resistance.

Thus, even in countries where political science topics were commonly analyzed and taught, the obstacles to recognition proved difficult to overcome. In the UK, with its long and glorious tradition of political inquiry and reflection, there was thus still no political science department at the close of the 1940s, and it is significant that the discipline's academic association, founded in 1950, is still called the Political Studies Association of the UK and its official journal, *Political Studies* (1953); the rival *British Journal of Political Science* was launched only in 1971. Political topics were long taught by historians, sociologists, and sometimes very eminent constitutional lawyers and political philosophers, even at the London School of Economics and Political Science, rather than by political scientists.

The situation was partly similar in France, with an additional institutional obstacle: While in the UK, the Scandinavian countries, or the Netherlands universities enjoyed great autonomy, French universities had only a nominal existence until 1968; higher education was administered by a government department and organized at the level of *facultés*. Of the various social sciences, history and sociology as well as philosophy and geography belonged to the *Facultés des Lettres* (schools of liberal arts), and law and economics to the *Facultés de Droit* (law schools). The proponents of modern political science were thus divided between two separate schools in the universities in which they were active. Introductory political science courses, which became mandatory in the law schools' curriculum in the 1950s, were taught mainly by professors of public law who had had no training in political science and often not much respect for it. For many years after 1945, the main institutions that developed both teaching and research in political science were the Paris *Institut d'Études Politiques* [Institute of Political Studies] and the *Fondation Nationale des Sciences Politiques* [National Foundation of Political Science], the heirs of the *École libre des Sciences Politiques*, jointly known as *Sciences Po*, where research centers on French politics, area studies, and international relations were created in the late 1950s and the 1960s. The resistance of the law schools, finally overcome by public law professors who considered themselves political scientists, prevented, until 1971, the creation of political science doctorates and the adoption of a procedure for the recruitment of political science professors. With a distinct chronology, conditions were not very different in Germany, Italy, and Spain, unlike the UK, where academic autonomy allowed a spectacular development of disciplinary teaching and research, with ever more professorships and departments attracting an increasing number of students.

American political science has remained dominant, thanks to the number and variety of U.S. university institutions and the recognition of the relevance of the discipline for nonacademic careers. It has been supported by the major foundations concerned with the development of the social sciences and by the creation of cooperative institutions such as the Interuniversity Consortium for Political and Social Research established in 1962

at the University of Michigan, which has provided access to a huge international collection of social science data. The annual American National Election Studies, also based at the University of Michigan, and since 1997 considered a national resource by the National Science Foundation, have provided since 1948 invaluable data on the electorate and public opinion. Institutions linked to the military, such as the RAND Corporation, have contributed to the development of strategic studies. Many new theoretical approaches and methodological innovations or improvements have thus originated in the United States and spread everywhere. Some proved to be fads, but the “behavioral revolution” of the 1960s, which emphasized rigorous analysis of political processes—sophisticated treatment of quantitative data, comparative analysis, and the study of new fields—decisively supported by nongovernmental bodies such as the Social Science Research Council and the Ford and Rockefeller Foundations, has had a lasting influence, despite its excesses. A large number of increasingly specialized journals were created; the advent of the information technology revolution, which has transformed both research and teaching, resulted also in what many political scientists consider an unhealthy fragmentation of the discipline.

By the 1960s, it became obvious that for its acceptance and development, political science needed an environment that favored, or at the very least allowed, freedom of investigation and thought. Authoritarian regimes do not encourage or even tolerate analyses that highlight their shortcomings. The political science map coincided very clearly with that of democracy. But there were hidden exceptions: The rulers of powers such as the Soviet Union understood that for policy-making purposes, they needed reliable information and analyses. Strongly controlled centers were set up, where broad access to foreign publications was provided. The collapse of communism revealed their existence, and starting in the 1990s, there appeared in many countries of the former Soviet bloc political science journals and books of a quality close to the internationally recognized standards. A new generation of well-informed political scientists, secretly self-trained, became visible. Political science began to be taught in universities, and the map changed rapidly. The same phenomenon had earlier happened in European countries such as Spain and

Portugal and in various Latin American countries, where dictatorships had prevented the open development of political science. High-quality scholars, who had found refuge in the United States and Europe, went back when conditions changed and contributed to the academic acceptance and development of their discipline.

### **International Institutionalization Through Organizations and Associations**

A new and important factor of institutionalization at the international level was the creation in 1949 of the IPSA, to which most of this second section will be devoted.

Before World War II, political science was highly developed, recognized, and taught in the United States in a majority of colleges and in most research universities at the graduate level. It was also taught under various names and in various forms in certain European and Asian countries. There were, however, almost no organized international contacts other than visits and exchanges of scholars and students. The Political Science Congress held in Paris in 1900 was not followed by any large international meetings except for a few regional ones, such as the Scandinavian Political Science Congress held in Stockholm in 1930.

The only organization of any importance was active in the field of international relations. Sponsored by the League of Nations' International Institute of Intellectual Cooperation (IIIC), located in Paris, a Conference of Institutions for the Scientific Study of International Relations had been created in 1928; it changed its name in 1933 to International Studies Conference (ISC). The ISC used for its operations the Secretariat of the IIIC and held annual conferences, the last of which was held on the eve of the war, on August 30, 1939. It was unable to survive the postwar creation of the broader IPSA.

A few other bodies had existed. The International Institute of Political and Social Sciences in their Application to Countries With Different Civilizations did survive but devoted itself mostly to the study of colonized areas. The International Institute of Political and Constitutional History, renamed the International Academy of Political Science and Constitutional History, was, despite efforts by



some of its leading members, active mainly in the field of history.

The organization responsible for the conception and birth of IPSA was the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO). Implementing a recommendation made at its very first General Conference (Paris, 1946), the second General Conference (Mexico, 1947) instructed the Director General to promote a study of political science. The UNESCO Social Science Department had singled out that discipline because political phenomena were considered major factors of tensions and because intellectual cooperation was hopefully seen as contributing to the maintenance of peace.

The process soon gained impetus. A massive international study of political science, or its absence, was undertaken by UNESCO in 1948 under the leadership of an American scholar, William Ebenstein, of Princeton University. The huge resulting volume, including no less than 51 national reports, was published by UNESCO in 1950. At a coordination meeting held in 1948 at UNESCO's headquarters in Paris, political science was tentatively defined as comprising political theory; central, regional, and local institutions; parties, groups, and public opinion; international policy and organization; and international law. It was also decided to call a conference to examine the possibility of creating an IPSA.

At that conference, held in September 1949, at the initiative of UNESCO's Director General, 23 scholars—political scientists, political theorists, sociologists, constitutional lawyers, and historians—considered and approved a draft constitution for the future body, constructed as a federation of national associations, and elected a provisional executive committee. UNESCO was similarly active in the creation of associations in other social sciences and the International Social Science Council.

IPSA thus came into existence officially at the end of 1949, as a “foreign association,” under French law and regulations, with its legal seat in Paris. Its founders were four associations, those already active in the United States, Canada, and India, plus a French association set up largely for that purpose. Its provisional executive committee elected as chairman Quincy Wright, a professor at the University of Chicago, and a Frenchman,

François Goguel, the secretary-general of the *Fondation Nationale des Sciences Politiques*, as executive secretary. A first World Congress, attended by 80 participants, was held in Zurich in 1950 and the second one at The Hague in 1952. Subsequent congresses were organized triennially, at first in Europe only, then in more exotic places such as Montreal, Rio de Janeiro, Washington, D.C., and Buenos Aires. From 1997 (Seoul) to 2008 (Santiago de Chile), all congresses were held outside Europe. Attendance has grown to about 2,000 participants, with IPSA funding many travel grants for young scholars and scholars from developing countries.

Over its 60 years of existence, the number of IPSA's collective members (national associations) has grown from the initial 4 to more than 40. IPSA's existence has contributed to the creation of associations in almost all Western European countries; in a few cases, such as that of Italy, IPSA has had to recognize a new association to replace a previous collective member considered too traditional by the younger generation of political scientists.

Never a Cold War instrument, IPSA emphasized inclusion and dialogue, and the rulers of the Soviet bloc preferred to have delegates participate in it, as in UNESCO. A Polish association was thus created as early as 1950 and was soon admitted to IPSA. Associations were later set up in Yugoslavia (1954), the Soviet Union (1960), Czechoslovakia (1964), Bulgaria, Hungary, and Romania (1968).

Against strong opposition, especially in the United States, IPSA stood by its decision to hold its 1979 Congress on strict conditions in Moscow, despite the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan at the end of 1978. It was later acknowledged that the Moscow Congress had helped young political scientists establish the discipline both in the Soviet Union and in several satellite countries. The “missionary” purpose of IPSA also inspired assistance to political scientists in Asia, Africa, and Latin America, especially where dictatorial regimes were hostile to political analysis.

A major problem arose when Taiwan was, in 1989, admitted as a collective member, under the compromise name of Chinese Political Science Association (Taiwan), although its association claimed to be the legitimate heir of the Chinese Association created in 1932. The compromise

accepted by the delegate of the Chinese Political Science Association (People's Republic) was soon rejected, and as of 2010, the Mainland Chinese Political Science Association had not returned to IPSA.

Starting in the mid-1960s, IPSA was strengthened and enriched in its operations by the creation of Study Groups and Research Committees, later merged under the second denomination. Numbering about 50, the committees meet at each Congress and at least once between congresses, with participation by scholars from different countries. They deal with both traditional topics and innovative issues and approaches. Several research committees have their own journals. Associate members—about 100 political science departments and research organizations—and individual members—nearly 2,500—find IPSA's activities valuable.

IPSA's first journal, *International Political Science Abstracts*, launched in 1951, 2 years after IPSA's creation, and prepared since then in Paris at Sciences Po, is still the standard reference tool of the discipline. From 1951 to 1962, it published annually, in four issues, about 1,400 abstracts of journal articles. It now provides each year more than 8,000 abstracts, in six issues, reflecting the explosion in the number of journals; it has since 2007 been published by SAGE Publications. Its database goes back to 1951; at the end of 2009, it contained 270,000 abstracts and is distributed by both EBSCO and Ovid. The second, started in 1980, is the *International Political Science Review*, also published by Sage, which has been recognized as one of the leading journals in the discipline. In recent years, the two journals have also contributed substantially to IPSA's budget. To the journals must be added the *IPSA Portal*, created and maintained at the University of Naples, which selects, describes, and evaluates the top 300 political science websites, and IPSA's newsletter, *Participation*.

Ever since its inception, IPSA has sought to participate in the diffusion of political science as a rigorous discipline and also to serve as a bridge between American political science, in many ways still central, and the rest of the world while respecting the distinct national traditions and different approaches, sometimes strongly critical of those dominant in the United States. Until relatively recently, the landscape seemed pretty clear,

with IPSA playing the leading role. It has since then become increasingly complex and somewhat more competitive. Other international bodies have appeared in some regions. American organizations also sometimes supplement IPSA or compete with it.

Regional associations, of somewhat uncertain strength, have in recent decades been organized in Africa (1973) and Asia-Pacific (1983). In Europe, the creation in 1970 of the European Consortium for Political Research, based at the University of Essex and assisted in its first years by the Ford Foundation, has proved spectacularly successful. From 8 founding institutions, it has grown to more than 300, together with associate institutions throughout the world. Its workshops, conferences, and summer schools have contributed greatly to the emergence of a European political science community, and the reputation of its journals—the *European Journal of Political Research*, started in 1973, to which have been added *European Political Science* and the *European Political Review*—and its three book series is enviable. It entertains warm relations with IPSA.

More recently, in 2007, 23 European national and international associations have joined in a European Confederation of Political Science Associations, whose main aim, according to its website, is to “promote the interests of the discipline” and “make it more meaningful in public debate and policy-making.” The Confederation has a promising future, as it reflects the vitality of political science associations in some countries where none existed until recently as well as that of the established ones.

Challenges have also come from the United States. Thus, in the field of international relations, the U.S. International Studies Association and its journals have progressively become representative of International Relations scholars throughout the world. The same can be said of area studies organizations such as the U.S. Latin American Studies Association, which attracts and welcomes many Latin American political scientists.

Finally, the powerful American Political Science Association, which numbered more than 15,000 members in 2010, at least twice as many as there are political scientists in the rest of the world, has increasingly become a magnet for foreign political scientists. Its conventions have the dual function of

a forum for scholarly exchanges and an unrivalled job market in the discipline. They attract many participants from outside the United States, sometimes assisted by travel grants.

The international institutionalization of political science may thus be at a crossroads. IPSA has proved its ability to play a major role in it by continuously adapting to a changing landscape. Thus, it has of necessity practically forsaken French as its second language for its meetings and publications. Its secretariat, which until recent years used to move to the city of residence of its secretary-general whenever that changed, is now permanently established in Montreal, where the staff is bilingual. It also maintains IPSA's archives, now assembled in a single location.

In this increasingly complex and competitive scholarly landscape, new activities and organizational schemes will need to be experimented with. Major gaps will need to be filled in Africa, Latin America, and Asia-Pacific, concerning obviously China but also countries such as Indonesia and the Philippines. The relevance and the vitality of the discipline seem, however, to be ensured for many years to come, certainly much better than a generation ago.

Serge Hurtig  
International Political Science Association  
Paris, France

#### Further Readings

- Almond, G. A. (1996). Political science: The history of the discipline. In R. E. Goodin & H. D. Klingemann (Eds.), *A new handbook of political science* (pp. 50–96). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Coakley, J. (2004). The organizational evolution of political science: The international dimension. *International Social Science Journal*, 56, 171–184.
- Coakley, J., & Trent, J. (2000). *History of the International Political Science Association, 1949–1999*. Dublin, Ireland: International Political Science Association.
- Klingemann, H. D. (2008). Capacities: Political science in Europe. *West European Politics*, 31, 370–396.
- United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization. (1950). *Contemporary political science: A survey of methods, research and teaching*. Paris: Author.

## POLITICAL SOCIALIZATION

Political socialization is a form of socialization. An individual's biological birth is followed by a second phase, described as a "social-cultural birth," which turns him or her into a social being. This procedure is called *socialization*. It is a multidimensional process that significantly shapes the relation of the individual toward the social environment. A great number of people (e.g., educators), institutions (e.g., schools), and factors in the social environment (e.g., mass media) are involved. In the following, the major forces shaping this process in modern societies are discussed.

Socialization can be defined as the following:

- a process of forming an individual into a sociocultural personality through the shaping of those cognitive, linguistic, motivational, emotional-affective, and similar features that enable persons to understand the social environment and to participate in its shaping (primary socialization);
- a process of imparting social values, norms, and abilities for the accomplishment of social existence, occurring outside the family, mainly in peer groups and schools (secondary socialization); and
- a lifelong process of social experience, on the basis of primary and secondary socialization (lifelong learning).

In a wider definition of politics, all processes of socialization can be seen as political. The separation of political and general socialization is unnecessary if politics is defined by all relations of social power (including the family, the workplace, etc.). If the members of a society are subjected to such relations and are thereby shaped politically, socialization always develops political effects as well.

In a narrower sense, political socialization is regarded as a part of the general process of socialization. This contains purposive and functional dimensions. The purposive part regards political socialization in the context of pedagogical institutions and methods (education, tuition). The functional side looks at political goals, values, and norms that are being socialized and form individuals into political beings.

Political socialization is not free of values. It is defined as the entirety of all learning processes that form a person into a political being (citizen). The learning processes can be measured in terms of how far they promote or impede political maturity. Maturity in this context means all abilities necessary to meaningfully participate politically—the competence of participation. Political socialization gains its specific political content from an understanding of democracy, which underlies this value orientation. The aim of socialization is maturity, in the sense of self-determination, and political decision making and responsibility. Democracy determines the political-social process in which politically mature individuals develop. The structural-organizational basis of this ability lies in the institutions and policies of political socialization, whereas the subjective-personal part is found in the competence of participation. This is perceived as a goal of political learning. The question of how this goal of learning can be founded theoretically and how it can be empirically achieved, for example, not only in political education but also in processes of participation, pervades considerable areas of work in the research on political socialization.

### Political Socialization as Political Learning/Education

Political education is a historical phenomenon. “Political” thinking, learning, and acting (in a sense of politics as a struggle or competition for influence and power) was only established when a sphere of civil life developed besides the state. Civil life needed and claimed individual freedom from governmental and absolutistic-feudal power, beginning in Europe in the 18th century. The struggle for autonomy of the newly established class—the middle classes—was borne by ideas of the Enlightenment (“liberty, equality, fraternity” as the slogan of the French Revolution). The aim was to replace feudal arbitrariness of power with a constitutional framework that ensured freedom and equality before the law. The guarantee of equal rights for all citizens made political learning necessary for the first time. Political learning in its beginnings was more focused on the idea of civil freedom. Not long after the collapse of the medieval social order, political education turned into a problem from a historical perspective.

The social-historical background of political learning reveals different phases of development:

- *Education of classes in the feudal society:* Being politically educated meant knowing the rights and duties of one’s class.
- *Education toward the ideal of civil liberty in the early middle-class society:* It ought to serve as an instrument for the enforcement of civil rights as provided by the constitutional state.
- *Means of controlling the fourth estate of the society in the era of 19th-century capitalism:* In this phase, political education was an intellectual-political weapon for the suppression of the upcoming industrial proletariat;
- *Political education in nationalistic-authoritarian systems:* Political education is focused on the subordination of all people to the state.
- *Education toward a racist ethnic community under National Socialism in Germany:* Education served as a means for the forming of the national-socialist man.
- *Education toward the “new man” under communist systems:* It helped people live harmoniously in a classless society.
- *Education toward democratic behavior in contemporary democratic states:* Political learning takes part in the challenge of enabling the development and stability of democratic conditions.

Political learning continuously tries, in its contents as well as in its methods, to consolidate or to criticize existing forms of authority. In a democracy, its objectives include different concepts of democracy. Political learning that is focused on the imparting of political decision making and responsibility is interested in more than just the imparting of knowledge. It is geared toward certain states of awareness, abilities for political action, and attitudes and motivations for a democratic political commitment.

The achievements of socialization on a microdidactic level (political education/instruction) are limited, though. They are not able to compensate the deficits of the political system and the structural basis of political socialization. However, it is possible to implement the goals of political socialization on a macrodidactic level. Political learning can then be described as functional. This is how it can be distinguished from intentional political education.

Processes of learning that shape the potential of qualification and actions of political decision making and responsibility are processes of participation. Competence in participation can be acquired through participation itself. In this way, participation serves as an educational goal as well as an educational means. Political learning takes place when political consciousness can be applied and political participation can be reflected (learning by doing)—the basis of which is political communication.

### Political Socialization Through Political Communication

Political systems and their social environment are in constant communicative exchange. The basis of such communication is the aggregation and conversion of social interests into political decisions (interest intermediation) as well as the transmission of political values and norms into society (intermediation of politics). Political communication consists of the exchange of information about politically relevant topics. It can take place because constitutional regulations organize this exchange of information and groups of citizens take part in it. Political communication can also take place without the exchange of information being organized by the governmental system. Effective political communication is established if, from the side of the political system, there is a high degree of transparency of its institutions and decisions. Political communication is the basis of participation in political decision making and decision processes. Political communication acts as a socializing process if, in the system and the system environment, the efficiency of exchange of information between institutions and participants is ensured by steering processes (through norms, culture, sanctions, etc.).

Transparency, participation, and efficiency are regarded as the “magic triangle of social science.” They are principles of organization that determine the success of political communication. The relevance of the principle of participation determines the extent to which political communication enables the learning of participation skills.

As far as political communication is organized by a political system, its institutions act as agents for political socialization. The accomplishments in socialization are the result of the practice of

organized political communication between the system and the environment of the system. Through passing on of prevailing norms and values and thereby the culture of the system (political culture, organizational culture, etc.), it allows the possibility of evaluation of the system output (laws, party platforms, etc.) and ensures the return of information (input) into the system, whereby innovation (e.g., political reforms) is made possible. The socialization of the political system thus increases the learning capacity of the political system and its facilities. It is the basis for a successful conveyance of politics.

### Conclusion

The learning capacity of the political system and thereby its survivability depend on an organized exchange of information between politics and society as well as between political and administrative facilities and citizens. In a democracy, this exchange is organized by parliament and through intermediate actors of civil society (parties, organizations, associations, etc.). Their achievements are measured in terms of how far they are able to exercise political communication. In a democracy, the medium of political communication is the political public. In the medium of the political public, socialization obtains its empirical location, and from the political public, it derives its normative power.

Leo Kissler  
Philipps-Universität Marburg  
Marburg, Germany

*See also* Participation; Political Communication; Political Culture

### Further Readings

- Claussen, B., & Kili, S. (Eds.). (1988). *Changing structures of political power, socialization and political education* (International Studies in Political Socialization & Political Education). Frankfurt am Main, Germany: Peter Lang.
- Farnen, R. (Ed.). (2008). *Political culture, socialization, democracy and education: Interdisciplinary and cross-national perspectives for a new century*. Frankfurt am Main, Germany: Peter Lang.

- Gimpel, J. G., Celeste, L. J., & Schuknecht, J. E. (2003). *Cultivating democracy: Civic environments and political socialization in America*. Washington, DC: Brookings Institution Press.
- Ichiov, O. (1989). *Political socialization, citizenship education and democracy*. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Langton, K. P. (1997). *Political socialization*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Sunker, H., Russell, F., & Széll, G. (Eds.). (2004). *Political socialisation, participation, and education: Change of epoch—processes of democratisation* (Arbeit, Technik, Organisation, Soziales, Bd. 23). Frankfurt am Main, Germany: Peter Lang.

---

## POLITICAL SOCIOLOGY AS A FIELD OF STUDY

---

Political sociology deals with the nexus between social and political life. Traditionally, the political consequences of social arrangements are stressed, but attention has also been paid to the social consequences of political arrangements. Combining these two perspectives, political sociology studies links political and social phenomena; that is, it is an interdisciplinary endeavor combining social and political factors to explain distributions of power and dominance in state and society. Almost by definition, intermediary actors and institutions such as interest groups, political parties, and voluntary associations play an important role. The main research topics of political sociologists are voting behavior, new social movements, parties, civil society, and interest groups (usually input-oriented microlevel approaches), on the one hand, and state formation, transformations of political systems, and political reform processes (usually output-oriented macrolevel approaches), on the other.

In the past decades, the distinction between state and society gradually disappeared and has been replaced by a melding and blending of political and social phenomena. The rise of multinational corporations, international organizations, nongovernmental organizations (NGOs), and the spread of international interdependencies and supranational arrangements changes the position and nature of the state, whereas rising levels of

education, welfare, social security provisions, secularization, and individualization imply similar changes for society. As a consequence, political sociology as a field of study seems to have lost much of its traditional position to more specific approaches. The first question to be dealt with here concerns the distinction between the use of social factors to explain political phenomena (a “sociology of politics”) and the explanation of social phenomena using political factors (a “political science of society”). Political sociologists stress the reciprocal nature of these relationships and the need for integrated approaches. Second, the main theories used in political sociology—modernization theories, variants of Marxism, rational choice theories—are presented by following the debates since World War II. For each of these approaches, the major goals and attainments are presented and illustrated with a closer look at one or two seminal works. As will become clear, these newer approaches still rely on the presumption that a distinction—or at least an analytical distinction—between political and social phenomena makes sense. Finally, the consequences of the massive shifts in the relationships between state and society for political sociology as a field of study are scrutinized.

### An Interdisciplinary Hybrid

Political sociologists study topics such as interest groups, state formation processes, old and new social movements, class-based power, public opinion, elites, trade unions, civil society, the spread of governance practices, and social and political participation. What do those very diverse subject matters have in common that arouses the curiosity of political sociologists? Ordinary answers to this question usually point to *power* and *domination* as core concepts to draw a line of demarcation. In this way, typical broad definitions of political sociology presented in social science encyclopedias refer to the “operation of power in social life” and the distribution of power at the various levels (individuals, organizations, communities, countries, etc.). Other definitions stress the “social causes and consequences of given power distributions” or the “study of power and domination in social relationships” as the defining characteristics of political sociology. In this way, it could include studies of the distribution of power in families, the

mass media, universities, parliaments, trade unions, and so on. These broad definitions underline the wide range of topics studied by political sociologists. Referring to power and domination is certainly helpful to characterize the field in general terms, but the use of these terms is a necessary but not a sufficient condition to define political sociology. Since virtually every topic studied by social scientists is related to the operation and distribution of power, further specifications are required. Such a more specific definition of political sociology as a field of study implies, first, a closer look at the distinction between the political and the social and, second, a specification of the presumed causal directions in our explanations and interpretations.

Any study of the relationships between political and social life—between state and society—is based on the conjecture that these two areas, indeed, can be distinguished. Yet in the history of ideas, this is a fairly recent invention. In his essay on the origins of political sociology, Walter Runciman (1963) points to the national state and the rise of the bourgeoisie in the 18th century as the main factors stimulating a distinction between the political and the social. Exactly that distinction made political sociology possible and sensible, and it initiated a wealth of studies focusing on the relationships between state and society from a wide variety of perspectives. More recently, a distinction between state and society or between the political and the social has become increasingly problematic. The developments in the last few decades show a remarkable extension of politics and political power. Besides, the distinction between political and nonpolitical activities or areas became blurred or disappeared completely. Yet characterizing political sociology on the basis of a distinction between social and political life does not presume that these two areas can be distinguished empirically unequivocally. In fact, using this distinction analytically and conceptually allows political sociologists to point out the historical roots of their discipline and to analyze actual developments in terms of a melding and blending of political and social phenomena.

Accepting an analytical and conceptual distinction between social and political life gives rise to a second complication. Traditionally, specific demarcations of political sociology are obtained by drawing attention to the relationships between

state and society. In this approach, political sociology deals with the ways in which social and societal factors have an impact on political phenomena, or vice versa, it deals with the ways in which political factors influence social phenomena. The first perspective might be labeled as a “sociology of politics” and is common among American sociologists. For instance, the major aim of the Political Sociology Section of the American Sociological Association is to promote activities of those concerned with a sociological understanding of political phenomena. The combined Committee on Political Sociology of the International Sociological Association and the International Political Science Association (IPSA) relies on a somewhat broader approach. In their view, since political sociology is about the nexus between social and political life, the focus is on organizations or individual acts that seek to take or influence political power. Both approaches share an unambiguous interest in the relationships between state and society—they differ, however, in the extent to which the focus is on social factors. Whereas a “sociology of politics” stresses the relevance of social factors for political phenomena, a “political science of society” reverses the argument. In practice, the disciplinary roots of sociologists and political scientists appear to be highly relevant for the selection of one of these perspectives.

In his seminal article on sociology, political science, and political sociology Giovanni Sartori (1969) explicitly rejects the idea that political sociology is characterized by one of these single-directional perspectives. For him, political sociology is an interdisciplinary hybrid whose main goal is to combine social and political explanatory factors as suggested by both sociologists and political scientists. It is not the direction of impacts presumed in the analyses (social factors explaining political phenomena vs. political factors explaining social phenomena) but, more generally, the nexus between social and political life that defines political sociology as a distinct subfield.

As in every major area of the social sciences, political sociologists do not agree on a straightforward definition of their activities or the objects they study. A minimum consensus, however, includes the focus on power and domination in the relationships between social and political phenomena. Political sociologists use this last distinction for analytical and conceptual purposes and presume a

reciprocal relationship between political and social life—that is, between the state and society. Claims by either sociologists or political scientists to seize political sociology as an exclusive subdiscipline are not only gratuitous but also do not teach us much about the distribution of power and domination.

### **The Rise and Fall of Modernization Approaches**

Although its roots go back to the work of 19th- and early-20th-century social scientists (Karl Marx, Alexis de Tocqueville, Émile Durkheim, Max Weber, and Vilfredo Pareto, to mention only a few), the heydays of political sociology started after World War II. The spread of modernization approaches especially contributed to this advance. These approaches consider the development of societies as an evolutionary progressive process that is driven by economic and technological forces. Its basic ideas were spelled out by early social scientists and philosophers (Herbert Spencer, Karl Marx). Every society evolves from simpler to more complex ones and passes through various phases or stages depending on the available resources and challenges confronted. In this way, “primitive” societies will gradually become more complex, heterogeneous, and differentiated. Political arrangements, especially state formation and nation building, develop accordingly and are attuned to the social requirements of each evolutionary stage or phase. Modern industrial society—with its capitalist ownership, market allocation, and division of labor—establishes the culmination of this progressive evolutionary process. Conceptualizing social and political developments in this way almost directly leads to the study of reciprocal relationships between social and political phenomena, that is, to the study of political sociology.

Modernization theories obtained their strongest impulses from the spread of structural-functional system theory as a universal framework for studying the evolution of societies. Mainly following the work of Max Weber, Talcott Parsons distinguished between four major social subsystems: the economic system, the political system, the community system, and the sociocultural system. These four subsystems are interdependent and each contributes to the persistence of the system as a whole by

performing, respectively, four functions: adaptation, goal attainment, integration, and latent-pattern maintenance (the AGIL scheme). Approaching the relationships between the social and the political on the basis of the Parsonian system theory has many evident advantages. First, a universal framework is presented that offers (functional) explanations for the development of entire societies as an evolutionary process. Furthermore, political phenomena are handsomely conceptualized as a distinct subsystem whose features and developments are systematically integrated in the system as a whole. Third, Parsonian system theory underlines the progressive character of the evolutionary processes studied: A structural-functional explanation is offered to show that primitive societies inevitably will become more complex, heterogeneous, and differentiated. In the end, all societies will converge to a liberal-capitalist society of the U.S. and Western European type.

Early examples of the application of modernization approaches by political sociologists can be found, for instance, in the works of Gabriel Almond, Seymour Martin Lipset, Stein Rokkan, or Robert Dahl. These authors mainly focus on the consequences of social arrangements for the distribution of power to assess the chances for democracy in capitalist society. Major variants include elite theories, pluralist theories, and class-based theories.

The idea that specific groups obtain privileged and leading positions in society directly follows from the basic presumption of modernization approaches that societies increasingly become more complex, heterogeneous, and differentiated. As such, the rise to power of specific groups (elites) is well founded in these theories. Traditional examples can be found in the works of Gaetano Mosca, Vilfredo Pareto, and especially Robert Michels. For Mosca, the driving force behind societal developments is the continuous struggle between groups to gain dominance and power. As a result, society always consists of two groups only: the dominating and the dominated, the powerful and the powerless. As Mosca, Pareto considers elites to be unavoidable. Since human beings are very unequal, society is, by definition, not homogeneous—and elites will not be homogeneous either. Following this argument, Pareto concludes that social change is always based on elite



circulation. The replacement of elites is also an important aspect of the work of Michels. Instead of continuous battles or circulation of elites, Michels presumes that a permanent amalgamation of members of old and new elites takes place. Elite amalgamation is ascertained in organizations, and so Michels focuses his attention on developments within organizations and, in particular, within political parties. On the basis of this work, he formulated his famous Iron Law of Oligarchy already in 1911: "Who says organization, says oligarchy."

Pluralist theorists accept the idea that in modern societies elites are inevitable. For pluralists, however, this does not imply that in each area of social and economic life the very same elite group is in power. In fact, increasing complexity, heterogeneity, and differentiation of societal arrangements make it highly unlikely that a single group would be able to dominate several different areas at the same time. Pluralist approaches presume, first, that modern societies are complex and highly fragmented and, second, that different elites gain power in each area. As a result, social life is characterized by conflicts between elites from various areas, which are based on different groups. Pluralists do not simply consider these elites or conflicts between elites as a threat to democracy. On the contrary, especially because of elite competition, progress is possible, and group interests will be taken into account. To avoid the destructive consequences of severe conflicts between elites, the social groups on which they are based should overlap; that is, they should not be completely distinct. If these structural arrangements are fulfilled, successful democratization will be the outcome of modernization. An example of a pluralist approach is the seminal study of Robert Dahl on the distribution of power in an American community in the early 1960s. Conscientiously, he studied decision-making processes in various policy areas in a small town (New Haven, Connecticut) and was able to show the existence of distinct, competing elites in different areas. The existence of these elites does not endanger democracy; it is an essential precondition for its functioning.

Most class-based approaches accept the idea that societies increasingly become more complex, heterogeneous, and differentiated. Instead of focusing on elites, class-based theories prefer a broader conceptualization of the consequences of ongoing

modernization for power struggles between social groups and for the resulting social inequalities. Broadly speaking, *class* as a term to depict some group of people is used in two ways: by referring, first, to functional contributions in (industrial) production processes (e.g., *working class*) or, second, to positions in some hierarchy (e.g., *middle class* or *ruling class*). Directly following Marx, political sociologists in the Marxist tradition use class concepts based on contributions to the production process. Other social scientists—among them Max Weber—prefer relational concepts. Since positions in a production process and in a social hierarchy are evidently related, actual research usually deals with both class concepts. In his seminal article on the "social requisites of democracy," Lipset (1959) pointed to the fact that economic development is an important precondition for democracy. Modernization does not only result in complexity, heterogeneity, and differentiation but also implies massive expansion of production capacities and wealth. Increased wealth dampens class struggles and permits broad support for distributional compromises. Besides, a rising middle class will claim political rights and promote democratic values. These combined effects of modernization, Lipset argued, strongly favor democratization in countries with high levels of economic development.

Whereas Lipset searched for the mechanism behind democratization, Stein Rokkan attempted to explain the varieties of modernization in Europe. Political developments in Europe are, according to Rokkan, mainly a consequence of the deep-rooted cleavages that arose in the aftermath of several invasive events (the Reformation, nation building, the French Revolution, the Industrial Revolution). Since these events occurred differently in different places and times, European societies show both similarities and differences. Accordingly, political arrangements show similarities and differences too. Together Rokkan and Lipset analyzed these similarities and differences, especially for party systems and voter alignments in Europe: Evident similarities (such as the existence of social-democratic and Christian Democratic parties) are combined with striking differences (such as the spread of liberal parties). Rokkan and Lipset underlined the strong impact of cleavages by pointing out the fact that party systems and voter alignments in Europe

remained “frozen” from the early extension of suffrage until the mid-1960s; that is, the impact of social factors survived two world wars and severe economic turmoil.

The closeness of political sociology to modernization theories in the first 2 decades after World War II provided the upcoming discipline with many advantages. Nonetheless, from the very beginning, modernization theories provoked strong criticism—criticism that applied also to political sociology as its main intellectual ally. A major concern of many critics is the idea that (American) capitalist society and liberal democracy should be seen as the end-stage of a progressive evolution of humanity. This teleological tendency in modernization approaches is rejected as being ideologically biased and epistemologically unwarranted. On a closer look, the presumed progressive evolutionary process in many societies appeared to be fragile, inconsistent, nonmonotonous, and not necessarily following a European or Western model. Furthermore, the basic idea that economic and political developments are interdependent was challenged and replaced by a much more open approach conceptualizing economic and political modernization as two distinct processes whose potential interdependencies should be studied carefully instead of simply being taken for granted. Furthermore, methodological criticisms were raised. Since modernization approaches are based on general frameworks and claims of universality, the usual methods applied were quantitative and comparative (typically, statistical analyses of cross-national data in large-*N* designs). Newer approaches challenged these ideas and considered in-depth historical analyses and case-oriented methods (usually hermeneutic-interpretative and cultural-historical approaches in small-*N* designs) as much more appropriate to the study of complicated reciprocal relationships between the social and the political.

### Main Approaches

In a somewhat exaggerated way, one might regard many developments in political sociology in the last half century as attempts to present alternatives for the apparent limitedness, erroneousness, and ideological bias of the modernization approaches of the 1940s and 1950s. Alternative approaches

challenge the capitalist distribution of power and its implicated social inequalities as well as the strong emphasis on structural-functional arguments. These disputes reflect a more general change in the social sciences away from social-scientific approaches (emphasizing causal explanations based on regularities and mainly applying quantitative, comparative methods) toward cultural-scientific approaches (emphasizing specific cultural meanings and constructions of meanings; mainly applying qualitative, case-oriented methods). The three major groups of alternatives presented for liberal-capitalist modernization approaches consist of Marxist theories, critical and conflict theories, and postmodern and poststructural theories. But agents of social-scientific approaches did not simply abscond from the battle field. Following mainstream microeconomic theory, deductive approaches based on the idea of human rationality resulted in the blossoming of rational choice approaches as the key to understanding social and political developments. Besides, a revival of modernization theories—based on social-scientific as well as on cultural-scientific approaches—can be observed currently.

### Marxism

Liberal-capitalist modernization approaches emphasize structural-functional interdependencies between the political subsystem and other parts of the system. In this sense, American society is usually depicted as the end-stage of progressive evolutionary developments. These propositions have been challenged by political sociologists working in a Marxist tradition. According to these approaches, the capitalist state is not some “subsystem” that adjusts itself in neutral ways to the functional requirements of other subsystems. The genesis of the late-medieval idea of a “state,” with its territorial-based claim on sovereignty, can only be understood by looking at the requirements enabling the accumulation of capital—that is, by looking at property rights and the protection of markets at home and abroad. In this way, social and political developments are based on developments in the production process and the accompanying arrangements to acknowledge rights and to legitimate the distribution of wealth. Like modernization theories, Marxist approaches depict liberal

capitalism as a stage in the progressive evolution of societies. Contrary to many modernization theorists, however, Marxists regard capitalism and liberal democracy as a transitory phase and not as the end-stage of this evolutionary process.

The renaissance of Marxist approaches in political sociology reaffirmed the idea that politics is based on social, in particular on economic, developments. Two main areas of research benefited especially from this advance: (1) state formation and state building and (2) the distribution of power and social inequalities. In his detailed study on the *Social Origins of Dictatorship and Democracy*, Barrington Moore showed that various countries took different routes to come to the modern industrial world. According to his view, the power of bureaucracies in raising taxes and granting privileges was countervailed by the nobility and the upcoming bourgeoisie, which laid the basis for democracy in England and France. Since these countervailing forces were largely suppressed by a coalition of bureaucrats and aristocrats in Germany (Prussia), dictatorship was more likely than democracy in Central Europe. Although Moore did not concentrate on state formation, his book highly stimulated the revival of analyses dealing with that topic, gradually moving the emphasis from Marxist theories based on economic primacy toward more complex approaches. Charles Tilly, especially, attempted to overcome the limitations of retrospective arguments and the neglect of noneconomic factors in explanations of the formation of national states in Europe. In his view, nation-states proved to be the most effective way to mobilize and organize the resources required for the severe political conflicts and wars in medieval Europe; that is, arms and warfare strongly stimulated the rise of the state. The renewed debate also provided the opportunity to move well beyond the eurocentrism of many approaches and to strongly stimulate interest in state developments in Asia, Africa, and Latin America.

Economic causes also are at the heart of Marxist approaches dealing with the distribution of power in capitalist society and the implied social inequalities. George Domhoff, in a controversial publication, answered the question "Who rules America?" unambiguously: The country is dominated by political and economic elites. He

stressed that the dominant pluralist approaches of the 1950s and 1960s tended to overlook class consciousness and class struggles in capitalist society and are slanted toward political decision-making processes instead of the resulting inequalities. Although he did not consider himself to be a Marxist, Domhoff's approach and terminology clearly reflect the economic primacy characteristic of Marxist approaches.

Debates about the power structure in capitalist society were strongly influenced by the publication of Nicos Poulantzas's work on classes and political power in the late 1960s. The capitalist state, he argued, is not simply an instrument in the hands of the capitalists who use it for their own interests. Instead, the capitalist state is a relatively autonomous actor ensuring the smooth operation of capitalist society. It is the structure of the system—not the short-term interests and preferences of the capitalist class—that works to the benefits of that class. Therefore, major problems in capitalist society consist of the clashes between the demands of various classes, on the one hand, and the need for the system to provide social stability to reproduce itself, on the other. Authors such as Claus Offe expanded this line of reasoning by focusing on the unavoidable tensions produced by the actions of capitalist states to overcome class divisions without endangering the long-term benefits of the capitalist class.

With the theories of Tilly, Domhoff, and Offe, we have left orthodox Marxism. The relevance of economic factors is almost universally accepted; likewise economic determinism and economic reductionism are widely rejected as being one-sided and insufficient. With a few exceptions, political sociologists focus on reciprocal relationships between social and political phenomena and try to avoid one-way lines of reasoning in explanations of power and dominance.

### *Neo-Marxism: Conflict Theories and Critical Theories*

Neo-Marxism is a rather loose term referring to approaches that amend Marxist theory, usually by incorporating elements from other traditions to overcome the deficiencies of orthodox Marxism, especially economic determinism and reductionism. Major blends of neo-Marxism consist of

combinations of Marxist approaches with conflict theories and critical theories. Conflict theories stress that resources are scarce. Therefore, conflict and competition, rather than cooperation and consensus are characteristic of human relationships in all societies. Struggles to maximize benefits and to defend interests depend on the ability and resources to exercise power and dominance in a society. Powerful groups use their power to exploit groups with less power—through brute force and suppression if necessary but also by securing ideological hegemony and structural advantages. Inevitably, permanent social struggles deeply affect the political and social order and imply societal and political changes. Conflict theories are unmistakably based on the work of Marx and Weber and are easily discernable in almost each and every political-sociological theory: pluralists, elitists, and class theorists all agree that conflicts and struggles between social or political groups are crucial to understand the reciprocal relationships between the social and the political. Conflict theorists, however, claim that these struggles are the exclusive driving force behind social and political developments.

Analyses of the distribution of power and dominance are the main objects of conflict theories. From this perspective, not only the work of Domhoff but also the classic study of C. Wright Mills depicting the American ruling class as a *Power Elite* can be seen as an important neo-Marxist and conflict-theoretical contribution to political sociology. In his book, Mills points out the strong overlapping of interests of the military, business, and political elites in the United States. Behind the façade of pluralism and interest differentiation, the aims of elites in various areas appear to be remarkably attuned and congruent to each other. By contrast, the ordinary citizen is perceived as relatively powerless and an easy subject of manipulation by those elites. Power, conflict, and social inequality, then, appear to be robustly related in the world's largest liberal-capitalist democracy.

Class provides the major way to distinguish competing social groups in conflict-theoretical approaches. As we have seen, Marxists define classes based on the functional contributions of groups in production processes, whereas many other social scientists use the concept to refer to positions of groups in a hierarchy. Both conceptualizations usually refer to deep and persistent

social distinctions. Yet class is certainly not the only distinction offering a basis for conflicts and struggles between various groups. Race and ethnicity definitely play an important role in many societies and are a cause of virulent conflicts both within and between states. In a similar way, geographical and regional differences are used to define conflicting interests. Furthermore, the social definition of distinct roles for men and women (*gender*) and the resulting inequalities lead to various conflicts and struggles. For centuries, religion has proven to be an extremely vigorous basis for social and political conflicts. Religion, and not class, played the key role in the political history of many European countries, and numerous contemporary conflicts in the world are based on religion. The list of social distinctions that can be articulated in conflicts between groups for power and dominance is virtually endless. As we have seen, Rokkan's theory of long-standing social cleavages covers many diverse social distinctions and is an example of the openness of conflict-based approaches. In the early 1990s, Samuel Huntington advanced the proposition that world politics would be increasingly dominated by conflicts based on a *Clash of Civilizations*: People are likely to see "us" versus "them" in the relations between themselves and people of different ethnicity or religion. According to Huntington, the resulting clash will take place not only between people and groups within states but also between states and between groups of states.

Conflict theories and critical theories have a lot in common. The main difference does not lie in the depiction of capitalist society as conflictual and contradictory but in the emphasis placed on the rejection of the positivist background of modernization approaches and conflict theories. Positivists—especially logical positivists—attempt to understand and explain social phenomena by searching for regularities and general statements. Besides, they strictly observe a distinction between facts and values and consider the normative consequences of their work as exogenous. Critical theorists reject that model of science and support emancipatory (usually anticapitalist) causes; that is, emancipation, freedom, and decreasing domination are explicitly stated as the normative bases for social research. According to critical approaches, the social sciences are not concerned with isolated

social phenomena but with society as a whole as well as its historical specificity. Consequently, critical theories cannot rely on work in distinct disciplines alone—understanding society requires the integration of all the major social sciences.

Critical theory originated with the Frankfurt School in the 1930s. In political sociology, important representatives are, among many others, Pierre Bourdieu and Jürgen Habermas. Bourdieu's main interests are the mechanisms that reproduce social hierarchies (inequalities). The reproduction of the social order and the simultaneous dominance of specific groups over others cannot be explained with economic factors only. Instead, Bourdieu stresses the relevance of educational and cultural factors for the active engagement of people in the (re)production of culture. In each society, people are struggling to reach their goals in distinct social arenas (fields such as the economy, sports, or the family). These struggles, however, depend not only on the objective conditions in each arena but also on the persistent skills and dispositions (*habitus*) of the people involved. The skills and dispositions generated are compatible with the objective conditions (including the development of different tastes for art or food in different arenas) and legitimize existing social structures. Moreover, they exclude improbable practices as unthinkable or unnatural. By focusing on the close interdependencies between objective and subjective factors, Bourdieu presents explanations for both the existence of social hierarchies as well as the reproduction of these hierarchies as social and political inequalities.

Already in the 1960s, Jürgen Habermas started his attempts to liberate critical theory from its Marxist and Frankfurt School roots. Whereas Bourdieu presents a sociological analysis of social processes of power distribution and the reproduction of inequalities, one of Habermas's main interests concerns the opportunities for democracy in the modern world. In his early study on *The Structural Transformation of the Public Sphere*, he explores the historical development of public contacts, characterized by an expansion of public interactions (from families to coffee houses and parliaments) and by a contraction through the market and bureaucracies. Public interactions, Habermas stresses, should enable people to interact with each other in critical ways on the basis of

equality. Through self-reflection, critical knowledge can offer an important contribution to ascertain the public character of these interactions by enabling people to emancipate themselves from dominance. Basically, Habermas approaches modern society positively since its ongoing complexity and functional differentiation provide opportunities for democratic forms of self-organization. In other words, the very fact that complexity and differentiation make total control over social life in the modern world illusory enables people to gain control over their own life on the basis of mutual recognition and democratic interactions.

It is not always easy to distinguish between neo-Marxist, conflict-theoretical, or critical-theoretical approaches, and these labels are not used consistently. Moreover, many conflict theorists rely on critical approaches, whereas virtually every critical theorist stresses the importance of conflict between various groups in society. Yet they all dismiss Western-centered structural-functionalist modernization approaches as well as orthodox Marxism. Liberal capitalism is not seen as the end-stage of a progressive evolutionary process but as a system whose inherent social and political inequalities have to be confronted and battled against.

### *The Cultural Turn: Postmodernism and Poststructuralism*

The rise of conflict and critical theories was mainly based on attempts to overcome the shortcomings of positivism, with its epistemological proximity to the natural sciences and its claims on normative neutrality. In addition, the economic determinism and reductionism of Marxism as well as the Western-centeredness of most approaches in early political sociology were criticized. Generally speaking, conflict and critical theories do not question the close interdependencies between structural (objective) and cultural (subjective) factors. Especially among French social scientists in the 1970s, attention shifted from structure to culture, and a new wave of post-Marxist approaches developed under labels such as postmodernism and poststructuralism.

Postmodernism and poststructuralism are part of the “cultural turn” in political sociology. In these approaches, cultural factors are considered to be more important for the study of power and

dominance in a society than structural ones. The emphasis is shifted toward (the construction of) meaning, and culture is considered to be more relevant than politics or economics. The rationale for this “turn” lies in the developments in modern societies as they could be especially observed in the United States in the late 1950s and 1960s. According to postmodernists and poststructuralists, life is defined on the basis of cultural factors: The cultures of consumerism, leisure, lifestyle, fashion, arts, and so on are much more important than positions in the production process or in some hierarchy. The spread of mass media strongly stimulates these cultures, and these are, in fact, important parts of the fundamental changes in society. Exactly because modern society is characterized by complexity, heterogeneity, and differentiation, people increasingly rely on cultural factors to define their life and their position within society. As a consequence, no common or general distinctions between groups of people can be presumed or predicted—it is exactly the apparent lack of common and general distinctions that characterizes postmodern societies.

Almost by definition, it is hard to find a common understanding of postmodernism. Literally, the term refers to the passing of “modernism” only. A regular feature of many postmodernists is that they clearly criticize “modern” society as it developed in the Western world in the past 2 centuries, especially its claims of being based on universal principles of progress, equality, and freedom. Postmodernists do not challenge the meaning or importance of each one of these principles. Instead, they reject the possibility of universal, normative, and ethical judgments in general and stress the relative nature of all such statements. From this, it follows that truth and knowledge depend on the social and historical context. Depicting scholars as postmodernists is a difficult task since most of them reject such general labels as being inconsistent with their theories. Jacques Lacan, Michel Foucault, Jacques Derrida, Jean-François Lyotard, and Anthony Giddens are among the most prominent authors being typified as postmodernist. For political sociology, Foucault and Giddens probably are the most influential.

The nature and distribution of power and dominance in societies are the major concerns of Foucault. He studies these topics in various institutions (such as psychiatric hospitals and prisons) and introduces

a number of new concepts to deal with power and dominance. The concept *discourse* refers to the way in which language is used to express acceptable, institutionalized ways of thinking; it defines what can be said about a topic with the vocabulary and expressions available. Since every idea is phrased in some terms, discourses affect our views on everything. In that way, discourses construct the phenomena about which we speak. In other words, ideas, concepts, attitudes, and ideologies do not only arise within specific contexts, but they also define the way in which we consider the various aspects of those contexts. The study of power and dominance, then, is the study of discourses about power and dominance (such as texts, speeches, policies, and practices) in various historical and social settings. Therefore, to understand power and dominance, it is necessary to study both power and dominance themselves and the systems of knowledge that are used to produce power and dominance. According to Foucault, power is not possessed by individual people or groups but is an activity that all people can engage in. Exercising power will always provoke resistance and competition by challenging the dominant discourse. Starting with the discourse concept, Foucault’s actual work became the study of how knowledge is produced. Since knowledge production underlies the same principles of cultural conditioning and competing meanings as any other area, it cannot be based on structural determinants only. For that reason, these approaches are summarized under the label poststructural theories.

The interdependencies of structural and cultural factors also play an important role in the work of Giddens. With his theory of structuration he attempts to take into account that, although people are not free to do what they want and their knowledge is imperfect, there are acts of individuals that reproduce the social structure and enable social change. Therefore, what we call “society” can be understood neither as a set of institutions nor as a simple aggregation of all human acts. Relying more on Weber than on Marx, Giddens approaches social and political actions from the perspective that individual thoughts and behavior are structured by social institutions, conventions, and ethical codes. Besides, the social structure is reinforced and reproduced by the continuous repetition of human acts; that is, social action creates structures

that, at the same time, make social action possible. In this way, individual acts also provide the key for understanding social change: If people start to break from repetitive acts, the social structure will be reproduced differently.

Like Foucault, Giddens rejects a distinction between structure and culture. But whereas Foucault considers the two hopelessly entangled by the very same discourse they rely on, Giddens returns to the notion of mutual dependency. The idea that actions are constrained by structures, which are, in turn, created and reproduced by those very actions, avoids the fallacies of social determinism and reductionism. In modern societies, new information constantly challenges and modifies social practices, altering their character constantly, too. Since a sound foundation for knowledge is missing and the expansion of the social sciences increasingly results in differences of opinion, people more and more “reflect” on their own situation and the social structures they live in. As a result, uncertainty gradually drives out confidence and certitude. According to Giddens, we are observing not the rise of some postmodern society but merely a “radicalized modernity.”

### *The Economic Turn: Rational Choice*

Neo- and post-Marxist theories revitalized theoretical thinking in political sociology and stimulated new directions. Postmodernist and poststructuralist scholars, especially, presented proposals for radically different approaches. Their extensive epistemological and ideological criticisms of positivist social-scientific theories and methods are accompanied by appeals for social-cultural approaches and the use of appropriate strategies. Yet research based on these approaches is usually characterized by rather narrow definitions of the actual objects studied in terms of power and dominance. Neo- and post-Marxists drew attention to the old questions about the relationships between structure and culture and did present new approaches to study these interdependencies. Not all social scientists are convinced, however, that approaches to deal with these questions necessarily have to be based on epistemological criticism, the rejection of positivism, or the application of radically new research methods.

Presumed causal links between social entities such as interest groups or states are difficult to

analyze. What do we mean when we say, for instance, that “parties try to win elections” or that “economic development leads to democracy”? Usually, these phrases are not based on ontological presumptions about actual “behavior” of parties or economic systems but are shorthand for the activities of party leaders or middle-class people only. In fact, one could argue that causal explanations are only possible for human behavior—all other statements are interpretations based on the aggregation of the behavior of individuals and its consequences. By concentrating on the behavior of individual consumers, citizens, producers, and so on, macro-social and macropolitical phenomena can be explained as aggregations of microsocial behavior. This so-called methodological individualism rescues the idea of regularities underlying social phenomena from neo- and post-Marxist attacks and reconfirms the search for regularities as an intellectually fruitful goal for the social sciences.

At least since the 19th century, deductive reasoning starting with straightforward axioms about individual behavior is the typical field of mainstream microeconomic theory. It is clear that many sociologists and political scientists are fascinated by the way in which economics proceeds and relies on rigorous deductive ways of thinking. This allure resulted in the rapid annexation of large parts of the social sciences by so-called rational choice approaches in the past decades. Individuals are presumed to have persistent “preference functions” that guide their actions: Each person attempts to reduce “costs” and maximize “gains” under specific constraints; that is, each individual tries to maximize his or her “utility.” Rational choice approaches rely on methodological individualism and the presumption that individual behavior and its consequences can be aggregated by using formal modeling and mathematical reasoning. Most rational choice theorists do not use the rationality of individuals as a necessarily correct description of human behavior. Instead, they stress the need for strict deductive reasoning starting with elementary statements and leading to the formulation of falsifiable hypotheses. Successful hypotheses are not necessarily based on intuitively plausible presumptions; successful hypotheses are those that survive rigid empirical testing. In this way, rational choice approaches provide prescriptions for both theoretical arguing (deductive and

formalized) and empirical work (falsification of hypotheses).

The application of rational choice theories in political science and sociology started in the 1950s and 1960s. Clearly working in the tradition of descriptive democratic theory presented by Joseph Schumpeter in his book *An Economic Theory of Democracy*, Anthony Downs argued that citizens vote on the basis of a rational calculation of which party is most likely to meet their preferences. Voting decisions are similar to those of consumers in a market who calculate the costs (taxes) and benefits (public services) of choosing one political party rather than another. To win elections, parties try to locate themselves and their policies close to the median voter. In this way, both the behavior of individual voters and the strategies and policies of political parties are explained. From a sociological perspective, the advantages of using deductive reasoning started with the idea of individual rationality evident in Mancur Olson's book, *The Logic of Collective Action: Public Goods and the Theory of Groups*, published in the mid-1960s. Why would rational individuals contribute to the production of collective goods that, by definition, are freely available to everybody? Olson argues that rational individuals will only join groups and contribute to collective goods if separate and "selective" incentives are provided that are strictly available for group members only. In other words, the provision of collective goods by rational individuals is only possible if the free rider problem is solved. Olson's work bridges the gap between economical and sociological explanations of joint actions and group activities. As did Downs's work on democracy, Olson's work initiated a wealth of research on the consequences of individual behavior.

Rational choice approaches provide the instruments to study the microfoundations of macro-social and macropolitical phenomena in rigorous ways. Even clearer than neo- and post-Marxism—which usually focus on power and dominance—rational choice does not provide an object specification but a specific method and research strategy principally based on positivist epistemology. Due to this openness, rational choice approaches have been applied to an enormous variety of themes and topics, many of which are in the field of political sociology: voting behavior, bureaucracies, state formation,

interest groups, new social movements, social mobility, class reproduction, participation, and social capital are only a few of the most prominent examples. The almost unrestricted opportunities to apply rational choice approaches to various questions are clearly underlined by the use of rational choice as a basis for Marxist theories of class and exploitation. Jon Elster, especially, strongly rejects the functional explanations typical of Marxism and many other social sciences. Instead, he uses the analytical tools of rational choice approaches (especially methodological individualism) to provide microfoundations for the explanation of social and political phenomena.

Rigorous deductive reasoning usually takes individuals as a starting point, but—as phrases such as *rational choice institutionalism* already suggest—this does not imply a restriction to psychological explanations only. However, it is clear that rational choice simply takes "preferences" for granted and runs the risks of being circular, non-falsifiable, or even tautological. How can we tell when people are not acting in their own self-interest, and what counts as nonrational behavior? Some people define their preferences in terms of the public good and are prepared to risk their life for others and their own beliefs, but whatever they do, this can always be depicted as a "rational" calculation of self-interest. Critics of rational choice theories, therefore, do not reject the need for rigorous deductive reasoning in the social sciences but point to the limited advantages of restricting explanations of social and political phenomena to the consequences of individual behavior only. Preferences, interests, utility, or the application of rational strategies are all embedded in historical, cultural, political, and societal contexts and cannot merely be taken for granted and reduced to axioms in deductive arguments.

### *The Return of the State and Modernization Approaches*

The cultural turn in political sociology mainly followed the general shift in many social sciences away from social-scientific approaches toward cultural-scientific approaches. Yet not every political sociologist was convinced by the arguments of neo- and post-Marxists to abandon modernization and positivism. Moreover, the cultural turn had



taught us a lot about power and dominance in areas such as sexual relations and national identities, but it contributed relatively little to our understanding of the reciprocal relationships between the social and the political. Postmodern theorists usually simply reject the usefulness of such concepts, and many authors inspired by conflict and critical theories would consider the relationships between social and political phenomena as a relatively unimportant specimen of more general questions about power and dominance. By contrast, rational choice theories have proven their usefulness in many areas of human behavior but do not seem to offer much for the explanation of, say, the rise of the nation-state or civic engagement in revolutionary eras.

Criticism of structural-functional system theories and modernization approaches has not just led to a cultural turn of the neo- and post-Marxist type. In fact, some political sociologists continued to improve modernization theories and to apply them to social and political developments. A general feature of these approaches is that they are all highly stimulated by actual major social and political events in the past decades and not by the desire to contribute to epistemological and ideological debates or to develop a new research methodology. Faced with the wave of political unrest sweeping Western countries in the late 1960s, the collapse of the Soviet Union and the success of European integration in the 1990s, and the ongoing processes of economic and political globalization, political sociologists renewed their interest in evolutionary approaches. Furthermore, the nation-state apparently did not disappear but appears to be surprisingly flexible and able to attune itself to the new challenges of a globalized world and the rise of many competitors. Within states, ongoing complexity, heterogeneity, and differentiation do not seem to result in converging social and political arrangements but in perceptibly different ones. Between states, we observe a continuous rise in the number of states and a further differentiation of their nature all over the world.

Pursuing his goals with determination and well aware of the cultural turn proposed by neo- and post-Marxists, Ronald Inglehart has been urging for a very different cultural turn ever since he published his theory of postmaterialist value change in the early 1970s. Confronted with the startling

wave of political unrest in many Western countries in the late 1960s, he points to the rise of a new generation with value orientations that are different from those of their predecessors. As a consequence of ongoing modernization, the generation born after World War II, especially, rejects authority, material advantage, and tradition. Instead, it gives priority to goals such as self-fulfillment, participation, and lifestyle issues. As newer generations replace old ones, deep-seated social and political changes will take place (a "silent revolution"). Evidently, Inglehart uses a modernization-theoretical approach and positivist methods, but he does not presume that developments in modern society necessarily will be progressive. Nor does he take value priorities for granted. The share of post-materialists among new generations is likely to increase only if economic growth is secured and social unrest remains absent. Originally starting with a focus on new modes of participation in Western countries, Inglehart expanded his research to almost every country in the world and to many aspects of social and political developments. Using standardized comparative surveys of representative population samples, his work also shows that epistemological criticism of positivist approaches does not necessarily mean that highly interesting information about social and political developments cannot be obtained. Moreover, methodological individualism and deductive reasoning are not exclusive privileges of rational-choice approaches.

Modernization theories experienced a strong revival with the collapse of the Soviet Union and the rise of democratic political systems around the world in the early 1990s. At first, the question about the causes or favorable conditions for democratic changes attracted renewed attention. Was the old Lipset thesis about the social requisites of democracy still valid? On the basis of a strong correlation between democracy and economic development, many authors concluded that economic development provides sufficient (and probably also necessary) conditions for democracy. Yet deviate cases are easy to find. For instance, Nazi Germany was a dictatorship in spite of being economically advanced, and India is a vibrant democracy despite its socioeconomic problems, which casts doubts on the general validity of the argument. Economic development plays an important role, indeed, but is certainly not the only motivating force. Returning

to the work of Tocqueville, Robert Putnam (1994) showed that democracy relies on an active “civil society” and much less on economic development. His theory unequivocally underlines the need for *social capital* (especially trust and confidence) to produce collective goods efficiently. As Tocqueville had observed in the United States in the early 19th century, voluntary associations are extremely important for the functioning of democracy since in these clubs, groups, organizations, alliances, associations, and the like, people develop and maintain social networks. Established social networks, in turn, facilitate social trust, which enables the production of goods without coercion. The functioning of democracy is such a major collective good. Putnam’s research in Italy and the United States initiated a lively debate on the “social requisites of democracy”—depicting social capital as the crucial determinant and curtailing the importance of economic factors.

Whereas Putnam’s work focuses on requirements for the functioning of democracy, the establishment of democracy is a different topic. Analyses of a transition (or transformation) of a political, social, and economic system require encompassing approaches based on explicit specifications of the reciprocal relationships between social and political developments. For the transition of authoritarian systems into democratic ones, evolutionary approaches distinguishing between distinct phases or stages of democratization rely heavily on Samuel Huntington’s idea of a “third wave.” The first wave of democratization (from the mid-19th century to the end of World War I) coincided with the rise of the nation-state, whereas the second one, starting after World War II through the early 1960s, was mainly the result of decolonization. According to Huntington, the third wave, from about 1975 to the end of the 20th century, consists of the spread of democracy in Latin America and Asia and the disintegration of the Soviet Union. Economic growth, the declining legitimacy of authoritarian rule, and the changing role of the Catholic Church as well as international structural factors such as the rise of the European Union and the agreement on human rights included in the Helsinki Treaty in 1975 all contributed to the spread of democracy. By the end of the 20th century democracy had reached all regions of the world. South America, all of Europe, and considerable

parts of Asia and Africa have been turned into democracies. At the same time, it is clear that the three waves are characterized by different processes and that no general explanation for democratization is available. As Huntington and numerous other scholars have shown, democracy can be reached through many different paths.

Modifying the modernization framework of the 1950s proved to be very helpful in studying democratic transformations. The idea of evolutionary social and political developments with distinct phases or stages appeared to be even more helpful for the study of democratic consolidation. In each phase or stage, the changing relationships between social and political factors are specified. In the initial phase, opposition toward the ruling elite and undemocratic arrangements is mobilized. The request for more liberty is broadly accepted and generally seen as the main goal. The next phase is characterized by the establishment of institutional arrangements to replace the old undemocratic ones. A new constitution is adopted, and general elections are organized for the first time. An easy return to the Old System is no longer feasible. In the advanced phase, attention shifts toward the achievements of the new democracy to satisfy group interests, and economic performance becomes crucial. Finally, the phase of democratic consolidation is reached where the new arrangements are institutionalized, and the system is able to meet the demands and expectations of large parts of the population.

The study of democratic transformation and consolidation, once again, shows the advantages and pitfalls of modernization-theoretical approaches to study links between social and political phenomena. Especially, the use of phases and stages easily runs the risk of backsliding into teleological and ideological prejudices. Just as American liberalism was the highest stage of social development in the evolutionary modernization theories of the 1940s and 1950s, various transformation and consolidation theories implicitly take democracy as the “highest” or “most sophisticated” system. All other systems are lumped together as negative deviations from this ideal, under terms such as *illiberal democracy*, *pseudodemocracy*, *partial democracy*, or *defective democracy*. More recent approaches reject teleological interpretations and treat political systems with a mixture of authoritarian and democratic features not as “deviant” cases

but as novel systems. Obviously, these approaches do not exclude the chance that the direction of democratization processes can be reversed. Only a close look at the reciprocal relationships between state and society can provide explanations for a return to authoritarian rule.

The introduction of concepts such as postmaterialism, social capital, or transformation and consolidation establishes a cultural turn in political sociology that is quite different from the cultural turn initiated by neo- and post-Marxists. The new variants of modernization approaches do not presume that increasing complexity, heterogeneity, and differentiation inevitably prepare the way for a liberal-capitalist society as the highest stage of human development; they do, however, presume that the opportunities for democratic transformation and consolidation strongly depend on the social and economic development of a society. Further, the revival of modernization approaches did not follow the shift in the social sciences from social-scientific approaches toward cultural-scientific approaches and its accompanying change in research methodologies. Discussions about the character of political systems are usually based on quantitative, standardized, and comparative indicators (e.g., the Freedom House Index or large cross-national surveys among populations), and terms such as *social capital* and the *third wave* clearly underline attempts to summarize divergent phenomena under general concepts and to stress regularities. In a similar manner to rational choice approaches, recent modernization approaches are not based on a rejection of positivism or appeals for a radically different epistemology.

### The End of the State?

Political sociology has come a long way since its start in the 19th century. The heydays of modernization approaches in the 1940s and 1950s seemed to mark the definite breakthrough and establishment of political sociology as an independent subdiscipline. Yet the list of criticisms and objections against conventional political sociology is long, and many modifications and alternatives have been presented. Furthermore, the main object of political sociology—power and dominance in the reciprocal relationships between state and society—changed dramatically in the last few decades. As a

consequence, political sociology has been confronted with the dual task of dealing with severe epistemological and ideological criticism and with deep-seated changes of its object at the same time. Several appeals for a paradigm shift, a new political sociology, and a political sociology for the 21st century have been presented. For instance, Kate Nash (2000) pleads for a new political sociology that should not be mainly concerned with states or class-based approaches to narrowly defined political phenomena but with cultural politics. These “politics” should be understood in the broadest possible sense, and the focus is on conflicts about social identities and structures and the opportunities to change them. Although this depiction does not exclude the state as a major object of political sociology, it is clear that power and dominance are the key features of such a new political sociology.

For discussions of actual and desirable modifications of political sociology, a reappraisal of the changing position of the state is required. Traditionally, political sociologists have a complicated relationship with the state as their pet topic. They celebrate the concept as the main subject matter of their studies of state formation, the development of the state (especially the nation-state), and the chances for democratic consolidation. They study the ongoing blending and melding of social and political phenomena within states and observe the blurring of the distinctions between the two in an era of radicalized modernity. Some of them examine the disappearance of the state in a world characterized by globalization and increasing interdependencies. Others observe the rise of new forms of the state (particularly in Europe) and study the evaporation of states confronted with powerful multinational corporations, criminal gangs, or NGOs. By the mid-1980s, the diminishing position of the state as a central topic for political sociologists was counterbalanced by attempts to “bring the state back in.” Following appeals by Theda Skocpol and her collaborators, the state was rediscovered and reacknowledged as an autonomous actor. Formal political institutions, especially, attracted renewed attention as important factors for the distribution of power and dominance. Not only the behavior of politicians but also that of citizens or elites is relevant for the relationships between state and society: The constitutional framework, electoral laws, the composition of government, and many

other institutional arrangements are evidently relevant as well. In short, institutions matter.

Among the divergent depictions of the position of the state, all agree that the domain of politics lost its characteristic features and government its preeminent position in the distribution of wealth and the management of public services in society in the past decades. For many, the distribution of power and dominance changed fundamentally with the changing nature and position of the state. The observation that nowadays there is no escape from politics is correct but does not imply that the social and the political cannot be distinguished analytically and conceptually. With its traditional focus on the reciprocal relationships between the political and the social, political sociology is essentially open to all these observations and interpretations. The question remains, however, as to whether the changes in the nature and position of the state require a new political sociology—and if so, what such a renewal should look like.

The rapid and permanent changes of the relationships between state and society are highly relevant for political sociologists, and none of the processes referred to can or should be abandoned as study topics. Examining the consequences of these developments, Irving Horowitz (1999) observed that classical political sociological approaches are not very useful since we are confronted by a “larger scale,” which lies very far beyond anything that could have been imagined by Montesquieu, Tocqueville, Durkheim, or Weber. Although important, the idea of differences in scale between traditional and actual states and societies does not cover the fundamental changes experienced. Studying these changes and their implications for the relationships between state and society is only possible if political sociologists stick to a broad conceptualization of the political and the social and avoid any a priori restrictions. Major developments relevant for making political sociology more amenable to study are discussed as follows.

### *Identity*

The consequences of the ongoing process of blending and melding of social and political phenomena for citizens are hard to summarize. Many authors have pointed out changes in social identity—that is, the ways in which individuals

label themselves as members of particular groups. Social identity can be based on nation, class, ethnicity, gender, and so on and has important consequences both for the individual concerned and for the distribution of power and dominance in society. For political sociologists, the fact that societies increasingly become more complex, heterogeneous, and differentiated always implied a constant change in social groups. Especially, critical theorists emphasize that in postmodern societies, the development of social identities cannot be explained by structural factors alone. Instead, it is the process of acquiring identities itself that has changed. Although usually starting with quite different assumptions, much of the work on social capital and political culture is also based on the recognition that blending and melding of social and political developments have radically changed the ways in which people identify with groups. Social identity—and not the structural aspects of the social or the political—becomes increasingly relevant for political sociology.

### *Civil Society*

Closely related to the rising relevance of social identity is the need for a reassessment of the role and function of groups and associations in societies, where social and political processes are hard to distinguish. Considered to be intermediaries between state and society, groups and associations have been textbook topics in political sociology for a long time. More recently, several authors point to the fact that a shift from state-centered governance toward self-governing associations in civil society can be observed. Groups and associations still perform many of their traditional functions—such as interest mediation and mobilization—but instead of being participants among many other participants, they gradually developed into more independent entities, claiming to be essential elements of the fabric of domestic society. Clearly, in the spirit of many political sociologists, starting with Tocqueville and Marx, democracy and civil society are seen as two sides of the same coin. In a world characterized by the blending and melding of the social and the political, the rise of civil society and its drive to replace conventional interest groups and associations is one of the most interesting challenges for political sociologists.

### *States and Other Actors*

Acknowledging the end of the dominant position of the state implies the recognition of the increasing relevance of other actors and participants. This expansion can be easily accepted and discussed in terms of the erosion of sovereignty or the loss of regulatory control by the state. Important aspects include struggles between states and big companies (limits of private initiatives, antitrust legislation, etc.) and competition between multinational corporations. The most threatening danger here is that the main advantage political sociologists realized in the past few decades—the rejection of attaching a priori causal direction to either society or the state in their analyses—is given up effortlessly and replaced by a fashionable depiction of the state as the main loser in a world controlled by multinational corporations and NGOs. Unless political sociologists come up with fruitful conceptualizations of the relationships between states and other actors, we will see a revival of society-centered approaches and a relapse to a sociology of politics of the pre-Sartori era.

### *Democracy*

Democracy is closely linked to the rise of the national state and clearly defined within its borders. States can do very well without being democratic, but so far, it has taken the organized and limited forms of political power of the conventional state to promote democracy: no state, no democracy. Furthermore, democracy continues to spread around the world. Freedom and liberty are not restricted to wealthy countries, and many poor and developing states have a record of respecting political rights and civil liberties. The problem with this development, however, is that it appears to be rather easy to create a blend of formal democracy and political corruption, civil rights abuses, and autocratic rule. While only a few countries have slid backward into military rule, many more seem to reach a standoff or cease-fire between democratic and nondemocratic forces, where elected governments fail to regulate or take control of the most powerful social and economic groups in society. For political sociologists, very interesting cases and questions develop that bring us back to the heart of the traditional discussions

about social conditions for democratic rule—and for undemocratic rule.

### *Globalization*

Since democracy is closely linked to the nation-state, many scholars emphasize that globalization presents new challenges to the study of the reciprocal relationships between state and society. If political power is no longer concentrated in states, then democratic control should be expanded beyond the borders of the state. A global civil society is presumed to fill the gaps here. The struggles between competing groups in a globalized world, however, are a familiar topic for political sociologists, and no radical changes are required to deal with questions about democracy and globalization. Yet the old focus on reciprocal relationships between the social and political within states is no longer appropriate, and the global connections and interdependencies of social, economic, and political actors should also be considered.

### *New Technologies*

It is not just advocates of modernization approaches who presume that technical developments in communication and transportation have a clear impact on power and dominance between individuals and groups. As the cliché goes, the world has become smaller in many respects in the past few decades. Important consequences of this development are already included above under headings such as changing identities and globalization. New technologies further reduce the traditional lines of demarcation between social and political phenomena by making information universally available and communication a routine matter. There does not seem to be much need to expand studies on the impact of technological innovations in general, but political sociologists should include the spread of new technologies as an important aspect of each of the aforementioned five topics.

Recent social-end political developments—the rise of postmodern civil society, democratization, globalization, and new technologies—have important consequences for political sociology because they fundamentally change the distribution of power and dominance. The conventional distinction between

the social and the political as the main object of interest for political sociologists, however, is absolutely indispensable for analytical purposes. Precisely because the state appears to change its nature and position rapidly, a coherent conceptual framework is required to study these developments. Appeals for a new political sociology lay too much emphasis on the ways in which the world is changing and tend to undervalue the analytical and conceptual clarity provided by the old approaches. New directions for political sociology, then, should be based on the acceptance of fundamental changes and of evident continuities in the role and position of the state as well as on the recognition of the need for theoretical and conceptual innovations and on the demonstrated usefulness of available approaches.

### Political Sociology as a Field of Study?

The heydays of political sociology appear to be over at first glance. Newer approaches and variants—such as neo-institutionalism, comparative sociology, political economy, comparative politics, and postmodernism—gradually seem to seize the intellectual arenas that used to be reserved for political sociologists. The almost euphoric postwar period of widely shared structural-functional modernization approaches was followed by vivacious controversies about the object of the discipline as well as its epistemological foundations and methodological performance. Two cultural turns, one economic turn, and a renaissance of modernization theories apparently left the field dispersed and divided. Feasible accounts for this ostensible decline are, first, the disappearance of a clear-cut distinction between the social and the political and, second, a general move toward more specialized subfields in the social sciences.

Already, Runciman depicted the enormous “expansion of the political” as the most important change in the history of the modern state. This development still continues. Important as this extension is in quantitative terms, we experience not only a strengthening of the position of the state but also a change in the nature of the relationships between the social and the political. The distinction between state and society—the main premise of political sociology—has gradually disappeared with the expansion of the state and has been replaced by a much more ambiguous melding and

blending of state and society. The reluctance to deal with the changing distribution of political power within and between states probably contributed considerably to the decline of political sociology as a self-reliant field of study. Power and dominance can be studied in many spheres of life—hospitals, neighborhoods, executive boards, and so on—without referring explicitly to some reciprocal relationships between the social and the political. However, it is precisely the disappearance of a clear distinction between state and society that makes the study of power and dominance much more interesting and relevant by focusing on the connections between the two phenomena; that is, power and dominance are not the main objects of interest in themselves but as part of the processes underlying the dissolution of the conventional distinctions between state and society. Political sociology as a field of study offers excellent opportunities to deal with the melding and blending of the social and the political.

A second explanation for the apparent decline of political sociology is related to the move toward more specialized subfields in the social sciences. This change is part of the more general change away from social-scientific approaches (emphasizing causal explanations based on regularities, mainly applying quantitative, comparative methods) toward cultural-scientific approaches (emphasizing specific cultural meanings and constructions of meanings, mainly applying qualitative, case-oriented methods). With the economic turn and the renaissance of modernization approaches, this general change is counterbalanced. As a result, many subfields flourish, while the label *political sociology* increasingly appears to be too unspecific. The apparent decline of political sociology as a field of study, then, is at least partly due to the evident accomplishments of the initial enterprise: If many more specialized subsubfields carry on successfully, the broader idea loses much of its appeal.

Political sociologists continue to contribute to our understanding of the distribution of power and dominance in society. Many of the actual topics suggested by advocates of new approaches—identities, citizenship, new social movements, and so on—do not differ from topics studied by traditional envoys of political sociology. Instead of debating claims for new approaches or paradigm shifts, the consensus about the selection of relevant

topics should be stressed. Political sociologists have been mainly concerned with input-oriented microlevel approaches (voting behavior, new social movements, parties, interest groups, etc.), on the one hand, and with output-oriented macrolevel approaches (state formation, transformations of political systems and political reform processes, etc.), on the other. The very rapid spread of rational choice approaches in many social sciences in the past few decades reflects a need for more precise theoretical arguments than is usually provided by available approaches. Therefore, the most important theoretical enhancements in political sociology as a field of study focus on the reformulation of existing approaches in more rigorous ways—that is, in more deductive ways. Note that this does not necessarily imply a reduction of all behavior to naive utility maximizing nor does it require the use of formal modeling or quantification. Institutions, norms, and values; historical peculiarities; collective goods; and frustrations all can have a place in deductive theories attempting to provide microfoundations for macrophenomena. Forthcoming theoretical approaches in political sociology as a field of study, then, will mainly consist of attempts to provide these foundations.

*Jan W. van Deth*  
University of Mannheim  
Mannheim, Germany

*See also* Class, Social; Cleavages, Social and Political; Marxism; Modernization Theory; Postmodernism in International Relations; Power; State

### Further Readings

- Bendix, R., & Lipset, S. M. (1957). Political sociology. *Current Sociology*, 6(2), 79–99.
- Braungart, R. (1981). Political sociology: History and scope. In S. M. Long (Ed.), *Handbook of political behavior* (pp. 1–80). New York: Plenum Press.
- Dobratz, B. A., Buzzell, T., & Waldner, L. K. (Eds.). (2002). *Theoretical directions in political sociology for the 21st century*. Oxford, UK: Elsevier Science.
- Dobratz, B. A., Waldner, L. K., & Buzzell, T. (Eds.). (2003). *Political sociology for the 21st century*. Oxford, UK: Elsevier Science.
- Faulks, K. (2000). *Political sociology: A critical introduction*. New York: New York University Press.
- Giddens, A. (1986). *The constitution of society: Outline of the theory of structuration*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Horowitz, I. L. (1999). *Behemoth: Main currents in the history and theory of political sociology*. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers.
- Huntington, S. P. (1991). *The third wave: Democratization in the late twentieth century*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Inglehart, R., & Welzel, C. (2005). *Modernization, cultural change, and democracy: The human development sequence*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Janoski, T., Alford, R., Hick, A., & Schwartz, M. A. (Eds.). (2005). *The handbook of political sociology: States, civil societies, and globalization*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Lipset, S. M. (1959). Some social requisites of democracy: Economic development and political legitimacy. *American Political Science Review*, 53(1), 69–105.
- Lipset, S. M. (1967). Political sociology. In N. J. Smelser (Ed.), *Sociology: An introduction* (pp. 435–499). New York: Wiley.
- Nash, K. (2000). *Contemporary political sociology: Globalization, politics and power*. Oxford, UK: Blackwell.
- Orum, A. M., & Dale, J. G. (2008). *Political sociology: Power and participation in the modern world*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Putnam, R. (with Leonardi, R., & Nanetti, R. Y.). (1994). *Making democracy work: Civic traditions in modern Italy*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Runciman, W. G. (1963). *Social science and political theory*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Sartori, G. (1969). From the sociology of politics to political sociology. *Government and Opposition*, 4(2), 195–214.

---

## POLITICAL SYSTEMS, TYPES

---

The term *political system* is an abstract concept and is used widely and often with different meanings. In this entry, a political system is defined as a form of governing society that is embedded in a legal (constitutional), economic, and cultural environment. The essence of a political system relies on the interdependence of its institutions (rules of the political game) and collective actors (political

parties, organized interests, governments, and bureaucracies) that operate within such a system. From this definition, it follows that political systems are seen as a whole: Authority is exercised over a territory through the body politic, including its state format, organization of public decision making, and related processes of policy formation. The study of types of political systems is—almost by definition—comparative by means of developing typologies. One can distinguish between two directions in the study of types of political systems: one, the descriptive approach and, two, the analytical approach by developing typologies.

The descriptive approach has a long-standing history in political science and focuses on typologies of political systems—often on the basis of taxonomies, that is, a (more or less) logical ordering of types that are hierarchically organized. An example of such a taxonomy is Aristotle's classification of political regimes. On the one hand, Aristotle divided the politics of his time into two types: good versus corrupt governance. Many of these typologies have been developed over time, and more often than not, they were directed by normative ideas (e.g., Montesquieu, the separation of powers). Other typologies have been driven by forms of culture, economic systems, or stages of societal development, and so on. All these classifications are not only subject to normative belief systems but are also limited, as they describe the state of affairs rather than explain how and why these differences have emerged or what they pertain to.

The analytical approach aims at developing comparative typologies that are not only (or only indirectly) normative but also evidence based. One of the earliest attempts was made by Lord Bryce, who compared the democracies of his time by means of seeking the commonalities between democratic systems that made them different from other political systems (e.g., direct vs. indirect forms of representation and decision making). Others tried to develop classifications on the basis of theory (e.g., Max Weber's trichotomy of traditional, charismatic, and rational rule and Gabriel Almond and Sidney Verba's idea of variations in political culture) or by means of evidence-based induction (e.g., Arend Lijphart, 1999).

The use of typologies in political science is widespread and considered as useful for theory

development, descriptive analysis, and reducing. This entry first elaborates the method of typology construction and offers some examples. As will become clear, the use of a typology is more often than not an instrument for analysis in comparative political science (see also Paul Pennings, Hans Keman, & Jan Kleinnijenhuis, 2006). Second, this entry discusses a number of existing typologies of political systems that can be labeled as *descriptive* and have figured in comparative political science. Third, the focus is on typologies where the aim is to explain the patterned variation in politics that emerges from empirical investigation. For example, Robert Dahl and Arend Lijphart have developed typologies to highlight the intradifferences within democratic polities. Whereas the former focuses on the institutional configuration of rules and rights resulting in polyarchy, the latter developed a typology (i.e., majoritarian vs. consensus democracy) to understand the actual working of a democratic political system. Finally, the entry moves to a specific approach in political science: *A Systems Analysis of Political Life* (1965) as developed by David Easton. This approach is deductive and claims to explain the variations across diverse systems. In this approach, the organization of government is the core of each system. This approach is elaborated by examining patterned variations of government.

### Developing a Typology

Although typologies are not exclusive to comparative politics, they are frequently used in this subdiscipline to sustain and develop arguments as regards the organization and institutional design of political systems. This is not surprising since political systems are seen as closed entities (like states, polities, governments, etc.). To reduce the real-world complexities, comparativists have always made attempts to translate their ideas on political systems into typologies. Aristotle did so, as did Polybios (comparing various Greek city-states) and, later, Montesquieu and Lord Bryce.

Typologies are seen to be useful as a proto-theory. They are used not only to reduce complexity but also to inspect certain (hypothetical) relationships. For instance, one can develop a typology that combines two dimensions such as democracy (yes/no) and economic development



(high/low) and inspect the hypothesis that democracy and welfare correlate. It is easy to understand that such relatively simple typologies are more often than not victim of the choices made by the researcher and, therefore, lead to biased perspectives. However, as a proto-theory, a typology can certainly help refine and develop concepts. Furthermore, a typology assists in observing to what extent concepts function empirically. In short, a properly developed typology is conducive to concept formation, theory development, and validation in view of empirical evidence (Mattei Dogan & Dominique Pelassy, 1990).

Typology development is in some ways a Scylla and Charybdis problem: On the one hand, simple typologies can enhance clarity in a systematic fashion; on the other hand, however, over-elaboration lurks around the corner (by developing too many categories or subdivisions within one category). Although a refined typology can be useful and points to all logical possibilities, it also tends to produce confusion and complexity. There is no solution to this problem other than empirical verification. As a methodological principle, the researcher has to follow as a rule of thumb that a classification scheme as applied to a typology should include as many real cases as feasible, and at the same time, these cases should exclusively fit only one of the cells of the typology. This means that arbitrary cases are to be avoided as much as possible. This not only avoids confusion but also prevents the occurrence of hybrid systems.

Take for example Lijphart's typology of democracies (Lijphart, 1968). There are two dimensions: (1) elite behavior (cooperation vs. competition) and (2) whether society is divided or not (homogeneous vs. fragmented societies). This leads to a  $2 \times 2$  typology with four types: centripetal, centrifugal, depoliticized, and consociational. In this typology, the basic argument is that under divisive societal conditions—where sociocultural cleavages are politically organized (by parties or organized interests)—the key condition for stability is elite behavior (being the first dimension of the typology) to regulate political behavior at the mass level. Lijphart argues that whether elites produce stability depends on the type of conflict in plural societies.

So far, so good: There is an explanation, and it appeared plausible (at the time). However, others

have also attempted to use this typology for other systems and found it difficult to decide for *all* relevant cases where to locate them in this fourfold table or to accept that the proposed mechanism did indeed explain the political process for all the cases in each separate cell. This is not the place to discuss Lijphart further. The main point is that typologies often flounder in view of empirical evidence or are biased in terms of case selection and measurement problems. In addition, one problem with this is that many typologies tend to be exclusively focused on the commonalities among the cases rather than taking into account the differences that exist. Finally, sometimes cases do not fit the defined cells because of additional circumstances that defy the hypothesized relationship. In other words, typology construction is certainly a useful tool for comparing political systems, but it is also vulnerable to misplacement and biased results.

In summary, typologies are considered as a useful instrument to develop a proto-theory or a conceptual design and can serve as operational controls on how far they travel in reality. In addition, typologies help reduce the complexities of researching political systems in order to create a systematic account of how the real world can be ordered. Even taking into account the pitfalls and the caveats mentioned here, the typology has been and continues to be one of the foremost tools of comparative political science. Hence, and this is the topic of the next section, typologies are an essential analytical step to analyze and investigate types of political systems.

### Descriptive Typologies of Political Systems

Throughout the development of political science, classifications have been developed, and those of Polybios, Aristotle, Montesquieu, and others have already been mentioned. A number of these are basically (unidimensional) listings according to a feature considered to be a central one, such as, for example, the "state" or "forms of government," as has been developed by Samuel Finer (1997). Other examples are developmental classifications that define historical stages of society, each producing a specific type of political authority.

A classic example is Friedrich Engels's description of the change and development from a primitive society to a communist society. This anthropological

approach related the production/consumption patterns of society to political authority (from absence of rule to authoritarian rule to self-rule). This teleological model can be seen as an almost conditional set of political-economic stages predicting the type of political system to emerge in the course of history, based on Marxist ideas regarding societal development culminating in “classless communism.”

Max Weber, a famous German sociologist, has earned a reputation by defining the state as well as developing a typology of ruling systems. Whereas his definition of the state essentially rested with the exercise of (legitimate) power over a territory, his typology concerned an ideal type that served as a proto-theory, arguing that the degree of state development is associated with a certain type of political rule, of which the rational-legal rule (i.e., bureaucracy) is the modern one.

Contrary to Engels’s teleological approach, the Weberian approach can be considered as a proto-theory. Most approaches before the 1960s were in fact descriptive, were based on broad—if not vague—analytical distinctions, and often tended to be close to teleological reasoning (i.e., a future goal-oriented argument). In particular, developmental studies focusing on the poorer regions suffered from this bias.

More recently, classification-based typologies of wholesale political systems are becoming less popular among comparativists. The analytical focus of researchers concerned with the study of political systems has shifted to highlighting specific features of political systems. This change in focus also meant that typologies were confined to specific types of systems such as democracies. Examples are party systems, electoral systems, cleavage systems, parties, governmental features, and so on (see, e.g., Dogan & Pelassy, 1990).

Jean Blondel (1982) developed, for instance, a simple comparative typology of party systems by counting the number of parties that are represented on average (from a two-party system to a multiparty system). This would explain the differences between legislatures in terms of interactions between parties and government. His contemporary, Maurice Duverger, argued that the effect of a party system is related to government stability: The fewer the number of parties, the more stable party government would be. Hence, according to Maurice Duverger, the nexus between the electoral

system and the party system could be considered as a predictor of how a (democratic) political system would function. In fact, Duverger’s law (as it is also known) is conducive to a typology of electoral laws and system stability. The so-called first-past-the-post electoral system would be superior to proportional representation because it produces a stable single-party government as opposed to an unstable coalition government. Most of the classifications made regarding electoral and party systems, however, remain simple, but as regards questions of voting and party behavior, they are merely descriptive.

Stein Rokkan is also well-known and respected for his work on modeling (the term *Rokkan* is used for developing a typology of political systems) the emergence of national states in Europe. His concern was to understand how political systems developed to take on the contemporary shape and organization of the nation-state in Europe. To this end, he developed grids of reference or, in fact, dimensions to account for the functional and territorial differentiation across the European area from a historical perspective. In his view, the only way to do so is to make macromodel comparisons that are subsequently specified by means of region-specific models and highlighted by individual cases.

Rokkan’s typology (see Peter Flora, Stein Kuhnle, & Derek Urwin, 1999) contains, first, a trichotomy: economy–territory–culture. From these master dimensions, specific indicators to analyze pathways to the contemporary form of the state are developed: religious diversity, linguistic variation, ethnic distinctiveness, dispersal of land ownership, urbanization, industrialization, trade, geographical location and size (including center/periphery situations), (de)centralization of authority, and polity formation (constitutional development). This grid of reference served the purpose of accounting for the cross-system variation of state formation over time and ultimately of explaining the Europe-wide democratization within the emerging nation-state.

Rokkan’s model is—in retrospect—less a model and more a typology since the classification is conducive to certain types (or paths) of democratization that are more favorable than others (earlier fully accomplished democratization). It enables the researcher to examine both the similarities and the differences in the development of political systems

(in Europe). In addition, it was the basis for understanding not only how political systems emerged but, foremost, how they shaped the democratic state in the early 20th century. Although Rokkan's work is widely acknowledged, it is nowadays more often politely referred to than actually used.

Another attempt to develop a diachronical typology of political systems stems from Finer (1997). His attempt focused on regime types that identify over time the organization of political authority (or who governs). Finer listed four "pure" types: palace, forum, nobility, and the church, representing the type of rule. In addition, the four types could well develop as hybrids. The resulting 10 cells serve as an empirical grid to be filled by real-world cases; for example, the pure church category only concerns two cases: the Vatican and Tibet, whereas forum includes all modern, secular democracies. However impressive Finer's book is, the typology is purely descriptive and fails to pass the mentioned methodological rule of thumb on typologies: In many cases, one may question whether there are overlaps in the located position of cases or whether cells remain (almost) empty.

The typologies presented so far are mixtures of description and modest explanation. Second, they represent either whole-system approaches or systemic (intrasystem) typologies (e.g., electoral systems or types of government). Third, it must be noted that many of these typologies of political systems are often forgotten or only sparsely used at present. Yet there is an exception to this: In 1996 (originally 1989), Denis and Ian Derbyshire published *Political Systems of the World*. In this monumental and ambitious book, the authors set out to cover *all* existing political systems ( $N = 192$  at the time), classify them according to social and economic influences, and highlight a number of particular political features common to many but not all: a constitutional design, an ideological base, executive/legislative relations, an electoral system, and political parties. In other words, Derbyshire and Derbyshire follow the traditional pattern of descriptive analysis of political systems (i.e., the unit of comparison is the independent state). Although the book contains some cross-tables that hint at more elaboration, most of the (useful) information is based on one-dimensional classifications. In fact, it concerns a kind of political map

of the (contemporary) world, and only the sections on ideology and political parties can be considered analytically novel.

The authors argue that, in addition to parties competing for office or representing the population as a whole (as under communist rule), there are pressure groups and interest groups that are functionally equivalents of parties within the political system. Therefore, Derbyshire and Derbyshire introduced the concept of corporatism as an alternative mode of interest representation vis-à-vis pluralism. In fact, they introduce a new type of state: the corporatist state. Apart from the fact that this type of state (as far as it [has] existed) is limited to Western Europe with some similar practices elsewhere, it is questionable whether or not this type of polity is relevant to understanding political systems all over the world in a comparative perspective.

The ideological base of a political system is considered by Derbyshire and Derbyshire (1996) as "a body of ideas which reflects the beliefs and values of a nation and its political system" (p. 23). Hence, in their view, the ideological base of a political system (i.e., national state) refers to a (often underlying) shared belief system on dominating values within a society (including religion). As the authors admit, the labeling of nation-states by ideological base is bound to be arbitrary, and hybrid forms are to be found as well. Nevertheless, it is interesting to examine how this dimension is distributed across the world.

Derbyshire and Derbyshire distinguish eight different ideological bases (see Table 1). In fact, some of these are closer to being a type of state than a belief system per se. In this table, the ideological divisions by Derbyshire and Derbyshire are reported in connection with socioeconomic factors and indicators of quality of life. The idea is obviously that there is a relation between economic development and social conditions, on the one hand, and the ideological base of a state, on the other.

As is known from the literature, the relationship between types of political systems and social and economic development is not straightforward, nor is it that statistically strong (Keman, 2002). The only solid observation is that fully fledged democratic systems are almost always among the prosperous countries and are highly developed in socioeconomic terms. The other categories may

**Table 1** Distribution of Ideological Base of the State and Social and Economic Development

<i>Ideological Base</i>	<i>No. of Political Systems</i>	<i>Gross Domestic Product (% World Share)</i>	<i>GDP per Capita (\$)</i>	<i>Literacy Rate (%)</i>	<i>Human Rights Index</i>
Liberal democratic	73 (38.0%)	86.1	8.475	88	80
Emerging democratic	73 (38.0%)	8.0	1.490	66	63
Communist	5 (2.6%)	2.4	810	87	25
Nationalist	8 (4.2%)	0.6	1.500	57	45
Religious	3 (1.6%)	0.6	1.200	39	25
Authoritarian <sup>a</sup>	20 (10.4%)	0.7	490	60	40
Absolutist	10 (5.2%)	1.0	8.235	66	44

Source: Derbyshire, J. D., & Derbyshire, I. (1996). *Political systems of the world* (pp. 25–26). New York: St. Martin's Press.

a. Distinction military and authoritarian collapsed by this author.

perhaps tell us something about the background of the form of government that has emerged around the world, but—given the broad categories—very little more. In addition, the defining categories remain vague (what distinguishes *nationalist* from *authoritarian*?). Probably, there are various cases that are hybrids or that simply overlap (e.g., Kenya appears to be authoritarian and nationalist, whereas Tanzania is labeled as socialist and nationalist by the authors).

In particular, the distinction between liberal democracies and emergent democracies is confusing and debatable. First, the definition tells us little about what the ideological differences are between the two (apart from the fact that the former have had an undisturbed history [as a state] in terms of coups d'état, whereas the latter emerged in the various postwar waves of democratization and often experienced political disruption). Second, comparing the listings of Derbyshire and Derbyshire (1996) with others, it appears that a number of cases are misplaced as regards being democratic, or emerging or not. All in all, classifications as developed by Derbyshire and Derbyshire are certainly useful as reference sources but have little added value in terms of understanding the differences between types of political systems and are limited in their descriptive-analytical value (e.g., as a proto-theory or in explaining comparative differences). In some scholars' view, a typology should

add to existing knowledge rather than only recycle existing knowledge regarding the similarities of and differences between political systems. Hence, typologies are useful but only if they are systematic, two- or multidimensional, and related to a theory-driven research question (e.g., Lijphart's typology of democratic variations and Rokkan's models of state development).

This section has discussed various types of typologies as they have been developed and elaborated in comparative political science. On the one hand, pure descriptive classifications and typologies have been presented (Finer; Derbyshire & Derbyshire). On the other hand, a number of analytical typologies have been put forward. It should be noted that typologies either aspire to classify *all* political systems of the world (like Finer) or confine themselves to regions—such as Europe (Rokkan)—and to specific regime types—for example, democracies (Lijphart). In addition, it was argued that after the 1970s, another kind of typology emerged in the form of systemic or intra-system classifications (e.g., party systems and type of government; see Blondel, 1982).

Hence, the present strategy for developing types of political systems involves going from descriptive to analytical approaches and from focusing on whole systems to attributes of political systems. The focus on attributes of political systems can be applied to comparative politics and enhance insight

for the student regarding both the cross-system and intrasystem variation around the world or within certain regions or regime types. One useful way of developing further theory-driven typologies is to derive them from Easton's *A Systems Analysis of Political Life*.

### Variations of Political Systems: Types of Political Governance

Systems theory is derived from evolutionary biological models that emphasize the interdependence of the elements that are considered to be essential for the survival of the system. Systems theory applied to analyze political systems is in the form of a set of interactions between political actors whose behavior is structured by institutions and is embedded in a wider environment. It departs from the idea that these institutionalized interactions shape the dynamics of a system toward more or less an equilibrium situation. This approach was already developed in the 19th century (e.g., Herbert Spencer) and has been applied to political science since the late 1950s. Easton (1965, 1981) has been the main advocate of this approach, and others like Almond and Verba applied it to compare polities (institutionalized rule of a society).

Easton conceived of politics in terms of its relationship with society by means of the authoritative allocation of material and "immaterial" for a society (i.e., by means of public policy formation). The political system receives inputs from society in terms of demands and support, such as policy preferences of organized interests and political parties, and electoral support, for example, for parties in government or the junta in power. The political system converts these into outputs in the form of decisions and enforceable policies that feed back to society. If and when demand and support are (more or less) in balance, it would imply an equilibrium situation—that is, political stability. Of course, this process is not an automatic one but is driven by the types of institutions and political actors. Gatekeepers, like parties or interest groups, cumulate various preferences from the public and direct the system of governance (i.e., the conversion process). The resulting outputs (policy) feed back into support and demand for the actors that are responsible for government.

More often than not, the Eastonian approach of systems theory has been criticized for being

mechanistic, teleological, static, and not fit for empirical analysis. However, the practitioners of comparative politics have helped refute these criticisms. First, they applied systems theory to compare countries as political systems; second, by elaborating Easton's model by specifying political actors and institutions, they analyzed the "black box" of the conversion process (or governance); third, with the data available now, which allow for closer scrutiny while comparing political systems, they developed whole-system and systemic classifications of political systems.

In the remainder of this section, the differences and similarities between political systems are elaborated by means of the Eastonian approach to demonstrate the extent to which types of political systems do vary. This allows for assessing the extant typologies. Recall that a distinction was made between descriptive and analytical typologies, on the one hand, and between whole-system comparisons and systemic or intrasystem typologies, on the other. The Eastonian approach allows for an analytical systemic typology.

In what follows, the focus is first on the institutional variation of polities (in this case, the countries of the world) in terms of their types of political rule, both representative and nonrepresentative.

### *Institutional Variations of Political Systems*

As we have observed, there have been and always will be classifications of political regimes. The term *regime* simply means a system of ruling society. Numerous indicators are used, but here we shall concentrate on the institutional configuration of government. As has already been stated, political institutions are basically the rules of the political game, and these rules shape and direct the behavior of the players involved (e.g., parties, movements, interest groups, bureaucrats, people, and also the members of government) with respect to the political process of governing. The main types of representative government are introduced in the section that follows. In addition, the nondemocratic types are also discussed. This enables us to define the relationship between government as the conversion agency (making decisions on policies) and the eventual policy performance in terms of its societal impact (or feedback process).

### Representative Government

This type is related to the political-ideological basis regarding the “liberal-democratic” and “emerging democratic” types of governance (see Table 1). The connection lies with the idea of democracy. Central to democracy is that the executive is elected indirectly by the population and, thus, the population (or more precisely, the electorate), through its representation in the Assembly, directs and controls government. Hence, the way in which the relationship between the executive and legislative is institutionalized shapes the role and position of government. This relationship is constitutionally driven almost everywhere or laid down in a basic law. In addition, there are the “conventions” that shape the structure of representative government. Hence, institutions are determining the “room for manoeuvre” for government and more often than not, will be conducive to its “leadership and optimisation” (see Blondel, 1982). For instance, differences in the formal relationship between the executive and legislative, on the one hand, and the type of electoral system, on the other, influence the composition of government and its policy-making capacities. Four types of government can be distinguished within the category of representative government:

1. presidential government,
2. parliamentary government,
3. dual-power government, and
4. single-party government.

According to Derbyshire and Derbyshire, the cross-national distribution of these types is as shown in Table 2.

The parliamentary type of representative government is quite dominant in Europe. Only one out of five government types outside Europe is parliamentary. Presidential government is the dominant type within both the consolidated and the emergent democracies in the rest of the democratic world. Yet since the late 1980s, the number of dual-power governments has doubled (particularly in Central and Eastern Europe). This typology of representative government is driven by the constitutional features of the polity.

**Presidential Government.** The role and position of the head of state is crucial for each type. Although most states have a president as head of state, in most cases, the presidency is merely symbolic, and its main function is to represent the sovereignty of the nation and government. In this sense, presidents are comparable to constitutional monarchs. However, in other systems—for example, the United States—the president has been assigned the role of executive (as head of government), and the related power is separated from the legislative powers of the (elected) assembly. In most cases, the executive head of state cannot be removed by the legislative (he or she appoints the other members of government) and derives his or her legitimacy from popular election to office (i.e., elected leadership).

The foremost feature is that of the one-person executive who dominates the politics of government. He or she can call on the public, by whom he or she is elected, and represents national government at home and abroad. This feature of a one-person executive also reinforces the position of the bureaucracy, which, at least in many cases, is indirectly subservient to the president. Of course, this differs from system to system, but if

**Table 2** Types of Representative Government

<i>Region</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>Presidential</i>	<i>Parliamentary</i>	<i>Dual Power</i>
Europe	49 (31%)	15 (30%)	24 (48%)	10 (22%)
Americas	43 (27%)	29 (58%)	12 (35%)	2 (7%)
Rest of the world	67 (42%)	43 (64%)	19 (28%)	5 (8%)
Totals	159 (100%)	87 (52%)	55 (36%)	17 (12%)

Source: Derbyshire, J. D., & Derbyshire, I. (1996). *Political systems of the world* (p. 40). New York: St. Martin's Press.

Note: Percentages of types of representative government are row totals.

well organized, the president can direct the bureaucracy effectively and even strengthen the coordination of policy implementation.

Typical for presidentialism is the executive command of the head of state, who is also head of government. Conversely, parliament plays an indirect role by exerting legislative control. It is clear that the structure of presidential government is characterized by quite a few lines of command. Conversely, the lines of control are either reciprocal or indirect. This implies that the institutional configuration of presidential government can be, and often is, conducive to conflict (e.g., think of “divided government”—i.e., the political “color” of the president is different from the majority in the legislature) and considered to be prone to political instability.

**Parliamentary Government.** Parliamentary government is organically linked to the legislature, or parliament. The government emerges from the assembly and can be dismissed by a vote of no confidence (and often also needs a vote of investiture by the same parliament). At the same time, government can—often after consultation with the head of state—dissolve parliament and call for a new election. Whereas presidential government appears strong and relatively independent, parliamentary government is often considered to be weak because of the mutual dependence of the executive and legislature. In other words, a typical consequence of parliamentary government is that both powers are fused and bargaining eventually directs the outputs of the system. Hence, the institutional means of command and control are distributed across the executive and legislative.

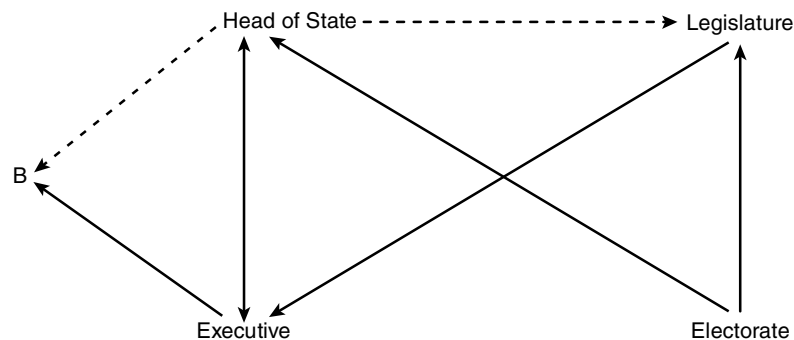
Given these differences from presidentialism, it is usual to differentiate between parliamentary governments by means of their conventional shape and working. On the one hand, there is the one-party government, where the majority party in parliament forms the government (e.g., in the United Kingdom until recently). On the other hand, there is the coalition government, where a combination of parties forms a government that is supported by a majority in parliament. A subtype is the minority governments (one-party or coalition, occurring often in Scandinavia). In short, in parliamentary types of government, the political representation is mediated by means of parties.

All in all, in parliamentary systems, government is structured differently from presidential government. The formal powers of the executive and legislative are largely fused; consensus formation between parties in government and in parliament is a prerequisite to make policies, and therefore, negotiations take place in both government and parliament, where, in the final instance, parties do really matter.

What should also be clear is that the electorate only indirectly influences government. Hence, as is often argued, parliamentary systems of governance are indeed an indirect form of democracy. Whereas in presidential systems the head of government is primarily directly elected, this is not the case in parliamentary systems. To push this argument farther, in parliamentary democracies, parties are the key factor linking the electorate to parliamentary government.

**Dual-Power Government.** This type of government has often been considered as an anomaly or as a residual category. But, as a consequence of the criticisms raised versus both presidential and parliamentary government, dual-power government is taken much more seriously nowadays, and more attention is paid to this type of government (usually labeled *semipresidentialism*) as an alternative to both presidentialism and parliamentarism. The majority of the cases can be found in Europe: France, Estonia, Lithuania, Slovenia, and, to some extent, Portugal, Finland, the Czech Republic, and Poland. It should be noted that most of these states have developed this dual system only recently. This may well be an expression of a growing dissatisfaction (given the apparent disadvantages) with both the straightforward presidential and parliamentary systems of democratic and constitutional government. The third type of representative government is presented in Figure 1.

Dual-power government is strongly influenced by constitutional rules (the direct arrows in Figure 1) and the multiple relations that exist. The main disadvantage is the delicate interrelations in terms of command and control between all powers. This may well imply that imbalances and disruption lead to stalemates, gridlocks, and, thus, governmental instability. However, the fact that the electorate has a more direct influence on both the executive and the legislative than in the other



**Figure 1** Dual-Power Government

*Note:* Dotted arrows represent indirect forms of command or control.

types of representative government appears to be an advantage.

#### Nonrepresentative Government

These types of government overlap to a large extent with the ideological bases that have been distinguished in Table 2 and that do not belong to the democratic family. Here, the distinction between one-actor government and autocratic governance is made. The first type is characterized by the fact that one political actor—be it a party, movement, or a (charismatic) leader—rules the state in the name of the whole nation. Often, these regimes are ideologically inspired by communism or variations of nationalism. Autocratic governments can also be characterized by one political actor who rules but not in the name of the collective interest. The same line of reasoning can be applied to military and religious rule. The polity is not the framework of reference, but rather, a specific interest or idea provides an ideological basis of and justification for autocratic rule. Autocratic government concerns about 15.6% of all regimes in the world, and together with the one-actor government, this covers 24% of all the regimes of the world.

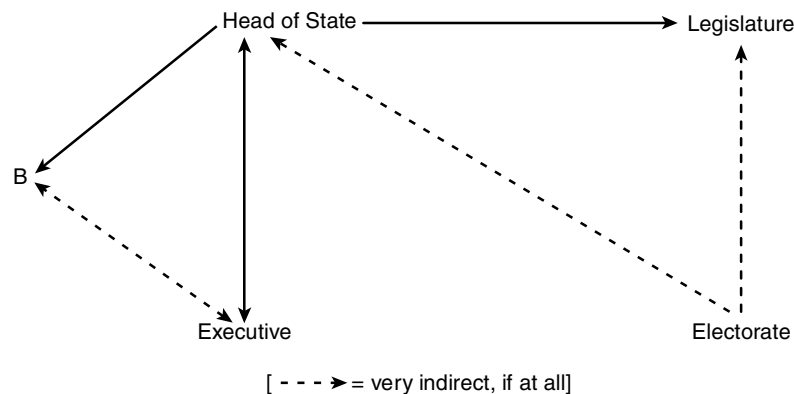
**One-Actor Government.** The basic feature of a one-actor government is that a party or movement or, eventually, a leader represents the “will of the people” and governs for the people but by no means is the state governed by the people. Hence, insofar as there exists representation, it is limited to a “top–bottom” type of indirect representation

(see Figure 2). In most cases, these ideas are laid down in a constitution or in a set of basic laws by one party or movement. In addition, the constitution preamble serves to justify the nature of the system in terms of ideology (e.g., socialism or patriotism) and the need for a unified actor steering the state and society. In essence, this implies that both the executive and the legislature (which almost always formally exist in this type of government) are formed by the same party or movement (hence, there is no competition between parties). In fact, government is formed by an “elite” that is either confined to party membership (like in communist regimes) or to having a function in the movement. In particular, this pattern can be observed in the developing and postcolonial world.

It would appear that the charismatic style of leadership, the avoidance of personality cults, and self-interested behavior of the elite are requirements for smooth change and adequate societal performance by means of such a type of government. If these requirements are not met or external pressure mounts, a fundamental regime change is almost inevitable. Many of these changes (in particular, in the past decades) are going in two directions: either toward emergent democracy or toward an autocratic type of government.

**Autocratic Government.** The fundamental features that shape this category of governance are that not only is it not representative but also that there is no explicit link with society at large and hardly any formal or constitutional organization of the polity. Instead, the ideological basis is often derived from





**Figure 2** One-Actor Government

absolutism or religion, on the one hand, or based on military rule (operating by suspending the basic laws), on the other.

The structure of this form of government is that it is completely self-organized, and command and control are organized by force, ruling out any form of political and civil rights for the population. The most extreme form is tyranny, more often than not by means of (personalized) dictatorship (e.g., Joseph Stalin [Iosif Vissarionovic Dzugasvili]). This means that government equals the “rule of the day” and that force and fear prevail over the well-being of the nation and its population. At the end of the day, neither the leadership nor its subservient elite is accountable to anybody but itself.

Nonrepresentative government is hardly structured by formal rules. Informal rules tend to be beneficial and shaped by the leadership and its concomitant elites and are often insufficient for stable and enduring government. The major difference between both types distinguished here is the absence of abuse and outright perversion of human rights in combination with attempts to enhance the public welfare of the nation by one-actor governments. Yet in reality, it is difficult to draw a line between the two types. Often the one develops into the other.

#### *Toward a Typology of Contemporary Forms of Governance*

The different forms of government that have been discussed are all derived from one theoretical

model: Easton’s systems theory of political life. The focus has been on the institutional configuration of each type: presidential, parliamentary, dual power, one-actor, and autocratic government. It has been shown how the central actors representing the systems of governance are interrelated (directly, indirectly, or not) through the institutions that are typical for each political system. In this way, one can fill in the real cases that belong to each type as well as consider how in each of these political systems, the central actors are ordered in terms of (supposed) influence and their powers to command or control (or both).

Of course, not all systems within each category are perfectly the same; there is variation in presidential systems as there is in autocratic systems. In addition, all systems are more or less in flux: Institutional arrangements are changed and sometimes completely altered (e.g., the transition of the Fourth French Republic to the Fifth in 1958 or the degradation of Kenya from a one-party state to an autocratic system in the 1980s). Finally, there are cases that tend to be hybrids—that is, some features of two of the main types appear in one system: Finland, for example, showed strong features of presidentialism until the 1980s, but at the same time, it could well be considered to have a parliamentary type of representative government. Finally, it is fair to say that in reality, it is a thin line that separates autocratic systems from one-party systems (think of the absolutist kingdoms that exist in the Arabic world).

At the end of the day, it is up to the comparative political scientist to make a decision on the basis of

evidence, on the one hand, and depending on the research question asked, on the other. This could well mean that a specific typology is developed, for instance, to describe how democratic a political system is or how well different systems perform (Keman, 2002). Developing typologies of political systems can help answer such questions and enhance comparative analysis.

### Conclusion

The different types of political systems have been discussed throughout history, and many typologies have been developed. The construction of a typology is more challenging if the researcher not only wishes to use it as a descriptive tool to systematically reduce the comparative complexities but also aims to arrive at an analytically driven typology. As a methodological rule of thumb, this entry emphasized that a proper typology of political systems should contain those cases that not only belong in one cell but are also empirically mutually exclusive across cells. In addition, this entry distinguished between typologies that are whole-system oriented or intrasystem focused. Whole-system typologies of political systems had been quite frequent up to the 1970s, whereas the intrasystem ones came more into use after World War II.

The variation in both descriptive and analytical typologies of political systems was also treated. In addition, this entry also discussed that types of political systems may well be enhanced on the basis of Easton's idea of systems analysis of political life. To this end, systems of representative and nonrepresentative government were discussed as an example of constructing a typology of political systems in terms of their institutional design. This resulted in an analytical typology that is neither static nor teleological and allows for interpreting the process of government as the crucial component of any political system together with its systemic features.

*Hans Keman*  
*Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam*  
*Amsterdam, Netherlands*

*See also* Authoritarian Regimes; Democracies, Types of; Democratization; Hybrid Regimes; Parliamentary Systems; Presidentialism; Semipresidentialism; Systems Theory; Totalitarian Regimes

### Further Readings

- Blondel, J. (1982). *The organization of government: A comparative analysis of government structures*. London: Sage.
- Derbyshire, J. D., & Derbyshire, I. (1996). *Political systems of the world*. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Dogan, M., & Pelassy, D. (1990). *How to compare nations: Strategies in comparative politics*. Chatham, UK: Chatham House.
- Easton, D. (1965). *A systems analysis of political life*. New York: Wiley.
- Easton, D. (1981). *The political system* (3rd ed.). Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Finer, S. E. (1997). *The history of government*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Flora, P., Kuhnle, S., & Urwin, D. (1999). *State formation, nation-building and mass politics in Europe: The theory of Stein Rokkan*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Keman, H. (2002). *Comparative democratic politics: A guide to contemporary theory and research*. London: Sage.
- Lijphart, A. (1968). Typologies of democratic systems. *Comparative Political Studies*, 1, 3–44.
- Lijphart, A. (1999). *Patterns of democracy: Government form and performance in thirty-six countries*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Pennings, P., Keman, H., & Kleinnijenhuis, J. (2006). *Doing research in political science: An introduction to comparative methods and statistics* (2nd ed.). London: Sage.

---

## POLITICAL THEORY

---

Theory is defined as a set of propositions that is internally consistent and based on a certain set of axioms and assumptions. Theory must be logically derivable in all cases. It must be politically persuasive, especially when it deals with norms. It must be empirically verifiable when it deals with reality. Therefore, *political* theory is defined as a set of propositions about “who gets what, when, how” (Harold Lasswell) and “the authoritative allocation of values in society” (David Easton). Thus defined, political theory covers a very wide range of subjects in the form of propositions.

In what follows, first the origins and types of political theory are examined. Among the types of political theory, this entry takes into account the

following three: (1) classical philosophy, (2) empirical political theory, and (3) formal political theory. Next, this entry examines schools of political theory and their evaluation. Under this heading, 10 schools are evaluated: 4 schools of normative political theory (conflict, shared values, exchange, and coordination) and 6 schools of empirical political theory (systems theory, behavioralism, rational choice theory, institutionalism, neuroscience, and globalism). Third, this entry discusses the need to enhance conversations between normative political theory and empirical political theory, or between “ought” and “is.” In other words, normative political theory should talk more about the plausibility, feasibility, and self-sustainability of the normative order it advances, and empirical political theory should discuss normative implications more seriously. With the aim of providing for more conversations and interactions within political theory, concise and concrete illustrations of such proposed conversations and interactions are given.

### Origins and Types of Political Theory

Although political theory as a part of the modern discipline of political science emerged only in the 20th century, the origins of political theory are unquestionably in ancient thought—whether in the philosophy of Greece, Mesopotamia, Egypt, India, or China. One can cite passages from Aristotle, Kautilya, or Confucius easily to demonstrate that they are political scientists indeed and that political science, although modern, has very ancient roots. One of the major differences the discipline of political science can claim to have vis-à-vis other social science disciplines such as economics and sociology is that the ancient versions of political science, such as those of the three philosophers mentioned above, retain much power and relevance to the current reality in politics. Aristotle is often mentioned in contemporary writings on politics and political science. Kautilya is referred to in discussions on rulers’ state craft both at home and vis-à-vis their rivals. Confucius continues to be taken up as providing possible versions of authoritarian politics. It is rare for Aristotle to be discussed in relation to economics, although his ideas on this subject are significant for the history of economics. All these disciplines are relatively young, since they have grown as

modern social science disciplines in the West, especially in the 20th century. Yet one can argue that political science has retained its ancient origins even at the dawn of the 21st century. Thus, its development is very complex.

In Western Europe, the major distinction between the sacred and the secular was made gradually but quite steadily during the Enlightenment and the Reformation, and it diffused to European settlements and later to the rest of the world as well, at least superficially; secularism is therefore closely related to Western cultures. Religion and politics are said to have been distinguished in the West since the modern age. The same can be said about the relationship between religion and science. William of Ockham gave an early epistemological foundation for what would be called modern science by making a clear distinction between realism and nominalism. Realism refers to the school of thought that believes that God does exist in reality and that reality was conceived as the basis of that knowledge; nominalism refers to the view that God exists insofar as the concept of God is imagined. With this stance, science was able to separate itself from the cosmos of the sacred. With this separation, modern science was able to make spectacular progress in the West.

Needless to say, the separation between God and science and between God and politics did not come about so neatly or once and for all; rather, the picture is complex. The separation between religion and politics has been tenuous at best. At any rate, for our purposes, the separation of politics from God was a step forward in distinguishing political theory from philosophy. Also the separation of science from God was a step forward in distinguishing political theory from political philosophy. This distinction tries to separate God’s judgment from that of scientists or political leaders.

At the crux of political theory is the mixture of the normative and the empirical—that is, what ought to be versus what is. The normative has to do with the judgment by which a verdict on justice is determined. While in medieval times, such judgments came from the Catholic Church or, in some cases, duels were fought between opposing parties, in modern times, they come from the courts where secular matters are concerned. Courts have been conceived like God. The concept of the empirical refers to something that can be experienced or

tested in the daily lives of people. It was not until modern times, with the increasingly sharp distinction between the sacred and the secular—which made “reality checks” possible—that empirical testing became common.

Political theory comprises all this under one umbrella, including both classical philosophy and empirical political theory. To complicate matters further, political theory contains within its territory what is called formal political theory. Classical philosophy refers to prescientific and pre-empiricist statements about what justice is, how it should be achieved, and how it should be conceptualized. Empirical political theory refers to statements made from the scientific and empiricist viewpoints on how politics is played out. Formal political theory refers to logically and/or mathematically derivable statements that may or may not be amenable to empirical testing. Dealing with the normative and the empirical is inherently not easy. Compounding the problem is the recent tendency toward overspecialization and mutual isolation, rather than mutual engagement, among political scientists dealing with the normative and the empirical. Mutual isolation between classical normative theory and empirical theory has gone sometimes too far as their borderlines are not always very clear.

In practice, normative political theory and empirical political theory are far apart for several reasons. First, their knowledge base differs. Classical political theorists often are concerned with philosophy, theology, and intellectual history, whereas empirical political theorists are often interested in other empirical social sciences such as economics, sociology, and social psychology or in other applied empirical sciences such as neuroscience in politics. Second, their methods of training are very different. Classical political theory focuses on text critique and robust argumentation. All study is based on careful reading and argumentation. Empirical political theory focuses on hypothesis testing conducted according to positivistic practices or a systematic reality check. Yet these differences are not strong enough to undermine their disciplinary identity as political science and to split it into two or more subdisciplines. Although no solid and systematic evidence exists, it looks as if the shared fascination with how power is built and exercised seems to give many political scientists identity and solidarity to band together.

The types of political theory—classical philosophy, empirical political theory, and formal political theory—are discussed in turn in the remainder of this section.

### *Classical Philosophy*

Classical philosophy comprises almost everything from the normative to the empirical, the prescriptive, and their mixture. In *The Great Learning (Daxue)*, one of the famous Confucian teachers instructs his disciples to do the following: “Tackling things, seeking truth, nurturing yourself (morally), sorting the family, governing the state, and pacifying the world under heaven.” This sentence instructs the disciples that to stand above people they must start studying many things and knowing a lot. Then, they must discipline themselves morally. That leads them to sort out things in their family, and this process becomes the basis of governing the country. Only by going through all this can disciples envisage “pacifying the world under heaven.”

This philosophical statement is described in a number of ways: (a) the authoritarian conception of governing by the sage, (b) the moralistic conception of governing, and (c) the familial conception of the state. The way in which the argument is constructed is bottom up. But the argument itself is replete with authoritarian, paternalistic, and personalistic overtones.

The no less famous classical philosophy of Niccolò Machiavelli, author of *The Prince*, is also prescriptive and empirical. He warns his readers that politics is determined by virtue and fortune. By virtue is meant a range of strengths including moral strength. Such an exercise of strength is needed to deal with the effects of fortune. This classical philosophy was meant to teach the monarch to act properly and prudently. Thus, it is largely prescriptive. At the same time, it is sometimes speculated that since Machiavelli was republican, his preaching was meant to subvert monarchism by deliberately encouraging the monarch to act most “monarchically”—that is, always assuming one’s superiority, not trusting anyone but oneself, and acting mostly on the basis of strength—thus undermining the basis of popular support, which was becoming increasingly significant.

Classical philosophy includes the *Federalist Papers*, in which precursors of empirical political

theory are often found. The view that federalism is a viable alternative to a unitary state is an example. This proposition has generative affinity with the work of William Riker (1964) and his Rochester School on formal political theory. Riker's brand of formal political theory on democracy and democratic choice has some affinity with both classical philosophy and empirical political theory.

Immanuel Kant's famous essay *Perpetual Peace* has been empirically tested lately, with quite stimulating debates arising from such efforts. In 1795, Kant argued that three conditions should be nurtured to bring about eternal peace. First, commerce should be invigorated, with free passage and free trade ensured among nations. Second, one should encourage the republican form of politics rather than the monarchical form, to make war more difficult. Third, international institutions should be created to allow for the expression of voices of varying assertions, to facilitate discussion, and to come up with formulas for conflict resolution. Kant's formulation has been reformulated in the tradition of empirical political theory by Michael Doyle, Bruce Russett, and others. The first is called *liberal peace*. The second is called *democratic peace*. The third is sometimes called *peace by consortium*. The second is the most popular, and U.S. Presidents Bill Clinton and George W. Bush used this doctrine to justify U.S. military interventions. Kant's affinity with empirical political theory is abundantly clear, even if it is not universally accepted as such.

Thomas Hobbes is arguably the most frequently mentioned author in relation to the state in the social sciences, along with Max Weber and Karl Marx. Facing what he saw as anarchy both at home and abroad in 16th-century England, Hobbes argued that absolutism and an absolutist state should be the answer to these anarchies—what people wish to achieve cannot be accomplished unless anarchical situations are overcome. In discussions of failed states and rogue states, therefore, Hobbes is one of the philosophers most frequently referred to. Describing and analyzing what is seen as anarchy in places and time points such as Cambodia in the 1980s and 1990s, Somalia since the early 1990s, Sudan in the 1990s and 2000s, Afghanistan for the past 40 years, the Democratic Republic of Congo for most of the 1990s and 2000s, Rwanda in the 1990s and 2000s, and the

West Balkans in the 1990s and 2000s, many authors point to the need to establish a monopoly of violence and the legitimate use of power in the initial and yet critical phase of state building, along with the concord forged with the international community. A similar diagnosis and prescription are offered to show the process of state building that may evolve from a democratic spirit and under globalizing circumstances and the process of absolutism arising from claims of state sovereignty. Needless to say, the yearning for state sovereignty cannot be suppressed fully—one form of which is expressed by the concept of “sovereign democracy” coined by Vladislav Surkov, chief of staff to former Russian President Vladimir Putin and now President Medvedev. Sovereign democracy implies a sovereign state whose representative heads are chosen democratically but that disallows foreign interference from abroad, even if by democratic means—for example, the attempts at “colored revolutions” in Ukraine, Georgia, and Kyrgyzstan. Chinese leaders view “peaceful change” (*heping yanbian*) as anathema because it means foreign interference to force a regime change on the basis of human rights and democracy as universally shared values. Thus, on the anniversary of the Tiananmen massacre (June 4, 1989), China was placed under high-level alert. In short, Hobbes is just as relevant now, at the dawn of the 21st century, as in 16th-century England.

### *Empirical Political Theory*

Empirical political theory aims at generating hypotheses that can be empirically tested and that are also capable of generating a higher level set of generalizations. In other words, empirical political theory places utmost importance on two aspects of research: (1) empirical validation (or falsification) and (2) empirical generalization (or theorization). Thus, empirical political theory first proposes an empirically verifiable hypothesis and then tests it. If it is confirmed, it can then be generalized. A good example of this type of theory is voting in U.S. presidential elections. To link with political theory, the characteristically American utilitarian model of electoral victory based on the death toll of American troops in combat situations and on per capita net income level change over the preceding year(s) serves as an example. As pointed out by

Douglas Hibbs (1989), the question of whether the candidate of the party that occupies the executive office is elected in the presidential elections is likely to be determined by the combination of the death toll of U.S. troops in combat situations and per capita net income level change over the preceding year(s). This model hypothesizes that voters yearn for peace (i.e., having no Americans killed in combat) and for prosperity (i.e., increasing income). If one considers the 2008 U.S. presidential race, two *S*s were important: Operation Surge in Iraq and subprime housing loans. Operation Surge reduced the death toll of American troops from the summer of 2007 through Election Day. How this affected the voter equation is one of the key points. The other *S* is the economic setback triggered by the subprime housing loans crisis. Not only were stock prices going down, but the U.S. dollar also lost value. Whether the government could prevent a recession by stimulating the economy through pumping a massive amount of money into it was also a key issue in the voter equation. Expecting the economy to recover seemed premature. This worked against the Republican presidential candidate, John McCain, who did not support such an economic stimulus.

A number of studies suggest that trust and health are quite significantly related. Those who hold concerns about social institutions such as social insurance are more likely to report bad health. Similarly, those who do not trust others very much tend to report their own bad health. The reasoning is as follows: Those with lower vertical trust, that is, those who do not place much confidence in social institutions, cannot enjoy the benefit of making the best use of them, one of the consequences of which is the loss of health. In a similar vein, those with lower horizontal trust, that is, those who do not place much confidence in other persons, cannot enjoy the benefits of working together, one of the consequences of which is the loss of health. Loss of health is measured by self-reported health using the World Health Organization's Quality of Life questionnaire. This proposition is interesting from a public policy perspective in that keeping public confidence in social institutions is important in itself. Otherwise, the service that can be supplied by social institutions cannot be fully provided. Thus, from a more conventional public policy perspective, public policy

performance is a dependent variable and is to be explained by a number of factors. However, from the version of public policy perspective, the dependent variable is something individuals can experience physically, such as health, or emotionally, such as happiness and honor.

The electoral system can be either divisive or cohesive. In the political theory of representative democracy, how to choose electorates is of key importance. Representative democracy takes into account at least two forms of justice. "Representative democracy requires two conditions to be successful": (1) fair representation, reflecting electors' preferences, and (2) government stability, enabling government to execute policy pledges to the electorate. Two major systems exist: (1) *proportional representation*, whereby parliamentary or legislative seats are awarded according to the percentage of votes polled by a party, and (2) *first past the post*, in which the person from a district who receives the highest number of votes is awarded the seat; this method awards a disproportionate number of seats to parties that get a larger number of votes and reduces the number of seats awarded to parties with a smaller share of votes. The proportional representation system is said to give fair representation but not regime stability, whereas the first-past-the-post method is said to give moderately unfair representation but regime stability. The latter is widely adopted in many English-speaking countries, such as the United States, the United Kingdom, Australia, Canada, and, until recently, New Zealand. The former is widely adopted by Continental European countries. Lately, the mixed system combining both methods has become more popular, especially in non-European regions such as the Asia-Pacific region, and seems to provide fair representation and regime stability to a reasonably satisfactory degree.

Proportional representation can be very divisive, as, for example, in Israel or in Iraq. The state of Israel is sometimes said to have committed two institutional mistakes in its founding days: First, it was unable to promulgate a constitution, largely because of the fundamental cleavages manifested on the issue of religion and the state, and, second, it adopted proportional representation as the mode of election. Parenthetically, there are only three states in the world that do not have a constitution: Israel, the United Kingdom, and New

Zealand. The United Kingdom does not have a written constitution, except for the Magna Carta, and it seems that New Zealand has inherited that tradition. Interestingly, the Iraqi constitution adopted a proportional representation electoral system, whereby ethno-religious cleavages have been amplified and invigorated. The one-person-from-one-district, or first-pass-the-post, system, common in the United States and the United Kingdom, tends to exaggerate the number of votes the winning party gets to obtain parliamentary seats. In other words, more proportional strength is given to the winning party so that government can enjoy at least a minimally stable majority.

### *Formal Political Theory*

Formal political theory is a set of propositions that are logically derived from a set of assumptions about politics. A formal political theory of electoral democracy was first formalized by Anthony Downs (1957). This theory relates the statistical distribution of electorates' ideological and policy positions on a number of dimensions to the policies parties make to capture more votes. In other words, political parties shape their positions according to the number of voters who are likely to vote for them. Anthony Downs propounded an economic theory of democracy that has become very influential for those political scientists who believe that political science should be able to generate theories from which empirical claims about political phenomena can be deduced (after the theories themselves have been tested as described above). Downs's key insight into spatial economics is illustrated by his example of gas stations, which he explains are located close to each other because the spatial distribution of consumers of gasoline is that of a statistically normal curve. In other words, rather than opening a gas station miles away from another gas station, one might as well open it close to the other one, with the chance of getting many more customers for both. Downs applied this insight to the dynamics of electoral democracy. Suppose there are two major parties, one right-wing and the other left-wing. Further suppose that voters who support extreme views are fewer than voters who support moderate views, statistically speaking. To gain more votes, candidates will moderate their views, whether about war and

peace, bread and butter, or honor and humiliation. The consequence is that the two major parties move closer to each other. As a result, such parties start to look alike. Many empirical efforts have been made to validate or invalidate empirically this Downsian theory of party competition. Thus, formal political theory has been quite well linked in many ways to empirical political theory. By using the statistical distribution patterns of electorates in a multidimensional space, this formal political theory shows that under representative democracy, electorates are sovereign whereas candidates or political parties are the subjects. This analysis is one example of how formal political theory has been applied to explain empirical phenomena.

Politics is played out most commonly in and among organizations. How people react to the decline of organizational life is one of the key questions in politics. Albert Hirschman (1970) formulated the model of exit, voice, and loyalty. The binary choice is between loyalty and exit. These binary choices are most commonly observed in the market: One's choice is between purchase and nonpurchase. In organizational life, if one is loyal, one will remain with the organization in spite of decreasing rewards. The exit option is to get out without procrastination. Between the two options is a third, more common one: raising one's voice to ask others to join forces in improving organizational life. This is more common in politics. But when one starts thinking about the major consequences of each option, it is much more complex. Consider an exit-prone country whose income has not increased dramatically in a long time, such as the Philippines. Filipinos earn a substantial amount of income through emigration—by sending doctors to the United States and maids to the Gulf countries, as they bring back a substantial amount of their earnings to their country. One can speculate that a consequence of a large migrant population is the lack of momentum for endogenous development. In contrast, in a loyalty-prone nation such as Japan, not leaving the country is a common response to the decline of organizational life, so migration rates are low. At the height of organizational decline, as conditions become intolerable and such loyalty fails to attract attention or admiration, loyalty may take on the character of voice. This is a formal political theory, but it could be an empirical political theory as well. The theory

of exit, voice, and loyalty touches on complex manifestations of organizational life and varied options of human endeavor to improve it. In other words, the exit option is based on conflict, the voice option is based on coordination, and the loyalty option is based on loyalty.

Other than classical philosophy, empirical political theory, and formal political theory, there are two major genres that can be sometimes treated under the umbrella of political theory: epistemology and methodology. Epistemology refers to the study of how human beings recognize what they see and hear as knowledge. René Descartes, a French philosopher, most famously in *Le Discours de la Méthode*, laid down what might be called the modern positivistic method. It is a set of advice and instructions that would be helpful to obtain a clearer understanding of what one observes. Methodology refers to the study of various instruments through which reality can be observed and analyzed effectively.

### Schools of Political Theory

Schools of political theory are sometimes messy in part because empirical political theory has grown, at least initially, out of other disciplines such as psychology, psychiatry, sociology, economics, and anthropology. One of the direct origins of empirical political theory is to be found in the deep transformations and the new needs following World War II. The application of methodologies and concepts from these disciplines to political science was first done by Samuel Stouffer and Harold Lasswell. For empirical political theorists, historical and institutional descriptions were the only methods used in their research. With the new methodologies and concepts, empirical political theory expanded its scope dramatically. Observing, measuring, and assessing in a generalizable fashion became conventions in political science, which allowed schools of empirical political theory to proliferate. Prior to World War II, the discipline of political science was concerned mostly with constitutions and institutions, on the one hand, and political philosophy, on the other. World War II was also a catalyst for empirical political theory, because governments were interested in measuring and assessing the morale of their troops and the effectiveness of propaganda and of military actions.

Stouffer and colleagues conducted a morale study that contributed immensely to the development of survey research. Similarly, Harold Lasswell, Ithiel de Sola Pool, and colleagues advanced a propaganda study that contributed immensely to the development of intelligence analysis. Robert MacNamara and colleagues developed a bombing effects study that contributed immensely to the development of strategic analysis of costs and benefits associated with strategic options. Another example is the military occupation study by Ruth Benedict, which was instituted through a psycho-cultural analysis of the Japanese people. It took more than two decades after World War II for political science to come into its own with empirical political theory.

With regard to normative political theory, schools are commonly linked to great philosophers like Aristotle, Machiavelli, John Locke, Karl Marx, Michel Foucault, and Jürgen Habermas. But the increased interactions with other disciplines and related methodologies and concepts have also helped advance schools of normative political theory. One of the schemes adopted here is that of Russell Hardin, which distinguishes four schools of normative political theory.

### Four Schools of Normative Political Theory

Hardin classified normative political theory in terms of theory based on conflict, on shared values, on exchange, and on coordination.

#### Conflict

Normative political theory focusing on conflict of interest includes the work of Carl Schmitt (1922/1985). Schmitt defines politics as a friend-foe relationship within and across nations. His theory is commonly categorized as ultra-conservative and sometimes fascist. Its explanatory capacity is high under conflictual situations such as wartime but not in more peaceful contexts. Although it is not necessarily categorized as work in the area of normative political theory, Carl von Clausewitz's *On War* has a strong normative affinity with the notion of the friend-foe relationship. Clausewitz defines war as no more than the continuation of politics by other means. In a similar vein, Field Marshall Boris Shaposhnikov defines



peace as no more than the continuation of war by other means. The fact that both Clausewitz and Shaposhnikov were military officers may mean that their theories may be regarded not as normative political theory but as a technical guide for action, but the simplicity and clarity of their works may appeal to those studying war and conflict. Turning to a Marxist work that tends to focus on class conflict, Barrington Moore's (1966/1993) book, *Social Origins of Dictatorship and Democracy*, can be regarded as normative political theory focusing on class conflict. His argument is that agriculture is pivotal. The rise of democracy, fascism, and communism in the 20th century may be explained by studying the evolution of agriculture: Commercialization of agriculture led to its advancement, as in England and France; agriculture stagnated due to the indifference of the land-owning class, as in Germany, Japan, and Italy; and agriculture was overexploited by state-led capitalism, as in Russia and China—which corresponded to the advent of democracy, fascism, and communism in these countries, respectively.

#### Shared Values

Normative political theory focusing on shared values was dominant in the 20th century, especially after the Cold War. The ascendancy of shared values as a normative political theory has much to do with the rise and spread of liberal democracy since the past century. Liberalism is based often on the utilitarian calculation of free individuals, as John Rawls argued (1971). Democracy is based on the aggregation of the preferences of citizens, as described by Downs (1957). In a sense, liberal democracy demands a regime in which shared values are key. As long as liberal democracy is premised, the type of normative political theory focusing on shared values flourishes. Even the latest definition of politics by Robert Goodin (2009), as the constrained use of social power, reflects this. It is important to note that liberalism does not require either the knowledge or the sharing of values of other individuals. Downs's *An Economic Theory of Democracy* is a formal political theory with normative implications. Values are often illustrated by the left-right ideology. In a two-party system, the two parties tend to move toward the center from both directions, that is, from left to center and

from right to center. Moderate or "centrist" citizens share values, whereas extreme or fringe citizens have few fellows. To win votes, the two parties target the numerically large central point. This leads the parties to adjust their ideological and policy positions and to compete to attract the large number of citizens located at the center. The explanatory capacity of normative political theory on the basis of shared values is high, especially when the tide of globalization weakens the intermediate and high-level organizations within the national body politic, so that individual citizens become more important than ever before.

#### Exchange

Normative political theory based on exchange is represented by Adam Smith. It is well known that of Smith's two major works, *The Theory of Moral Sentiments* and *The Wealth of Nations*, the former explains the sources of the human ability to make moral judgments. His key concept is sympathy, whereby the act of observing others makes people aware of others' behavior and the morality of their own behavior. Without sympathy in interpersonal relations, exchange loses its solid base. Even when it is writ large in national and global markets, exchange functions well only if it is grounded in sympathy in social relations. Sympathy is sometimes called social capital by authors such as James Coleman and Robert Putnam, among others. It is not necessary to note that human life cannot function sufficiently well if it is equipped only with exchange instruments and mechanisms. As long as the system of numerous exchange relationships called markets functions well, those normative political theories can be evaluated highly. More frequently, political life calls for schemes and instruments that go beyond exchange. To the extent that exchange helps resolve conflict, normative political theory based on exchange does have good explanatory capacity.

#### Coordination

It may be surprising to find that the notion of coordination has not played a major role in the development of normative political theory. It is natural that normative political theory based on conflict abounds, given that all politics is regarded as dealing with conflict-of-interest situations and

friend-foe relations. It is also natural that normative political theory based on exchange abounds because conflict resolution can be achieved often by making use of exchange on a small to large scale. Hardin (2009) points out that normative political theory on the basis of coordination has been insufficiently advanced, perhaps because of a lack of awareness of coordination as a scheme and instrument of politics in a normative political theory framework. Even Hobbes's argument on absolutist rule by a sovereign king can be rendered as normative political theory articulated by the notion of coordination if Hobbesian theory is reformulated within a multilevel, multistage framework. In such a framework, a powerful concept is strategy. Determining how to coordinate when you take Strategy A and your adversary takes Strategy B is complex. Implementing a two-party coordination based on multilevel and multistage strategies makes normative political theory more complex. Yet this line of theorization has been conducted since the mid-20th century in other disciplines, such as military science, business management, and different branches of engineering, often in the form of game theory. Normative political theory with coordination as a key concept is bound to grow, since politics relies heavily on coordination.

### *Six Schools of Empirical Political Theory*

As noted before, schools of empirical political theory are difficult to classify (see Robert Goodin, 2009; Robert Goodin & Hans-Dieter Klingemann, 1996; Fred Greenstein & Nelson Polsby, 1975). Two yardsticks are the behavioral revolution (the 1950s through the 1960s) and the postbehavioral revolution (the 1970s through the 1980s), followed by the "perestroika" movement in the American Political Science Association (the 1990s through the 2000s). With the behavioral revolution, systems theory and behavioralism became prominent. With the postbehavioral revolution, new attempts were made beyond the behavioral revolution in political science. The postbehavioral revolution and the perestroika movement tried to make political science more interpretative, reflective, context sensitive, and path dependence attentive, on the one hand, and more focused on institutions as contrasted to individuals, on rigorous utilitarian calculus versus culturally derived

motivations, on neurophysical movement as opposed to manifested human behavior, and on a global outlook as against the perspective of the national organic whole, on the other.

### **Systems Theory**

Dissatisfied with the state of political science in the 1940s, which was very different from what it is today, Easton attempted, during the 1960s, to make political science a scientific discipline whose theories are derived from empirical testing of theoretically formulated hypotheses on the basis of systematically generated data. By so doing, Easton aimed at creating a "general theory" of politics with a systems theory framework. Easton's famous definition of politics as the "authoritative allocation of values for a society" was born of this systems theory thinking. It was refreshing to those political scientists who were dissatisfied with the political science of that period, with its focus on constitutions and institutions on the one hand and ideas and ideologies on the other. Easton, with Jack Dennis, embarked on the study of a political system in terms of the political socialization of children, whereby children learn about politics from parents, peers, teachers, and preachers. Norms, values, and rules are those components that are channeled from one generation to another in a political system. What was probably felt by those self-claimed systems theory-influenced political scientists was that the political system is a vastly complex set of interactions of actors under a vast array of rules and norms and that theorizing it at a systems level on the basis of empirically derived evidence is definitely a daunting task. The behavioral revolution was raging in the United States concurrently with the acceptance of systems theory thinking. Then came a mild disillusionment with both systems theory and behavioralism in political science, concurrent with the turmoil in the world during the late 1960s and early 1970s. In other words, the limitations of systems theory thinking were deeply felt. Easton himself confessed later that his systems analysis and behavioralism had clear limits.

### **Behavioralism**

Calls for behavioral persuasion were hailed as revolutionary by enthusiasts, who proclaimed that

it would transform political science from an old, rusty discipline to one of the newest, acclaimed disciplines, with its focus on action rather than intention and motivation and on analysis rather than interpretation. Despite the short-lived enthusiasm for behavioralism, the spirit and style of behavioralism were consolidated in highly reputed journals. Returning to the explanatory capacity of empirical political theory, we can take up Bruce Russett's (1993) democratic peace theory. The hypothesis tested is one of the arguments made first by Kant: A republican regime (as contrasted to a monarchical regime) is less prone to waging war against another republic than against a nonrepublican regime. In contemporary parlance, the hypothesis states that democracies rarely fight each other. Russett made use of pooled time-series data composed of pairs of all the sovereign states each year from 1815 through 1989.

#### Rational Choice Theory

Rational choice theory was born of formal political theory. Yet it is normally attached to the testing of propositions that are logically derived from a certain set of assumptions and axioms. Its rise was due in part to the steady influence of economics in political science. Also, among the subdisciplines of political science, political economy, in which economics-trained academics like Anthony Downs (1957), Mancur Olson, and Gerald Kramer exerted considerable influence, was widely studied in the 1970s and 1980s. It was also due in part to the reaction against the kind of behavioralism that was criticized as blind and barefooted empiricism. Daran Acemoglu and James Robinson's (2005) *Economic Origins of Dictatorship and Democracy* is an example. It starts with the presence of different social groups. They prefer different political institutions with different ways of allocating power and resources. The highly resourceful groups want to monopolize power. The rest want democracy. In due course, democracy prevails because the majority wants it. In Thailand, the old elites and the newly growing masses fight each other intermittently, using violence. The old elites have not acquiesced in the capture of power by the masses and have recaptured power by resorting to a military coup d'état. But their reasoning is lucid and general, unlike the largely descriptive political science

accounts of such struggles between democracy and dictatorship.

#### Institutionalism

As distinguished from the institutionalism of the past, institutionalism today is called neo-institutionalism. Its key features are (1) a strong empiricism using detailed institutional mechanisms and (2) an ardent comparativism of institutions, which is used to highlight the strength of the argument being made. The following contrast is intended to make the general orientation and product of institutionalism much clearer. If Acemoglu and Robinson are the representative authors of rational choice theory, John Ferejohn is the representative author of institutionalism. Acemoglu and Robinson formulate and test in a more general way. Ferejohn formulates and tests in a more comparative fashion, making the best use of a comparative exercise in hypothesis formulation and testing. These features are forcefully presented in his work on federalism and on war and state building. The limit of institutionalism can be said to depend on the scope and angle of comparative institutional screening and investigation, whether it examines the electoral consequences of electoral rules such as proportional representation and one-person-from-one-district or the social policy consequences of the taxation system.

Neuroscience During the revolutionary period of behavioralism, Easton's *A Framework for Political Analysis* and *A Systems Analysis of Political Life* may be called the bible of behavioralism. Another work that might be considered seminal is Karl Deutsch's (1963) *The Nerves of Government*. It highlights the importance of the nerves of the body politic, which enable flows and feedbacks of information. The work can be regarded as a forerunner of the neuroscience school of politics in a sense, although his framework did not delve into neurons and other neurophysical components and functions. Since Deutsch's interest moved from social communication and nationalism in a divided country to regional integration across the Atlantic, he is often categorized as a behavioralist. The steady advances in neurophysical science since the 1990s may make Deutsch a true forerunner of neuroanalysis. If Tip O'Neill is right when he says, "All politics is local," a neurophysician is right when he or she

says, "All politics is neural." Neuroanalysis is sharply contrasted to behavioral analysis in that the former focuses on intention and motivation as revealed by changes in the neurons in the brain whereas the latter focuses on concrete, visible action. The former does not probe into real intentions and motivations. Scientific advances such as magnetic resonance imaging and other devices have made it possible to interpret and understand human intentions and motivations. In detecting suspected criminals, both assembling material evidence and deciphering the motivations of crime suspects are indispensable. Neuroanalytical data are increasingly used to fathom politics. Giacomo Rizzolatti and Corrado Sinigaglia's (2008) *Mirrors in the Brain: How Our Minds Share Actions, Emotions, and Experience* reveals how political science can benefit from neuroanalysis. Although neuroanalysis is not limited to political science, its use is bound increase because, after all, the complexity of politics lies in the fathomability of the movement of brain neurons.

#### Globalism

Political science at the dawn of the 21st century is moving in two opposite directions simultaneously: One is a neuronal direction, while the other is a global direction. Advances in science and technology have enabled human beings to connect with each other far and fast in order to "macrograsp" politics and dig deep into the brain in order to "micrograsp" politics. The tide of globalization was energized by the technological advances in the 20th century. One of them is the electronic revolution in communications, which enabled the movement of money to go "mad," in the words of Susan Strange. It now moves incredibly fast, and along with money, many other things (e.g., commodities, education, medicine, migrants, viruses, crimes, drugs, weapons, and information) move fast on a global scale. Politics is not an exception to this irresistible and irreversible tide of globalization. David Held (1995) is the representative globalist. His *Democracy and the Global Order* builds the normative stand of cosmopolitan democracy founded on various democratic theories. The extent to which normative political theory is really universal and global at the same time was questioned until recently because a large bulk of

normative political theory originated from modern Europe, where state building and political theory construction were both carried out mostly on a national scale.

#### Conversations Between Normative and Empirical Theories

So far, this entry has summarized three kinds of political theory: classical, empirical, and formal. It has also shown that they are intimately related to each other. In this section, a few illustrations are used to show that normative and empirical political theories can conduct fruitfully their conversations in ways that would help articulate them more sharply and precisely and identify their blind spots, thus enriching each other. Examples drawn from to make this point include warlike democracies and bottom-up regime typology. Both of these draw their propositions from classical political theories, such as those of Kant, Machiavelli, Aristotle, and Charles de Montesquieu, and conduct empirical testing of such propositions to see how much revision is desirable in both classical and empirical theories.

Normative political theory is meant to transcend the particular time and space in which it is generated in its argument about how justice is to be achieved. That is its *raison d'être* in a sense. At the same time, it is recognized that in normative political theory, issues based on conflict, shared values, and exchange tend to dominate. Those based on shared values have been especially numerous. This is in part because in the latter half of the 20th century, political science publications and their readership have been dominated by academics in the United States who have shown an enduring affinity with liberalism. Empirical political theory is also meant to go beyond the particular temporal and spatial settings so as to be valid under universal circumstances. At the same time, it is recognized that the bulk of empirical political theory has tended to be focused on the latter half of the 20th century and on the United States and the European Union. These two facts together represent a serious problem: Empirical political theory is heavily biased to present the West as a fountain of universal truth and justice.

It is remarkable that Kant, living in Königsberg his entire life and witnessing the vicissitudes of life

in European environments, grasped the wave of the future in a most succinct way. Although democracies are peace loving among themselves, they are war prone toward nondemocracies, which they fear are a threat to their existence. The right-wing Kantians were born in the 2000s, in the wake of the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on the United States and the Afghan and Iraq wars. They argued that if Kant had been alive and had observed these events, he would have supported the Iraq war to prevent the weapons-of-mass-destruction (WMD) state of Iraq from exploding externally. They argued that democracies cannot be just passive, sitting idly by while innocent civilians are being killed and when democracies are challenged by the threat of force. Instead, democracies should fight against antidemocratic forces. In stark contrast to the democratic interventions of right-wing Kantians, the left-wing Kantians called for democracy that rejects interference from outside in the internal democratic affairs of a country, termed *sovereign democracy* by Vladislav Surkov. This refers to the incidents that took place in relation to the democratization and secessionist movements in those societies that used to be united in the former Soviet Union, such as Chechnya, Georgia, Ukraine, and Kyrgyzstan.

In the late 18th century, Europe saw the French Revolution and the Napoleonic War. Kant believed that the advent of a republican regime, free trade, and multilateral treaties and international organizations would herald eternal peace in a fledgling form. It is clear that Kant's ideas are surely bound by time and space. In the dawn of the 21st century, we saw the 9/11 terrorist attacks and the Afghan and Iraq wars, leading the right-wing Kantians and the left-wing Kantians to argue as to whether humanitarian interventions are justified (the right-wing Kantians) or not (the left-wing Kantians) to propagate democratic regimes from the outside. Thus, we can conclude that normative political theory has, not surprisingly, a context boundedness.

Along a different line of argument, Kant's republics have two types of checks-and-balances mechanisms, according to John Ferejohn and Frances Rosenbluth (2008). *Horizontal checks* are those mechanisms working at the higher level of the legislature and the executive. Lawmakers and law executors are different and separate. Neither can dictate to the other, and thus, a regime's

restraining mechanisms work better than otherwise would be the case. *Vertical checks* are those mechanisms working between the elite and citizen levels. Kant's republican democracies distinguish between the decision-making elites and the decision-shaping citizens but only on the condition that they interact with each other. In other words, elites take into account citizen preferences in their decision making, while citizens express their preferences verbally and demonstrably to elites in their decision shaping. Ferejohn and Rosenbluth argue that Kant must be differentiated from Machiavelli in that the republican democracies equipped with checks-and-balances mechanisms in Kant's argument prescribe tangentially against Machiavelli's democratic mobilization theory and, thus, his war-prone democracy theory. Machiavelli's argument is based on the comparison between republican Rome and monarchical Florence. Republican Rome was endowed with soldiers whose war-fighting motivation and capacity were high because it was a politically inclusive regime. Monarchical Florence was plagued by mercenaries whose war-fighting motivation and capacity were not high. Ferejohn and Rosenbluth use Machiavelli to make sense of war-prone democracies as witnessed in the late 20th and early 21st centuries. Therefore, according to them, peace-loving and war-prone democracies are not separate but different sides of the same coin.

In 1835, focusing on the armed forces in democracies, Alexis de Tocqueville observed and pointed to the inherent danger of the military conducting activities that might give a bad reputation to democracies. Tocqueville observed that the army in America defended the invaders, who plundered the land originally possessed by natives and broke armistice and peace treaties with the natives. The army was hugely supported by the Americans, who advanced to the west from the initial patches of land on the Atlantic coast as if it were their "manifest destiny," before this phrase was coined later. Tocqueville was apprehensive of the danger of the military having its conduct legitimated by democracies whose ideas he emphatically approves and expressly admires. In the wake of 9/11 and the acts of revenge the United States engineered, Reiji Matsumoto sensitizes this aspect of American democracy fully, citing Tocqueville. In other words, democratic peace and war proneness are different sides of the same coin.

American authors like Max Boot and Robert Kagan make the same set of observations of American being prone to the use of force in settling conflicts of interest abroad even before its independence from England. Both authors are called neo-conservative in the United States; in Russia, they are called the Bolsheviks of the 21st century. The American neoconservatives and the Russian Bolsheviks led by Vladimir Ilyich Lenin during the previous century have two things in common: They are idealists, pursuing their ideals with commitment and compassion, and they are realists, legitimating the use of force if their *casus belli* is deemed justifiable in light of their ideals, such as democracy and human rights. Perhaps Tocqueville was right in his instinctive apprehension since he had experienced democratic imperialism in Europe in the form of the revolutionary war waged by Napoleon Bonaparte.

Classical political theorists often talk about regime types. Aristotle, in his *Nicomachean Ethics*, argues that ethics is the basis of politics. Thus, depending on the prevailing ethics in society, three regime types are identified: monarchy, aristocracy, and *politeia*. Monarchy is shaped by the kind of ethics that prevail between a father and a son; aristocracy is shaped by the kind of ethics that prevail between a husband and a wife; and *politeia* is shaped by the kind of ethics that prevail between an elder brother and a younger brother. Aristotle's theory is monadic in the sense that once the prevailing ethics is identified, the regime type is automatically determined. Montesquieu's (1748) *Spirit of Law* is also monadic. Three regime types—republicanism, monarchy, and autocracy—are determined by the driving spirit of a regime. Republicanism is driven by virtue, aristocracy is driven by honor, and autocracy is driven by fear. It is clear that the relationship between citizens and the state is monadic and that once the regime type is specified, the prevailing ethics of citizens is also specified. In the late 19th and early 20th centuries, Weber talked about regime types via means of regulation—that is, charisma, force, and legal rationality. Again, the monadic determination is assumed. Once the means are specified, regime types are determined, and vice versa. The state of affairs has not changed much even in the late 20th and early 21st centuries. For instance, Stein Rokkan, during the 1960s, articulated the formation of

democratic states in European history. Yet Rokkan talks about only regime types, not citizens. One may wonder why there has been little interest in citizens and their relationship with the state when opinion polls are conducted all over the world, including in many authoritarian societies. Until recently, one could explain the paucity of discussion on citizens in theories about the state as the main theories deal with the institutions rather than with the social actors.

Aristotle's *Nicomachean Ethics* makes ethics shared and practiced by a certain set of people the determinant of regime types—thus his regime types of monarchy, aristocracy, and *politeia*. Within *politeia*, he has three regime subtypes: autocracy, oligarchy, and democracy. How are the three regime subtypes of *politeia* determined? Some scholars conjecture that those regimes subtypes are not well “disciplined” by a certain set of ethics the way monarchy and aristocracy are determined by what is called the societal regime prevailing at the bottom. Ethics here is broadly understood as the prevailing political culture, whose key components are defined as identity, confidence, and satisfaction. These few societal regime types are not quite formulated at an abstract level that may be comfortable to some political theorists. But it is important to stress the need to initiate conversations. The classical theorists may start from anywhere they wish. The empirical theorists may start from the point where they are most comfortable. What is important is that they must move in new directions, which could bring them to carry out conversations tête-à-tête, instead of digging holes on both sides of what might be called the Maginot line of both schools of theorists.

With survey and nonsurvey data being continuously collected, empirical political theorists must grapple with the bottom-up determination of a regime type. So must normative political theorists. Neither normative nor empirical political theorists should discuss a regime type without examining the bottom level, that is, the citizens. The theoretical problem does not end here. Even in the general discussion of a regime type, say democracy, fuzziness abounds in the usage of this term.

Takashi Inoguchi  
University of Niigata Prefecture  
Tokyo, Japan

*See also* Concept Formation; Epistemological and Methodological Foundations; History of Political Science; Normative Political Theory; Political Philosophy; Political Science

### Further Readings

- Acemoglu, D., & Robinson, J. A. (2005). *Economic origins of dictatorship and democracy*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Clausewitz, C. von. (1976). *On war* (M. Howard & P. Paret, Eds. & Trans.). Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Deutsch, K. W. (1963). *The nerves of government: Models of political communication and control*. New York: Free Press.
- Downs, A. (1957). *An economic theory of democracy*. New York: Harper & Row.
- Easton, D. (1965). *A framework for political analysis*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall.
- Easton, D. (1979). *A systems analysis of political life*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Ferejohn, J., & Rosenbluth, F. M. (2008). Warlike democracies. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 52(1), 3–38.
- Goodin, R. E. (Ed.). (2007– ). *The Oxford handbooks of political science* (10 vols.). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Goodin, R. E. (2009). The state of the discipline, the discipline of the state. In R. E. Goodin (Ed.), *The Oxford handbook of political science* (pp. 3–57). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Goodin, R. E., & Klingemann, H.-D. (Eds.). (1996). *A new handbook of political science*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Greenstein, F. I., & Polsby, N. W. (1975). *Handbook of political science*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Hamilton, A., Madison, J., Jay, J., & Rossiter, C. (2003). *The federalist papers*. New York: Signet.
- Hardin, R. (2009). Normative methodology. In R. E. Goodin (Ed.), *The Oxford handbook of political science* (pp. 89–101). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Held, D. (1995). *Democracy and the global order: From the modern state to cosmopolitan governance*. Cambridge, UK: Polity.
- Hibbs, D. (1989). *The American political economy: Macroeconomics and electoral politics*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Hirschman, A. (1970). *Exit, voice and loyalty: Responses to decline in firms, organizations and the states*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

- Lasswell, H. D., Lerner, D., & Pool, I. de S. (1952). *The comparative study of symbols: An introduction*. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Moore, B. (1993). *Social origins of dictatorship and democracy: Lord and peasant in the making of the modern world*. Boston: Beacon Press. (Original work published 1966)
- Rawls, J. (1971). *A theory of justice*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Riker, W. H. (1964). *Federalism: Origin, operation, significance*. Boston: Little, Brown.
- Rizzolatti, G., & Sinigaglia, C. (2008). *Mirrors in the brain: How our minds share actions, emotions, and experience*. Cambridge: MIT Press.
- Russett, B. (1993). *Grasping the democratic peace*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Schmitt, C. (1985). *Political theology: Four chapters on the concept of sovereignty* (G. D. Schwab, Trans.). Cambridge: MIT Press. (Original work published 1922)

---

## POLITICIZATION OF BUREAUCRACY

---

Politicization of the bureaucracy is best understood in reference to two phenomena that are sometimes related. The first is the attempt of political principals to exercise control over the bureaucracy. Because politicization thus understood is in the first place an aspect of particular institutional structures, it may be called *institutional politicization*. The second form of politicization occurs when this control is exploited—that is, when the bureaucracy behaves in a manner responsive to politicians. Because the entailed notion of politicization refers primarily to patterns of behavior rather than features of institutions, it is significantly distinct from institutional politicization. This second notion is called behavioral politicization. Although both types of politicization are often criticized, their social consequences vary. Thus, while a given instance of politicization can be evaluated, a broad a priori claim about politicization of the bureaucracy is difficult.

### Institutional Politicization

Politicians have many means at their disposal for influencing and controlling the bureaucracy. These include administrative procedures, budget controls,

oversight, and prior review of agency action. The mechanism most commonly associated with politicization is staffing an agency with appointees chosen by politicians, usually in the executive branch; the higher the proportion of political appointees within the agency and the greater the extent of their penetration of the agency hierarchy, the more politicized the agency is. Thus, the United States Office of Management and Budget, with more than 7% of its staff appointed by the executive, is more politicized than the United Kingdom's Treasury Ministry, with only seven political appointees, or 0.5% of its staff. This entry focuses on political appointees rather than the other mechanisms of institutional politicization.

A politicized bureaucracy can be contrasted with one that is neutral, autonomous, or insulated—that is, one free from influence by the political branches and able to pursue its own agenda. Agencies may be free to do so by virtue of stalemates between political actors, each actor seeking to influence agency decisions, having cultivated a sufficiently influential constituency of its own, or monopolizing the information necessary for effective oversight. Political appointees within the bureaucracy can also be contrasted with careerists who enter the civil service and work their way through its ranks. This distinction is particularly important because careerists typically enjoy tenure, promotion, and salary protections. Careerists are thus not chosen by politicians. Rather, they are typically selected on the basis of objective measures, such as a competitive exam or special education (e.g., the *Ecoles Nationales d'Administration* and *Polytechnique* in France), and are insulated from politicians. This insulation should not, however, be overstated: Politicians can still influence careerists within many systems by offering transfers to prestigious posts and manipulating budgets.

There are two general motivations for institutional politicization. The first is patronage, where political appointments are created and filled as rewards to political allies or in exchange for favors. Patronage appointments are often “spoils” distributed by winners to those who aided in the campaign. The second is policy oriented. Politicians, usually executives, can politicize an agency to acquire greater control over it, staffing it with personnel of their choosing and whom they can dismiss. In this manner, politicization is a

means by which executives steer policy. Similar reasoning informs the extent of institutional politicization when programs are enacted or implemented. If they anticipate losing political control, supporters of a new bureaucratically administered program may try to place it in an insulated agency dominated by careerists, whereas opponents may do the opposite, favoring increased politicization of the agency as a means of managing the program when they come to power. Similarly, a legislature faced with a hostile executive may prefer careerist administration of policy rather than politicization as a means of cabining the executive's influence.

### Behavioral Politicization

Institutional politicization is frequently a determinant of behavioral politicization; structures that grant politicians influence over the bureaucracy will make it more responsive to them. Institutional politicization is not, however, a necessary precondition of behavioral politicization. The bureaucracy can adjust its behavior out of an internal norm, for example, or in anticipation of a threat of institutional politicization. Likewise, as indicated by the patronage motivation for political appointments, institutional politicization does not always lead to or seek to implement behavioral politicization. Institutional and behavioral politicization, as defined here, have a close relationship, but one does not necessarily imply the other.

Analytically, behavioral politicization can be further divided into two types. Behavioral politicization can indicate a shift in policy mediated through the bureaucracy. A new administration can usher in a new set of priorities and programs, and agencies may alter their behavior to better realize these goals. It can also indicate using agency discretion for purely political ends, such as directing government funds toward political allies or targeting opponents for investigation and scrutiny by enforcement agencies. The first, more general type of behavioral politicization is not normatively suspect, while extreme or egregious examples of the second are often made unlawful, such as under the Hatch Act in the United States, which forbids many government employees from using their official authority to influence or interfere with elections. An a priori normative evaluation of behavioral politicization in general is therefore difficult.



### Effects of Institutional Politicization on Agency Performance

Some research indicates that increased institutional politicization in the form of political appointees decreases agency performance. However, this finding hinges on the presence of several key conditions. First, it requires that bureaucratic management expertise is site specific, so that it is not enough that the manager understands the policy area, the political environment the agency operates within, and so on. Instead or in addition, it assumes that an effective agency requires staff with particular knowledge about agency structure, budget, internal culture, and so on. A variation on this assumption is that public management is idiosyncratic, so that other management experience—which political appointees tend to have—does not transfer well. The contention is that appointees are generally less familiar with navigating the bureaucratic environment or marshaling coalitions to support their agenda. The second condition is that appointees with the relevant expertise and experience cannot be found or that the costs of doing so are unreasonably high. The third is that political appointees do not offer their own countervailing advantages. The alternative being assumed away is, for instance, that a political appointee, who is far more likely to have served in the White House or Congress, could not use those connections to facilitate achieving the agency's goals within its political environment.

If all these conditions hold, then *ceteris paribus*, the greater the extent of institutional politicization through political appointees, the less effective the agency will be at its allotted tasks. But these conditions are demanding. While there exists some empirical support for the first and second conditions, they may not hold universally even in the archetypal case of a patronage appointment where a neophyte is given a position as a reward or political favor. Furthermore, the alternative—careerist bureaucrats—can have its own drawbacks. Careerists, especially if they are insulated from political principals, can shirk their duties, become captured by the interests they are charged to regulate, or cultivate their own influence over policy.

Civil service career protections may help encourage bureaucrats to develop expertise, which alone would support concerns about institutional politicization. However, the most systematic arguments for this view demonstrate that bureaucrats only

develop expertise if they have policy preferences and are given some control over such issues. This implies that perhaps the ideal system is a hybrid of institutional politicization and the civil service protections typically enjoyed by careerists: Politicians can staff agencies with those who care about the relevant policies, rather than using an objective staffing mechanism such as an exam, and then provide agency employees with job protection. So long as the bureaucrats are given some influence over policy, they will invest in developing expertise.

### Politicization and Democracy

In addition to its possible impact on agency performance, institutional politicization can strengthen democratic control over policy by making the bureaucracy more responsive to (elected) politicians. There is thus the potential for trade-offs between efficiency or expertise and democratic accountability.

As previously noted, institutional politicization can lead to behavioral politicization. If voters exercise effective control over their representatives, then behavioral politicization does not threaten democratic control. The politicized bureaucracy is responsive to politicians and acts accordingly, and in this case, the politicians are in turn responsive to the voters. The result is essentially the same as if the bureaucrats were elected directly. Put another way, if the principal-agent problems between the voters and elected officials are resolved, then politicization need not undermine democratic control of policy. Institutional politicization is a possible means of resolving the principal-agent problems between politicians and bureaucrats, so that the politicized bureaucracy's behavior (i.e., behavioral politicization) is ultimately responsive to the voters.

This analysis assumes, however, that bureaucratic policy is a salient issue for voters, that is, that they are willing and able to condition their vote for the political controller of the agency on the bureaucracy's actions. If out of ignorance or other reasons they cannot, then behavioral politicization can be used to deliver targeted benefits (penalties) to allies (enemies) in order to gain political advantage.

*Nicholas Almendares*  
*New York University*

*New York City, New York, United States*

*See also* Accountability, Electoral; Agencies; Bureaucracy; Bureaucracy, Rational Choice Models; Effectiveness, Bureaucratic; Politicization of Civil Service; Principal-Agent Theory

### Further Readings

- Besley, T., & Coate, S. (2003). Elected versus appointed regulators: Theory and evidence. *Journal of the European Economic Association*, 1(5), 1176–1206.
- Gailmard, S., & Patty, J. W. (2007). Slackers and zealots: Civil service, policy discretion, and bureaucratic expertise. *American Journal of Political Science*, 51(4), 873–889.
- Gordon, S. C. (2009). Assessing partisan bias in federal public corruption prosecutions. *American Political Science Review*, 103(4), 534–554.
- Hatch Act, 5 U.S.C. §7321–7326.
- Lewis, D. E. (2008). *The politics of presidential appointments: Political control and bureaucratic performance*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Moe, T. M. (1989). The politics of bureaucratic structure. In J. E. Chubb & P. E. Peterson (Eds.), *Can the government govern?* (pp. 267–329). Washington, DC: Brookings Institution.

---

## POLITICIZATION OF CIVIL SERVICE

---

The term *politicization of civil service* refers to the introduction of political considerations into actions traditionally carried out by the civil service, thus changing political-administrative relations. There are three established ways of studying this process, reflecting somewhat different understandings of the basic concept. The first tradition concerns how civil servants are appointed and promoted. In politicized appointment and promotion processes, merit-based criteria are replaced by political criteria. Scholars in the second tradition study the political preferences of civil servants, often using attitudinal data, with the aim of answering questions such as whether the civil service is dominated by the political left or the political right. In the third tradition, the actions of civil servants are analyzed to assess to what extent civil servants are directly involved in political decision making. If they are involved, it is seen as an indication of politicization. In this entry, political-administrative

relations are first described generally, followed by a discussion of the three traditions just mentioned.

Underlying the concept of politicization is the normative ideal of the separation of politics and administration. The argument is that to prevent corruption and patronage and to shield the expertise of the civil service, the two spheres should not be merged. The scholarly interest in political-administrative relations dates back to the late 19th and early 20th centuries, when influential authors such as Woodrow Wilson and Max Weber advocated a clear distinction between policy making and administration. The dominant view at the turn of the 20th century was that politicians should be responsible for policy making, while civil servants should execute the decisions taken.

The sharp distinction between the activities of politicians and civil servants has been questioned by many scholars. It has been pointed out, for example, that elected politicians have a legitimate interest in controlling what government organizations do. From a politician's point of view, having party loyalists implementing policies ensures that policies are not changed, or in any other way obstructed, on the way from decision to implementation. The basic idea of this line of argument is that neutral competence is not the only important virtue of the civil service in a democratic society. The neutrality should be complemented by responsiveness to democratically elected leaders. From this point of view, some degree of control, even if it is imposed by politicization of the civil service, could therefore very well be advocated.

However, although it has been claimed that the distinction between politics and administration has been overstated, the ideal of a separation of activities for politicians and civil servants is still very important. Most students of political-administrative relations would today agree that a collapse of political and administrative activities would have severe consequences for both democracy and the efficiency of the civil service.

### Political Appointments

The common view is that political appointments and promotions have increased dramatically during the past decades. There have been numerous reports from countries belonging to different Western administrative traditions, for instance, the

United States, Sweden, Belgium, and the United Kingdom (UK), of an increasing politicization of the civil service. There is also evidence pointing to widespread politicization of the civil service in the developing world. These studies have created a growing and often critical debate regarding the move toward a more politicized civil service, which has engaged also international organizations such as the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) and the World Bank.

Nevertheless, even if scholars have suggested that there is a common trend of politicization of the civil service, one should be aware of the large differences among countries in terms of the methods, levels, and trends of politicization.

Generally, there are two methods of imposing political control over the civil service using political appointees. The most common method in the Western world is not to directly replace civil servants with political appointees but rather to add a layer of political appointees to the civil service. Political appointees within this new layer take on advisory, public relation, or managerial functions. These functions could otherwise have been carried out by the civil service. In some cases, for example, during the Blair administration in the UK, political appointees mix these roles and serve as spin doctors involved in policy-making processes, the implementation of policies, and public relations. The system with a layer of political appointees has a long tradition in the United States, historically rooted in the so-called spoils system, where party loyalists fill important functions in the executive branch and in federal agencies. Another example of a similar strategy is found in Belgium, where ministers in the government have large private offices, so-called ministerial cabinets, that duplicate civil service functions and give ministers a political apparatus to turn to for advice. There are, however, also examples where political appointments are used directly within the civil service. Germany has, for example, the institution of political civil servants, which refers to the top two ranks of the civil service in Germany. Other examples with a more widespread and direct substitution of civil servants can be found in Southern European countries such as Greece, Portugal, and Spain and on the African continent.

Not only do the methods differ among countries but also the levels of politicization of the civil

service. Generally, the levels of politicization of the civil service are higher in developing societies, the two main reasons being a political demand for a committed civil service and the fact that the civil service not only functions as a provider of public goods but is also a valuable asset for the employee. Scholars studying administrative reforms in India have, for example, observed that the neutral civil service was seen as “a hindrance rather than a help” and noted the politicians’ demand for a more committed civil service. Another example can be found in sub-Saharan Africa, where the state often is the main employer. Some scholars argue that the primary objective of the civil service in sub-Saharan Africa is not to provide service to the general public but to give rewards to the supporters of the political leader. Turning to the Western democracies, they can be divided into several administrative traditions with different levels of politicization. Countries such as Italy and Belgium, which are influenced by the French administrative tradition, have the highest levels of politicization. This group is followed by countries in continental Europe that are influenced by the German administrative tradition. Then, there are the Scandinavian countries, together with countries belonging to the Anglo-Saxon administrative tradition, such as Ireland, New Zealand, and the UK, with relatively low levels of politicization. There are, of course, several exceptions to this very general observation, but it should especially be noted that the United States, belonging to the Anglo-Saxon administrative tradition, is fairly politicized in comparative terms.

### Political Attitudes

Studies of the political attitudes of civil servants have been used as an indication of the politicization of the civil service. There are at least two different ways in which the attitudes of civil servants are important in the political process. First, the civil service can make up a substantial part of the electorate and therefore be an important actor if it is politically mobilized. Second, and maybe more important in this context, the attitudes of civil servants might sometimes conflict with the attitudes of the political party in government, and this can create obstacles for policy implementation even if the civil servants are not mobilized. Sweden can

serve as an example. In 1976, for the first time since 1936, a government not led by the Social Democratic Party was elected. It is often claimed that the new center-right Swedish government had problems implementing new policies because of the social-democratic attitudes of senior civil servants (even if they were not politically appointed). To avoid similar situations, most countries have subsequently created some kind of legal or normative framework stating the political neutrality of the civil service and/or limiting the political involvement of civil servants. Another example, from the Thatcher years in the UK, can, however, illustrate that conflicts between the political leadership and the civil service are not always about party politics. The Conservative Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher tried to implement a radical reform program in the public sector. Studies have shown that the civil service was not trusted to carry out these reforms, and therefore, civil servants in key positions were replaced by persons committed to the reform program. Politicization was based on attitudes to that reform program rather than to the Conservative Party.

### Political Actions

It is inevitable that civil servants take part in the political processes to some extent, since they are parts of politically led machineries. In most countries, top civil servants are also, to some extent, involved in giving policy advice to ministers. However, there are large variations in how the civil service is involved in political actions.

Participation in the policy-making process is regarded as a critical indication of politicization. Generally, the civil service can participate in three different ways: (1) directly, (2) indirectly as actors in the political decisions, or (3) as advisors to the elected politicians.

One example of direct involvement is the Japanese tradition, where the civil service does not limit its role to policy implementation or technical advice but is considered to be a powerful actor in the policy-making process. Until the end of the 1990s, top civil servants even took part in discussions in the Japanese legislature, the Diet, something that would be unthinkable in most other countries. In Spain, civil servants are indirectly involved in the policy-making process. Spain traditionally has a close connection between the political and administrative

elites. The political elite is largely recruited from the Spanish administrative corps. It could, therefore, be argued that the civil service is involved in the policy-making process, although not in the same direct way as it is in Japan.

A third example, illustrating the advisory functions of the civil service, can be found in Denmark. It is one of the countries in the world with the fewest political appointments in the civil service. This puts the politically elected leaders in a situation where the civil service is the only body outside the party organization where they can turn for advice. Civil servants in Denmark, therefore, play a significant role in the policy-making process as advisors, and this is paradoxically due to Denmark's low-level, rather than high-level, political appointments.

Carl Johan Dahlström  
University of Göteborg  
Göteborg, Sweden

See also Bureaucracy; Civil Service; Legitimacy;  
Politicization of Bureaucracy; Responsiveness of  
Bureaucracy; Weber, Max

### Further Readings

- Aberbach, J. D., Putnam, R. G., & Rockman, B. A. (1981). *Bureaucrats and politicians in Western democracies*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Campbell, C., & Wilson, G. K. (1995). *The end of Whitehall*. Oxford, UK: Blackwell.
- Peters, B. G., & Pierre, J. (Eds.). (2004). *Politicization of the civil service in comparative perspective*. London: Routledge.
- Rouban, L. (2007). Politicization of the civil service. In B. G. Peters & J. Pierre (Eds.), *The handbook of public administration* (pp. 199–210). London: Sage.
- Wilson, W. (2005). The study of administration. In R. J. Stillman (Ed.), *Public administration: Concepts and cases* (pp. 6–16). Boston: Houghton Mifflin. (Original work published 1887)

---

## POLITICS AND POLITY

---

See *Introduction to Political Science*  
(Volume 1)

# Index

---

Entry titles and their page numbers are in **bold**.

- Abelson, Robert, 7:2363  
ABM Treaty. *See* Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty  
ABMs. *See* Agent-based models  
Abortion rights, 6:1790  
Absolutism, 4:1100, 6:2053, 6:2058, 8:2510, 8:2600  
    *See also* Dictatorships; Monarchy  
Abu-Lughold, Janet, 8:2760  
**Accountability**, 1:1–13  
    auditors and monitoring agencies,  
        1:7–8, 1:20–21, 1:106  
    of coalitions, 6:1824  
    defining, 1:1–4  
    delegation and, 2:550  
    democratic, 4:1229–1230, 7:2284  
    democratic quality, 2:566–567  
    hierarchical, 4:1007, 4:1008  
    of intelligence agencies, 4:1213  
    internalized, 1:2–3  
    in international sphere, 1:10  
    intra-organizational, 1:8–9  
    judicial, 1:5, 1:6–7, 4:1008, 5:1372  
    legal, 1:5, 1:6–7  
    legislative scrutiny, 1:6, 2:456, 4:1007, 5:1624, 6:1772,  
        6:1773, 7:2128  
    mechanisms, 1:2, 1:5–10, 2:456,  
        4:1007–1008  
    of media, 1:21  
    media role in, 1:3–4, 1:8  
    monitoring and, 5:1624, 5:1626  
    multiple, 5:1626  
    of neo-Weberian state, 4:1004  
    in networks, 1:11  
    new public management and, 1:11–12  
    in parliamentary systems, 1:4–5, 1:18, 6:1769  
    political, 1:5  
    professional, 1:5  
    in representative democracies, 2:566–567  
    of representatives, 7:2284  
    reputational, 1:3–4  
    responsibility and, 1:2, 7:2299, 7:2300  
    responsiveness and, 1:3, 7:2301–2302  
    single versus multiple, 1:10–11  
    specialism, 2:454–455  
    typologies, 1:4–5  
    *See also* Transitional justice  
**Accountability, electoral**, 1:13–16  
    democratic quality, 2:567  
    distinction from interinstitutional accountability,  
        1:16–17  
    effectiveness, 1:5  
    in electoral campaigns, 1:13–14  
    influence, 1:5  
    interest groups and, 4:1229  
    in majoritarian systems, 1:14, 1:15–16, 7:2126  
    in policy implementation, 1:14  
    in presidential systems, 7:2126  
    in proportional systems, 1:14, 1:15  
    reelection and, 1:14–15  
    responsiveness and, 7:2301–2302  
    subversion, 2:569–570  
**Accountability, interinstitutional**, 1:16–22  
    challenges, 1:21–22  
    definitions, 1:16–17  
    democratic quality, 2:567  
    distinction from electoral accountability,  
        1:16–17  
    evolution, 1:17–18  
    in France, 1:19–20  
    in Germany, 1:20  
    in Great Britain, 1:18  
    perils, 1:21  
    roles of other agencies, 1:20–21  
    in United States, 1:17–19  
**Accounting**, 2:485–486  
    *See also* Budgeting; Cost-benefit analysis  
Acemoglu, Daron, 1:222, 6:2059  
ACF. *See* Advocacy coalition framework  
Achen, Christopher H., 7:2392  
ACP. *See* Age-Cohort-Period framework.  
Activism. *See* Advocacy; Protests; Social movements  
Adenauer, Konrad, 4:1038, 6:1800  
Adjudication, 5:1383  
    *See also* Judiciary  
**Administration**, 1:22–25  
    civil services and, 1:258–259  
    coordination, 2:449–457

- deconcentration, 5:1464  
 development administration, 3:648–650  
 incrementalism, 6:1910–1911  
 local, 5:1468–1469  
 neo-Weberian state, 5:1681–1684  
 reorganization, 7:2268–2273  
 separation from politics, 1:26, 2:482, 4:985, 4:1004, 4:1006, 6:2066  
 traditional methods, 1:22–23  
 transaction costs, 8:2650  
*See also* Administrative reform; Agencies; Civil services; Implementation; New public management; Performance management
- Administration theory, 1:25–28**  
 contemporary challenges, 1:27–28  
 development, 1:25–27  
 in development administration, 3:648–650
- Administrative autonomy. *See* **Autonomy, administrative**
- Administrative corruption. *See* **Corruption, administrative**
- Administrative elites, 3:768
- Administrative law, 5:1412–1413, 5:1683
- Administrative reform  
 anticorruption efforts, 2:482  
 challenges, 7:2232  
 local governments, 5:1468–1469  
 new public management, 1:12, 1:43–44, 1:171–172, 2:452, 5:1699, 5:1702, 5:1703, 7:2272  
 performance management, 6:1855  
 public employment and, 4:1006, 7:2157  
 reorganization, 7:2272  
 in United Kingdom, 1:23, 1:100, 2:452, 5:1701
- Adorno, Theodor  
 on authoritarian personality, 1:84, 6:2002, 7:2199, 8:2427  
 Frankfurt School and, 2:497, 2:498, 4:1292, 5:1499, 8:2550  
 Lazarsfeld and, 5:1535  
 life, 4:1094, 4:1208
- Advertising, 6:1805–1806, 6:1964  
*See also* Political communication
- Advice. *See* Policy advice
- Advocacy, 1:28–33**  
 actors, 1:28–29, 1:33–37  
 definition, 1:28  
 impact, 1:32–33  
 levels and targets, 1:29–30  
 organizations, 1:28–29  
 strategies and tactics, 1:30–31  
 structures, 1:31–32  
*See also* Interest groups; Social movements
- Advocacy coalition framework (ACF), 1:33–37**  
 applications, 1:34  
 flow diagram, 1:35  
 foundation, 1:34–35  
 future research, 1:36–37  
 hypotheses, 1:36  
 policy change and, 1:36, 4:999, 6:1882, 6:1922, 6:1935  
 policy learning, 6:1935
- Advocacy networks, transnational, 1:37–39**  
 actors, 1:38  
 definitions, 1:37, 1:38, 4:1271  
 human rights issues, 4:1106, 4:1111, 4:1112  
 impact, 1:38–39, 4:1270  
 literature on, 1:37–39, 4:1106  
 parties, 1:226, 5:1428, 6:1714
- Afghanistan**  
 constitution, 2:413  
 government, 5:1423  
 militias, 5:1580  
 Soviet invasion, 3:638  
 Taliban rule, 3:656, 4:1213, 5:1423, 7:2352–2353, 8:2593  
 U.S. invasion, 4:1285  
 warlords, 8:2734, 8:2735, 8:2736
- Africa**  
 authoritarian regimes, 1:110, 1:114, 5:1648  
 collapsed states, 8:2500, 8:2501, 8:2502  
 colonialism, 1:41, 2:303–304, 2:305, 2:306, 4:1155, 5:1648, 8:2500  
 constitutional reforms, 2:353  
 decolonization, 2:304, 4:1282, 5:1648  
 democratization, 2:351–352, 2:354, 5:1648  
 diaspora, 1:40, 3:651  
 dictatorships, 3:654  
 dominant parties, 6:1742, 6:1743  
 economic development, 3:630  
 education, 3:829  
 ethnic conflicts, 3:830, 3:831  
 governance challenges, 2:352–353  
 green parties, 4:1052  
 indigenous peoples' rights, 4:1172  
 nation building, 5:1645, 5:1647, 5:1648  
 peasant movements, 6:1848  
 populist movements, 7:2076  
 presidentialism, 1:39–40, 5:1648, 7:2124  
 separatist movements, 5:1648–1649  
 socialism, 8:2453, 8:2459  
 state formation, 8:2510  
 traditional rule, 5:1647, 8:2639–2643  
 warlords, 8:2734, 8:2735, 8:2736  
 wars, 8:2723, 8:2724, 8:2728  
*See also* North Africa; and individual countries
- African Americans**  
 political thinkers, 1:40  
 public employment, 7:2286–2288  
 racism and, 7:2197–2198
- African National Congress (ANC), 1:40, 1:42, 6:1742, 6:1743, 7:2236**
- African political thought, 1:39–42**  
 “againstism,” 1:41–42  
 dialectics, 1:40–41  
 modern, 1:41  
 pluralism, 1:39–40  
 renaissance concept, 1:42  
 traditional, 1:40–41
- African Union, 2:352, 2:353**
- Agamben, Giorgio, 7:2096, 8:2550
- Age-Cohort-Period (ACP) framework., 1:294–296
- Agencies, 1:42–48**  
 accountability, 1:8–9, 1:12, 1:47

- budgets, 1:165–166  
 characteristics, 1:43  
 control, 1:46–47  
 coordination, 2:449–457  
 creation, 1:44  
 definition, 1:42–43  
 diversity, 1:44–45  
 managerial reforms, 1:12, 1:43–44  
 missions, 3:713–714  
 organizational structures, 7:2156  
 performance, 1:47, 3:713–716, 6:2065  
 resources, 3:714  
 roles and functions, 1:45  
*See also* **Administration; Autonomy, administrative; Bureaucracy; Civil services; Executive; Intelligence agencies; Public employment; Regulatory agencies**
- Agenda-setting, 1:48–53**  
 analytical models, 1:49–52  
 bargaining models, 1:51–52  
 budgeting and, 1:164–165  
 definition, 1:48  
 dynamics, 4:1001  
 epistemic communities, 3:790  
 in legislatures, 1:50–51  
 media role, 5:1537, 5:1539, 5:1542, 5:1544  
 in policy process, 4:999, 4:1001, 6:1921, 8:2480–2481  
 politics of, 1:48–49  
 research, 4:1001  
*See also* **Policy process, models of**
- Agent-based models (ABMs), 5:1605–1606
- Aggregate data analysis, 1:53–57**  
 data sources, 1:54–55  
 kinds of data, 1:53  
 problems, 1:53–54  
 use of, 1:54, 1:55–56, 5:1563  
*See also* **Multilevel analysis**
- Aggression, 4:1236  
*See also* **Interventions; Violence; Wars**
- Aging  
 cohort analysis, 1:290, 1:292–294  
 of population, 8:2750  
*See also* **Pensions; Welfare policies**
- Agnew, John A., 8:2588
- Agriculture  
 exports, 6:1846  
 irrigation, 8:2508  
 modernization, 6:1846, 6:1847  
 political systems and, 6:2057  
 productivity, 8:2508  
 sustainability, 6:1847–1848  
 trade liberalization, 8:2762, 8:2763
- Aguilar, Paloma, 4:1079
- Aitken, Alexander, 8:2739
- Ajzen, Icek, 1:93, 1:94–95, 1:144
- Akerlof, George A., 5:1488
- Al Qaeda, 4:1212, 4:1213, 5:1594, 7:2352–2353, 8:2592–2593, 8:2598
- Albanian communist party, 2:319, 8:2458
- Albert, Hans, 7:2211
- Aldrich, John, 3:710, 7:2356
- Alesina, Alberto, 6:1980
- Alexander, Herbert, 6:1804
- Alexander, Jeffrey, 3:932–933
- Alexander the Great, 4:1050
- Alford, Robert, 4:1063
- Algeria  
 elections, 3:604  
 Islamist movements, 3:604, 3:605, 5:1354, 5:1355  
 language policies, 7:2070  
 parties, 3:605
- Alienation, 1:57–60**  
 dimensions, 1:57–58, 1:59  
 empirical research, 1:58–59  
 of labor, 1:58  
 meanings, 1:57
- Allende, Salvador, 7:2125
- Alliance of Liberals and Democrats in Europe, 5:1428
- Alliances, 1:60–62**  
 asymmetric, 7:2385  
 balance of power and, 1:133  
 challenges, 1:133, 7:2385  
 containment policies and, 2:432  
 definition, 1:60  
 of democracies, 5:1435, 5:1436  
 between developed and developing countries, 3:641, 3:643  
 formation, 1:60, 7:2385  
 impact, 1:61–62  
 implementation, 1:61  
 institutionalization, 7:2385  
 international trade and, 5:1330  
 neutrality and, 5:1696–1699  
 postwar, 4:1012  
 provisions, 1:60–61  
 purposes, 1:61  
 security cooperation, 7:2384–2385  
 solidarity expressed in, 5:1320–1321  
 Warsaw Pact, 1:61, 4:1012, 8:2458  
*See also* **Collective security; NATO**
- Allison, Graham T., 1:23–24, 3:924, 6:1943
- Allport, Gordon W., 7:2197
- Almond, Gabriel A.  
 on civic culture, 1:84, 1:244–245, 1:248, 3:718–719, 8:2557  
 on civic participation, 1:249, 1:252  
 on democratic stability, 1:159  
 on one-party systems, 6:1792  
 on political culture, 1:245, 1:246, 6:1968–1969, 6:1970, 8:2557–2558  
 on political performance, 6:1849–1850, 6:1851  
 on political science, 1:lviii  
 on representative democracy, 3:627  
 on trust, 8:2672
- Alt, James E., 1:165
- Althusius, Johannes, 2:459, 2:573, 3:897–898
- Althusser, Louis, 4:1144
- Amendola, Giovanni, 8:2628, 8:2633
- American National Election Studies (ANES), 1:58, 3:717, 5:1338, 6:1760, 6:1779, 6:1807, 6:2016

- American Political Science Association (APSA)  
 behavioralism, 1:138, 1:139  
 biology and politics movement, 1:151  
 conventions, 6:2018–2019  
 evolution, 4:1096  
 formation, 4:1091, 6:2014  
 human rights section, 4:1105  
 membership, 4:1093, 6:2018  
 methodology groups, 5:1566  
 perestroika movement, 6:2058  
*American Political Science Review*, 1:139, 4:1091, 4:1305, 6:2014  
 American Revolution, 2:407, 7:2289, 8:2395  
 American Sociological Association, 6:2023  
 Americanization of politics, 6:1962, 6:1965, 6:1966  
 Amin, Samir, 3:630, 3:631, 3:642  
 Amnesties, 8:2666  
 Amnesty International, 4:1110, 4:1112  
 Analogical reasoning, 7:2118, 7:2367  
**Analysis of variance (ANOVA)**, 1:62–66  
 model selection, 1:64–66  
 tables, 1:63–64  
 use of, 1:62–63, 1:66  
**Analytic narratives: applications**, 1:66–70, 3:798, 5:1560  
**Analytic narratives: method**, 1:70–72  
**Anarchism**, 1:72–78  
 classical age, 1:74  
 collectivist, 1:76  
 definition, 1:72  
 economic views, 1:75–76  
 feminism and, 1:74, 1:77  
 history, 1:73–75, 3:610  
 individualist, 1:75–76  
 libertarian municipalism, 1:76–77  
 new, 1:75  
 organizations, 1:74, 1:75  
 political ideology, 1:73  
 principles, 1:72–73  
 revival, 1:74–75  
 terrorism, 1:74, 1:78  
 in twenty-first century, 1:73, 1:75, 1:77–78  
 violence, 1:74  
 Anarcho-capitalism, 1:75–76, 5:1445  
 Anarcho-communism, 1:76  
 Anarcho-syndicalism, 1:76, 2:315, 6:1796, 6:1869  
**Anarchy**, 1:78–81  
 consequences, 1:79  
 constructivist view, 2:424  
 critiques, 1:79–81  
 definition, 1:78  
 international system, 1:1vi, 5:1324, 7:2220  
 organizational, 6:1920  
 power structure, 1:132–133  
 Anaximander, 4:1047  
 Anaximenes, 4:1047  
 ANC. *See* African National Congress  
 Ancient world  
 auditing, 1:103  
 balance of power, 7:2222  
 civil society, 1:260  
 diplomacy, 3:662  
 origins of political theory, 6:2051  
 political system breakdowns, 1:158  
 republics, 7:2288  
*See also* Greece; Rome  
 Anderson, Benedict, 4:1270, 5:1645, 5:1654, 5:1659, 8:2394  
 Anderson, Perry, 4:1084, 8:2510  
 Anderson, Theodore, 8:2618  
 ANES. *See* American National Election Studies  
 Annales school, 7:2074, 8:2758  
 Annan, Kofi, 8:2681, 8:2683  
**Anomia**, 1:81–84  
 alienation and, 1:58  
 in contemporary political economy, 1:83  
 Durkheim on, 1:81–82  
 institutional, 1:83  
 Merton on, 1:82–83  
 migration and, 5:1568  
 social change and, 1:82  
 ANOVA. *See* Analysis of variance  
 Antagonistic pluralism, 2:403  
 Anthropology  
 historical, 7:2074  
 history of, 3:833  
 political science and, 1:lxiv  
 politics and, 1:lv  
 study of rituals, 7:2326, 7:2327  
 thick description, 8:2602–2603  
*See also* Ethnographic methods; Functionalism  
 Anti-Ballistic Missile (ABM) Treaty, 3:637  
 Antifoundationalism, 8:2550  
 Anti-Semitism, 3:889, 3:890, 3:895, 8:2765  
**Apathy**, 1:84–86  
 APEC. *See* Asia-Pacific Economic Cooperation  
 APPAM. *See* Association for Public Policy and Management  
 Appropriateness. *See* Logic of appropriateness  
 Approval voting, 3:750, 8:2418  
 APSA. *See* American Political Science Association  
 Aquinas, Thomas, 5:1664, 7:2321, 8:2625  
 Arab states  
 authoritarian regimes, 1:115–117  
 dictatorships, 3:655  
 obstacles to democracy, 3:602–603  
 patriarchal cultures, 3:602–603  
 reforms, 3:603–604  
*See also* Middle East and North Africa  
 Arabs  
 nationalism, 5:1662  
 Pan-Arabism, 1:40, 5:1662  
 views of Zionism, 8:2767  
*See also* Islam  
 Archival data. *See* Data, archival  
**Area studies**, 1:86–89  
 comparative, 1:89  
 criticism of, 1:88  
 geographic areas, 1:86, 1:88  
 Orientalism debate, 1:88



- origins, 1:87  
political science in, 1:86, 1:87–88, 3:647
- Arellano, Manuel, 8:2618
- Arendt, Hannah  
on banal nationalism, 5:1647  
on breakdown of democracy, 1:159  
life, 4:1094, 4:1208  
on participatory citizenship, 1:250  
on Soviet Union, 2:311  
on totalitarianism, 8:2630–2631, 8:2634, 8:2635
- Argentina  
caudillismo, 1:201–202  
Falkland Islands claim, 3:622, 5:1346–1347, 7:2301  
judicial review, 5:1373  
land reform, 3:876–877  
military dictatorship, 3:619, 3:658, 3:659, 8:2666
- Aristocracy, 5:1480, 5:1613, 6:1739, 6:1952, 8:2622  
*See also* Elites
- Aristotle  
on citizenship, 1:239, 7:2296  
on civic culture, 1:243–244  
on civil society, 1:260  
criticism of Plato, 4:1050  
on democracy, 1:17, 2:572, 3:719, 6:2062  
on equality, 3:803  
ethics, 3:824, 6:2062  
on justice, 3:803, 5:1389  
on language, 7:2069  
lectures, 4:1050–1051  
life, 4:1050  
on mixed regimes, 1:17, 8:2403  
on natural law, 5:1663  
on nature of world, 3:792  
*Nicomachean Ethics*, 6:2062  
on oligarchy, 6:1739  
*Peri Hermeneias*, 4:1073  
on political system change, 1:158  
*Politics*, 3:793, 7:2335, 8:2403, 8:2478  
on politics, 1:lii, 1:liii, 1:lvi, 4:1050–1051, 5:1399, 6:2051  
regime types, 6:2062  
rule of law, 7:2335  
on society, 2:439
- Armajani, Barbak, 7:2272
- Armenian genocide, 4:968
- Arms control  
distinction from disarmament, 3:670  
international regimes, 5:1634, 7:2387–2388  
nuclear, 8:2544–2545  
Strategic Arms Limitation Talks, 3:637, 7:2388, 8:2544  
treaties, 3:637, 3:670–671, 4:1242, 8:2544  
U.S. policies, 3:636, 3:637, 7:2388  
*See also* Disarmament
- Arms races, 1:89–92  
in Cold War, 1:90, 2:448, 3:636, 3:670–671  
consequences, 1:90  
definition, 1:89–90  
deterrence policies, 2:448, 2:486–487  
examples, 1:90, 2:448  
modeling, 1:90–92, 7:2131–2132  
as security threat, 7:2378–2379
- Arms sales  
corruption, 2:477  
embargoes, 7:2352, 7:2353  
profits, 3:671–672
- Aron, Raymond, 2:311, 3:767, 6:1793, 7:2110–2111, 8:2629, 8:2634
- Arrow, Kenneth Joseph, 1:49, 3:709, 3:754
- Arrow's impossibility theorem, 3:709–710, 4:1206, 8:2415–2416
- Arthashastra*, 1:lii, 1:liii, 1:103
- Articles of Confederation, 5:1372–1373, 5:1579
- ASEAN. *See* Association of South East Asian Nations
- Ashby, Ross, 6:1930
- Ashforth, Adam, 3:834
- Ashley, Richard, 4:1283
- Ashoka, 8:2625
- Asia  
capitalism, 1:192  
communitarianism, 2:327, 2:328  
corporativism, 2:462–463  
decolonization, 5:1648  
democratization, 2:351–352, 2:354  
dictatorships, 3:654–655  
economic development, 3:631, 3:633, 3:646  
financial crisis, 4:980, 4:1246, 5:1621, 7:2240, 8:2498  
green parties, 4:1052  
nation building, 5:1648  
nationalist movements, 5:1661, 5:1662  
peasant movements, 6:1847  
populist movements, 7:2076  
regional governments, 7:2243  
regional organizations, 7:2238, 7:2240  
socialist systems, 8:2459  
state formation, 8:2510  
*See also* Buddhism; Confucianism; Orientalism; and individual countries
- Asia-Pacific Economic Cooperation (APEC), 7:2238, 7:2239, 7:2240, 7:2243
- Assassinations, 1:74, 2:398
- Association for Politics and the Life Sciences, 1:151
- Association for Public Policy and Management (APPAM), 6:1894
- Association of South East Asian Nations (ASEAN), 3:842, 7:2238, 7:2240, 7:2243, 7:2244
- Asylum, political, 4:1147–1148, 4:1150, 5:1569
- Asymmetric threats, 6:1840  
*See also* Terrorism
- Atatürk, Kemal, 5:1350, 8:2514
- Atheism, 7:2372
- Athens  
constitution, 4:1051  
direct democracy, 2:584  
elections by lot, 3:719, 3:720  
equality in, 3:815  
Sophists, 4:1047–1048  
*See also* Greece, ancient

- At-large elections, 3:751
- Atrocities. *See* Genocide; Human rights; Interventions, humanitarian; War crimes
- Attitude consistency**, 1:92–95  
   with behavior, 1:94–95, 1:98  
   explanations, 1:93–94  
   interattitudinal, 1:93  
   intra-attitudinal, 1:92–93
- Attitudes**  
   of civil servants, 7:2285, 7:2287  
   compared to beliefs and values, 1:143, 1:144–145, 8:2691–2692  
   definitions, 1:93, 1:96–97  
   discriminatory, 3:681  
   social dominance orientation and, 8:2426  
   survey research, 8:2568  
   value orientations and, 7:2093
- Attitudes, political**, 1:95–100  
   changes, 1:98–99  
   cohort analysis, 1:289  
   definition, 1:96–97  
   distinction from beliefs, 1:144  
   formation, 1:97–98  
   measurement, 1:96, 1:97  
   media influences, 5:1537  
   party identification and, 6:1809  
   political cultures, 1:244–245  
   political efficacy, 1:59, 3:716–719  
   radical, 5:1580, 7:2199–2202, 7:2265  
   spatial models, 8:2472–2476  
   survey research, 8:2568  
   values and, 8:2695–2696  
   *See also* Dissatisfaction, political; Political culture
- Audience democracy, 2:570
- Audit society**, 1:100–102, 1:106
- Auditing**, 1:102–107  
   as accountability mechanism, 1:7  
   administrative system, 1:105  
   cameral system, 1:105  
   compared to evaluation, 6:1909  
   compliance, 1:104  
   definition, 1:102  
   of democratic quality, 2:565  
   evaluation and, 1:100, 1:104  
   external, 1:103, 1:104  
   financial, 1:100–101, 1:103, 1:104  
   growth, 1:7–8, 1:102, 1:106  
   history, 1:103–104  
   institutional arrangements, 1:104–105  
   internal, 1:103, 1:104  
   as neurosis, 1:106  
   performance, 1:7  
   politics of, 1:106–107  
   principles, 1:104  
   public, 1:102, 5:1413–1414
- Augustine, 1:liii, 6:1729, 6:1758, 6:1837–1838
- Austin, John, 7:2069, 7:2321
- Austin-Smith, David, 6:1982
- Australia  
   Aboriginal rights, 4:1170, 4:1171  
   monarchy, 5:1616  
   public budgeting, 7:2153, 7:2154  
   referenda, 2:561  
   whole of government approach, 2:452
- Austria  
   consociational democracy, 2:554–555  
   judicial review, 5:1374  
   militias, 5:1579  
   neo-corporatism, 5:1669  
   neutrality policy, 5:1697  
   parties, 1:229, 1:230–231, 6:1799  
   pillarization, 6:1860, 6:1861  
   referenda, 2:561–562
- Austrian school of economics, 5:1488, 5:1677, 5:1678  
   *See also* Hayek, Friedrich A.
- Austro-Marxists, 5:1660–1661
- Ausubel, David P., 7:2363
- Autarky, 6:1719
- Authoritarian communitarianism, 2:327
- Authoritarian corporativism, 2:462–463
- Authoritarian democracies, 3:646
- Authoritarian personality, 1:84–85, 6:2002, 7:2199, 8:2427
- Authoritarian regimes**, 1:107–118  
   in Africa, 1:110, 1:114, 5:1648  
   in Arab world, 1:115–117  
   borderline, 1:109  
   breakdowns, 1:159–160, 3:618, 3:623  
   cabinets, 1:183  
   censorship, 1:214–215  
   characteristics, 1:108  
   civil society, 1:261  
   closed, 1:114, 1:115  
   competitive, 7:2236–2237  
   conceptual abuses, 2:374  
   definition, 4:1114  
   democratic transitions, 3:623–624  
   dictatorships, 3:655, 3:656  
   distinction from totalitarian regimes, 1:108, 1:109  
   electoral authoritarianism, 1:108, 1:112–114, 7:2234, 7:2235–2236  
   explanations, 1:159  
   judiciaries, 5:1384  
   in Latin America, 1:111, 1:114, 2:462  
   legitimacy, 5:1422  
   legitimacy crises, 3:623, 3:624  
   liberalization, 8:2662  
   media roles, 5:1542  
   in Middle East and North Africa, 1:114, 1:115–117, 3:602–603, 3:604  
   military-bureaucratic, 1:110–111, 5:1574  
   opposition, 3:623–624, 5:1592, 5:1593–1594, 6:1788–1789, 7:2235–2236  
   personalistic rule, 3:623–624  
   political cultures, 8:2558  
   political spaces, 6:1789  
   power in, 7:2107  
   referenda, 7:2226, 7:2228

- 
- reform factions, 3:623
  - repression, 5:1594, 6:1788–1789, 8:2711
  - right-wing, 7:2199, 8:2427
  - social movements, 6:1788–1789
  - Stalinist, 8:2482
  - subtypes, 1:109–114, 1:159–160
  - theocratic, 7:2234
  - traditional, 7:2234
  - See also* Dictatorships; Liberalization; Military rule; Totalitarian regimes; Transitions
  - Authoritarianism
    - right-wing, 7:2199, 8:2427
    - social dominance orientation and, 8:2427
  - Authority
    - formal-legal (rational-legal), 1:80, 1:167, 1:225, 4:1004, 6:2042, 7:2102, 8:2738
    - power as, 1:liv
    - spheres, 4:1014
    - Weber on forms of, 1:80, 5:1420, 5:1679, 5:1680, 6:1859, 6:1969, 6:2042, 7:2102, 8:2738
    - See also* Charisma; Legitimacy; Traditional rule
  - Autocorrelation
    - assumption, 7:2178, 7:2180, 7:2186
    - causes, 7:2186
    - spatial, 7:2186
    - tests for, 5:1583–1584
  - Autocratic regimes
    - ideological basis, 6:2048–2049
    - internal conflicts, 1:267
    - moderate, 7:2236
    - Russian perspective, 3:607–608, 3:610
    - structure, 6:2049
    - wars, 7:2390
    - See also* Authoritarian regimes; Dictatorships; Totalitarian regimes
  - Autonomy
    - of elites, 3:761
    - institutional, 4:1201
    - of international organizations, 4:1256
    - of markets, 4:987
    - See also* Sovereignty
  - Autonomy, administrative, 1:118–123**
    - advantages, 1:258
    - contrast with politicization, 6:2064
    - de facto and de jure, 1:119–120
    - degrees, 1:123
    - dimensions, 1:120, 1:121
    - discretion, 3:677–679
    - formal (legal), 1:46
    - individualism and, 4:1175–1176
    - managerial autonomy, 1:45, 1:46
    - maximizing, 3:714–715
    - policy autonomy, 1:45–46
    - in public administration, 1:118–119
    - real (empirical), 1:46
    - of street-level bureaucrats, 1:179
    - theories, 1:120–122
    - vs. popular representation, 4:985
    - See also* Discretion
  - Autonomy, subnational, 1:123–128**
    - decentralization, 1:124, 1:125–126, 1:128, 5:1464
    - empowerment, 3:775
    - local government, 4:986–987, 5:1464
    - minority nationalism and, 1:128, 2:547
    - multilevel governance, 1:126–127, 4:1022
    - national interests and, 4:986–987
    - regionalization, 1:125–126, 2:547, 7:2246–2249
    - resources, 1:124–125
    - state structure and, 1:124
  - Axelrod, Robert, 7:2131, 7:2367
  - Aylwin, Patricio, 8:2666
  - Aztecs, 6:1837
  - Babangida, Ibrahim, 5:1576, 5:1577
  - Babst, Dean V., 5:1435
  - Bacchi, Carol, 3:686, 3:687
  - Bache, Ian, 4:997
  - Bachelet, Michelle, 8:2668
  - Bachrach, Peter, 7:2104
  - Backes, Uwe, 7:2201
  - Bacon, Francis, 3:799–801
  - Badie, Bertrand, 4:1084, 8:2605, 8:2606
  - Bagehot, Walter, 1:18, 5:1614, 5:1615–1616, 5:1617, 6:1767, 8:2404
  - Bahrain, Islamist movements, 5:1354, 5:1355
  - Bakhtin, Mikhail, 7:2074
  - Bakunin, Mikhail, 1:73, 3:610
  - Balance of power, 1:129–134**
    - alliances and, 1:133
    - in ancient world, 7:2222
    - during Cold War, 3:637, 7:2219, 8:2654
    - contemporary study, 1:131–133, 1:153–154
    - debates on, 1:129, 1:131
    - in Europe, 7:2106
    - historical development of idea, 1:130–131, 4:1276
    - metaphor, 1:129–130
    - in multipolar systems, 1:132–133, 1:153–154
    - realist view, 1:129–133, 1:152, 1:153, 7:2110, 7:2218, 8:2654
    - theoretical approaches, 1:152–153
    - triangular, 3:637
    - See also* Bipolarity and multipolarity
  - Balandier, Georges, 2:304
  - Baldwin, David, 7:2111
  - Ballots. *See* Electoral systems
  - Bandung conference, 3:641
  - Banfield, Edward, 6:1975
  - Bank for International Settlements (BIS), 1:219, 4:1012, 5:1621
  - Bank of Korea (BOK), 5:1413
  - Banks
    - globalized markets, 1:219
    - legitimacy, 5:1419–1420
    - regulation, 1:216, 5:1491
    - See also* Central banks
  - Banks, Jeffrey, 6:1982
  - Banna, Hassan al-, 7:2266–2267
  - Baratz, Morton, 7:2104

- Bardach, Eugene, 4:1160, 4:1161
- Bargaining**, 1:134–136
- asymmetric information, 1:136
  - Baron-Ferejohn model, 1:52, 1:135–136
  - definition, 1:134
  - in governance networks, 4:1031
  - legislative, 1:135–136
  - noncooperative models, 1:135
  - paradox of weakness, 1:135
  - process, 1:134
  - social science study of, 1:134
  - Stahl-Rubinstein model, 1:135
  - strategic theory, 1:134–135
- Barnes, Harry Elmer, 7:2310
- Barnett, Michael, 4:1015
- Barni, Jules, 7:2297
- Baron, David P., 1:52, 6:1982
- Baron, Hans, 7:2293
- Baron, Robert, 6:2003
- Baron-Ferejohn model of legislative bargaining, 1:52, 1:135–136
- Barry, Brian, 1:246, 2:557, 6:1721
- Bartle, John, 6:1809
- Bartlett, Frederic, 7:2362
- Barzelay, Michael, 7:2272
- Bashir, Omar al-, 8:2665
- Basinger, Scott, 8:2707
- Basque Nationalist Party, 6:1798
- Basso, Lelio, 8:2628
- Bates, Robert H., 1:66, 1:67–69, 1:70, 1:160
- Bateson, Gregory, 6:1924
- Bauer, Otto, 5:1660–1661
- Bauman, Zygmunt, 4:1175–1176
- Baumgartner, Frank, 1:164, 6:1903–1904
- Bayes, Thomas, 8:2521
- Bayes rule, 8:2516, 8:2521
- Bayesian analysis, 8:2516–2519
- confidence intervals, 8:2520
  - development, 8:2521
  - Monte Carlo methods, 5:1627, 5:1628, 8:2520–2521
  - in political science, 5:1563, 8:2520
- See also* Statistical inference
- Beck, Nathaniel, 7:2136, 8:2617
- Beck, Ulrich, 1:274, 7:2324
- Becker, Gary, 3:682, 6:1974, 8:2659–2660
- Beckford, James A., 7:2259
- Beetham, David, 2:565
- Behavior, consistency with attitudes, 1:94–95, 1:98
- Behavioralism**, 1:136–143
- core concepts, 1:139
  - definition, 1:136
  - empirical research, 1:139, 1:140–141
  - goals, 1:136, 1:139–140
  - influence, 1:138–139, 1:142
  - institutionalism and, 4:1205–1206
  - judicial decision making, 5:1367
  - leadership, 5:1408–1409
  - as movement, 1:138, 6:2058–2059
  - origins, 1:137–138
  - political culture, 6:1973
  - political science and, 1:136, 1:138, 4:1093–1095, 6:2058–2059
  - politics and, 1:liii, 1:lvii
  - post-, 6:2058
  - research methodologies, 1:140–142, 5:1337–1338
  - theoretical, 1:139, 1:140
  - value relativism, 1:141–142
- Belgium
- fascist movement, 3:888, 3:890, 6:1797
  - multiculturalism, 5:1630
  - parties, 2:317, 4:1053, 6:1798, 6:1799, 6:1823
  - pillarization, 6:1860, 6:1861
- Belief systems, 1:145
- Beliefs**, 1:143–146
- in advocacy coalition framework, 1:34
  - collective, 7:2151
  - compared to attitudes and values, 1:143, 1:144–145, 8:2691
  - conceptual problems, 1:143–145
  - core and secondary, 1:34
  - evaluative, 1:144
  - ideology and, 1:145
  - media and, 5:1544
- See also* Attitudes; Policy learning; Racism; Values
- Bell, Daniel, 1:192
- Bellah, Robert, 2:327, 6:1978, 8:2624
- Bellegarrigue, Anselme, 1:73
- Bellucci, Paolo, 6:1809
- Ben Gurion, David, 8:2766
- Bendix, Reinhard, 1:lxii, 1:240, 2:346
- Benedict, Ruth, 6:2056
- Benefit–cost analysis. *See* Cost–benefit analysis
- Benford, Robert, 6:1925
- Benjamin, Walter, 2:497, 4:1208, 8:2550
- Benninghaus, Hans, 1:94
- Bentham, Jeremy
- cardinal utilities, 8:2418
  - on French Revolution, 5:1615
  - on international relations, 6:1727
  - legal positivism, 7:2321
  - liberalism and, 5:1431–1432, 5:1433
  - on public office rewards, 7:2162
  - on rights, 7:2319, 7:2321
  - utilitarianism, 3:811, 3:824, 5:1440, 8:2684
- Bentley, Arthur F., 5:1691, 6:1869
- Berelson, Bernard, 5:1535
- Berkman, Alexander, 1:76
- Berlin, Isaiah, 2:403, 4:1086, 4:1102, 6:1990, 7:2297
- Berlinguer, Enrico, 6:1797
- Berlusconi, Silvio, 3:734, 5:1538, 6:1795, 6:1802–1803, 6:1858–1859, 6:2001, 7:2077
- Bernanke, Ben, 6:1934
- Bernstein, Eduard, 7:2311, 8:2424, 8:2452
- Bertelsmann Transformation Index, 7:2236
- Bhabha, Homi, 7:2089
- Bhagwati, Jagdish, 8:2676
- Bharatiya Janata Party (BJP), 3:935, 4:1077, 7:2263, 7:2264–2265

- Biases, 3:798–801  
*See also* Selection bias
- Bible, 1:232, 4:1073, 5:1363, 6:1758, 8:2600
- Bicameralism, 6:1773, 8:2720
- Biehl, Janet, 1:76
- Bilateralism**, 1:146–149  
 definition, 1:146  
 multilateralism and, 5:1635  
 trade agreements, 1:146–147, 1:148, 5:1328, 5:1329  
 treaties, 1:146–147
- Bill of Rights, 2:419, 5:1430, 6:1720, 6:1721, 7:2319, 7:2337
- Bin Laden, Osama, 4:1212, 8:2505, 8:2598
- Biological weapons, 3:670
- Biology and politics**, 1:149–152  
 influences on political behavior, 1:149, 1:150  
 movement, 1:149, 1:151  
 public policy and, 1:150–151  
 research, 1:149–150
- Biopolitics. *See* Biology and politics
- Bipolarity and multipolarity**, 1:152–155  
 during Cold War, 8:2560–2561  
 debates on, 1:154  
 definitions, 1:152  
 in post-Cold War period, 7:2221, 8:2561–2562  
 theoretical approaches, 1:152–154, 7:2219, 7:2220, 7:2221  
*See also* Balance of power; Superpowers
- Birmingham School of Cultural Studies, 7:2074–2075
- Birnbaum, Pierre, 3:766, 4:1084, 4:1173, 4:1176
- BIS. *See* Bank for International Settlements
- Bismarck, Otto von, 8:2513–2514
- Bivariate Granger causality, 4:1043
- BJP. *See* Bharatiya Janata Party
- Black, Duncan, 1:49, 2:360
- Blair, Tony, 1:78, 6:1858, 6:1899, 7:2155, 8:2429
- Blanchard, Olivier, 5:1489
- Blau, Peter, 8:2526, 8:2537
- Blondel, Jean, 4:1037, 5:1410, 5:1411, 6:1792, 6:1801, 6:2042
- Blumer, Herbert, 7:2194
- Blumler, Jay G., 5:1532–1533, 5:1535, 6:1964, 6:1966
- Blyth, Mark, 4:1191
- Boas, Franz, 7:2198
- Bobbio, Norberto, 1:lxiii
- Bodin, Jean, 2:459, 3:654, 4:1275, 8:2470, 8:2509
- Boix, Carlos, 1:160, 6:1983
- BOK. *See* Bank of Korea
- Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, Viscount, 6:1744–1745, 6:1793
- Bolsheviks, 2:310, 2:314, 2:316  
*See also* Russian Revolution
- Bond, Stephen, 8:2618
- Bookchin, Murray, 1:76–77
- Boole, George, 1:155, 2:335
- Boolean algebra**, 1:155–158  
 axioms, 1:156  
 comparative methods using, 2:335, 7:2173  
 functions, 1:156–158  
 fuzzy algebra and, 3:945  
 origins, 1:155  
 sets, 1:155–156  
 truth tables, 1:156–157
- Boot, Max, 6:2062
- Booth, John A., 8:2479, 8:2563–2564
- Booth, Ken, 4:1296, 8:2546, 8:2547, 8:2550
- Bootstrap, 6:1709
- Borchardt, Gustaaf, 8:2462
- Borda counts, 3:750, 8:2417–2418
- Border control, 5:1568–1569  
*See also* Immigration policy
- Bosanquet, Bernard, 4:1126–1127
- Bosnia, 4:968, 5:1347, 5:1646, 8:2653  
*See also* Yugoslavia
- Bossuet, Jacques-Bénigne, 8:2600
- Botswana  
 democracy in, 5:1441, 6:1743, 8:2639, 8:2642  
 elections, 7:2236  
 ethnic minorities, 8:2642  
 indigenous peoples' rights, 4:1172  
 traditional rule, 8:2639–2643
- Boucher, David, 6:1728
- Bouckaert, Geert, 4:1004, 5:1682, 5:1701
- Boudon, Raymond, 4:1176
- Boulding, Kenneth, 7:2079
- Bounded rationality. *See* Rationality, bounded
- Bourdieu, Pierre  
 on discrimination, 3:682  
 on elites, 3:767  
 on ethics, 3:826  
 on *habitus*, 4:1194  
 on ideology, 4:1143–1144, 4:1145  
 on inequality, 6:2029  
 on language, 7:2069  
 on public opinion, 7:2169  
 on social capital, 8:2410  
 on symbolic politics, 8:2578
- Bourgeois, Léon, 5:1321
- Bouthoul, Gaston, 8:2726
- Boutros-Ghali, Boutros, 2:394, 6:1841, 8:2681, 8:2730
- Bowley, Arthur, 1:134
- Bowman, Isaiah, 4:969, 4:972
- Bowornwatana, Bidhya, 7:2272
- Bracher, Karl D., 8:2632
- Brader, Ted, 8:2532, 8:2534
- Brady, Henry, 7:2356
- Brague, Rémi, 8:2601
- Brandt, Patrick, 8:2526, 8:2538
- Brazil  
 democratization, 3:658  
 fascist movement, 3:888  
 foreign investment, 3:632  
 green party, 4:1053  
 military rule, 5:1576  
 peasant movements, 6:1847, 6:1848
- Breakdown of political systems**, 1:158–161  
 authoritarian regimes, 1:159–160, 3:618, 3:623

- communist systems, 2:313, 2:319–320, 2:325, 7:2091, 8:2396, 8:2460–2461, 8:2635, 8:2660  
 definition, 1:158  
 democracies, 1:158–159, 1:244, 2:493, 3:616  
 dictatorships, 3:655, 3:657–659  
 explanations, 1:158–160  
 hidden factors, 2:493  
 origins of concept, 1:158  
*See also* **State collapse**
- Brecher, Michael, 3:919
- Brehm, John, 4:1162–1163
- Bretton Woods system  
 establishment, 4:1245, 4:1280, 5:1619  
 exchange rates, 3:701, 4:973, 5:1619  
 failures, 1:217–218  
 global governance and, 4:1012  
 monetary system, 3:701–702, 4:973  
 U.S. hegemony and, 4:1070  
*See also* **International Monetary Fund; World Bank**
- Brewer, Gary, 8:2480
- Brewer, William F., 7:2363
- Brezhnev, Leonid, 3:636, 3:637
- Brezhnev Doctrine, 2:318
- Bribery. *See* **Corruption**
- Britain. *See* **United Kingdom**
- British Commonwealth, 5:1616
- British East India Company, 5:1641–1642
- British Empire  
 administrators, 2:303–304, 6:1754, 7:2158  
 hegemonic power, 4:975  
 in India, 2:303, 2:305, 4:1077, 6:1754  
 opposition, 7:2087  
 Pax Britannica, 4:1154–1155  
 strengths, 3:771  
 as superpower, 8:2560
- British school of international political economy, 4:1259, 4:1262–1265, 4:1266, 4:1267
- Broadcast media. *See* **Media, electronic; Radio; Television**
- Brokers  
 parties as, 6:1812  
 policy, 6:1922
- Brundtland Report, 8:2574, 8:2575
- Bryce, James, 6:1952, 8:2404
- Brzezinski, Zbigniew K., 8:2630, 8:2631, 8:2634
- Buchanan, Allen, 4:1015
- Buchheim, Hans, 8:2632
- Buddhism, 1:161–163**  
 characteristics, 1:161–162  
 evolution, 1:162–163  
 pacifism and, 6:1757  
 Tibetan, 8:2600  
 view of politics, 1:liiii
- Budgeting  
 definition, 1:163  
 incremental model, 4:1000, 6:1910, 6:1911  
*See also* **Public budgeting**
- Budgeting, rational models, 1:163–165**  
 bounded rationality, 1:164–165, 4:1000–1001  
 development, 1:164
- serial judgment theory, 1:164  
 use of, 1:164
- Bukharin, Nikolai, 8:2483
- Bull, Hedley, 1:153, 4:1241, 4:1281, 4:1291, 4:1315, 4:1316, 4:1317, 5:1320
- Bunce, Valerie, 1:160
- Bureaucracy, 1:166–172**  
 accountability, 1:4–5, 1:8–9, 1:12, 1:24, 1:169, 1:171, 4:1007, 5:1624  
 advantages, 1:172  
 budgets, 1:165–166  
 cabinets and, 1:185  
 capitalism and, 1:167–168  
 characteristics, 1:166–167  
 coordination, 2:449–457  
 corruption, 2:480–483  
 criticism of, 1:22–23, 8:2495–2496  
 decision making, 3:923, 3:925  
 definition, 1:166  
 delegation to, 2:548–550, 7:2203  
 demographic characteristics, 7:2285–2287  
 diplomatic services, 3:663, 3:664  
 discretion, 3:677–679, 5:1381  
 distinction from public administration, 4:1004  
 effectiveness, 1:258, 3:713–716  
 expertise, 2:549, 7:2307  
 explanations, 1:167  
 hierarchical authority structures, 1:166, 1:169, 6:1748–1749  
 incentives, 1:171, 1:175  
 in international organizations, 1:10, 4:1250, 4:1251  
 markets and, 1:167–168, 1:171  
 monitoring of, 5:1624  
 officials, 1:167  
 organizational structures, 7:2129  
 pathologies, 1:167, 1:169–172  
 politicization, 6:2063–2066  
 red tape, 1:170–171  
 relations with politicians, 4:1007–1008, 7:2127–2128  
 representative, 4:1005, 7:2285–2288  
 responsiveness, 1:171, 4:985, 7:2306–2309  
 rules and procedures, 1:166–167  
 in socialist systems, 8:2459  
 specialization, 6:1748–1749  
 state formation and, 8:2488–2490  
 Weber on, 1:25, 1:166, 1:167, 1:255, 4:1004, 5:1625, 6:1747, 6:1856, 7:2271–2272, 8:2738  
 in welfare state, 1:178–179, 8:2747  
*See also* **Administration; Agencies; Civil services; Executive; New public management**
- Bureaucracy, rational choice models, 1:172–178**  
 appointments, 1:175  
 assumptions, 1:172–174  
 delegation, 1:173, 1:174–177  
 information, 1:174  
 preferences, 1:173–174  
 special-interest influence, 1:173, 1:174, 1:177–178
- Bureaucracy, street-level, 1:178–181**  
 abandonment, 7:2323

- accountability, 1:169, 1:179  
 autonomy, 1:179  
 client relationships, 1:179–180  
 clients, 4:1163, 4:1166, 4:1167  
 control and monitoring, 1:179, 3:679, 5:1624  
 coping mechanisms, 4:1162  
 coproduction, 1:180  
 definition, 1:178  
 discretion, 1:178, 3:677, 3:678, 3:679, 4:1158, 4:1162  
 growth, 1:178–179, 1:180  
 implementation roles, 4:1162–1164, 4:1168  
 influence, 3:769, 8:2745  
 management of, 4:1162, 4:1164–1165  
 outsourcing, 1:179  
 representativeness, 7:2157  
*See also* Police  
 Bureaucratic drift, 1:176–177  
 Bureaucratic politics, 3:923, 3:924  
 Bureaucratic slack, 1:175–176  
 Bureaucratic state, 1:168  
 Burgess, John W., 4:1089–1090  
 Burke, Edmund  
   on aristocracies, 6:1952  
   on French Revolution, 2:406, 2:407, 5:1615, 7:2319  
   on limited monarchy, 5:1614  
   on masses, 5:1501  
   on parties, 6:1791  
   on representation, 7:2277  
   on responsibility, 7:2300  
 Burke, Peter J., 4:1133–1134  
 Burma, 1:162  
   *See also* Myanmar  
 Burnham, James, 3:765, 6:1955  
 Burns, James McGregor, 5:1409  
 Burt, Ron, 5:1686  
 Bush, George H. W., 7:2149, 7:2366  
 Bush, George W.  
   axis of evil speech, 2:432  
   Christian Right and, 7:2265  
   Group of 20 summit, 5:1622  
   interventions, 6:2053  
   transatlantic relations, 8:2653–2654  
   unilateralism, 4:1242, 5:1635, 8:2675, 8:2676  
   war on terror, 4:1285  
 Bush Doctrine, 7:2122  
 Business interest groups, 4:1228–1229, 6:1871  
 Businesses. *See* Firms; Multinational corporations; Nonstate actors; Political risk analysis  
 Butler, Judith, 4:963  
 Butler, Stuart, 7:2132  
 Butterfield, Herbert, 7:2389  
 Buzan, Barry, 4:1291, 4:1316–1317, 8:2546, 8:2547–2548, 8:2549  
  
 CA. *See* Correspondence analysis  
 Cabinets, 1:183–186  
   accountability, 1:18  
   coalitions, 1:185, 1:286–289  
   committees, 1:184  
   constitutional setting, 1:184, 3:865  
   decision making, 1:183–184, 1:185, 3:865, 3:867  
   definition, 1:183  
   duration, 1:288, 3:865  
   external actors and, 1:185  
   falls, 1:184  
   functions, 1:183–184  
   future research, 1:184–186  
   historical origins, 1:183  
   internal operation, 1:184–185  
   ministerial responsibility, 7:2300–2301  
   in monarchies, 1:183, 6:1766–1767  
   in parliamentary systems, 1:183, 1:185, 3:865, 3:867, 4:1037–1038, 6:1768–1769  
   in presidential systems, 1:183, 7:2123  
   single-party, 1:185, 1:287, 1:288  
   stability, 8:2706  
   veto players, 8:2706, 8:2707  
   *See also* Executive; Parliamentary systems  
 Cadre parties, 6:1800, 6:1801–1802, 6:1820  
 CAL. *See* Capital account liberalization  
 Calhoun, John, 6:1722, 6:1952  
 Calvez, Jean-Yves, 8:2486  
 Calvin, John, 8:2600  
 Cambodia, Khmer Rouge rule, 2:311, 4:1112  
 Cameron, Charles, 7:2203  
 Campaigns. *See* Electoral campaigns  
 Campbell, Angus, 3:716, 3:726, 6:1807  
 Campbell, Donald T., 5:1561  
 Canada  
   indigenous peoples' rights, 4:1171  
   language policies, 7:2070  
   militias, 5:1579  
   monarchy, 5:1616  
   multiculturalism, 5:1630, 5:1631  
   parties, 3:732, 3:733, 6:1742  
   provincial governments, 1:127  
   trade agreements, 1:148  
 Candidates. *See* Electoral campaigns  
 Canovan, Margaret, 6:1834  
 Capital account liberalization (CAL), 5:1622  
 Capitalism, 1:186–193  
   anarchist views, 1:75–76  
   bureaucracy and, 1:167–168  
   contradictions, 3:630  
   critiques, 1:192, 1:193  
   culture, 1:191–192  
   defining features, 1:186  
   dependency theory view, 3:629, 3:630  
   firms, 1:188–189, 1:190–191  
   globalization and, 4:972, 4:973–974  
   institutions, 1:189–191  
   labor markets, 6:1885, 6:1888–1889  
   labor movements and, 5:1403–1404, 5:1405, 5:1406  
   liberal democracy and, 5:1422  
   markets, 1:186–188  
   Marxist view, 2:315, 5:1493, 5:1494–1495, 5:1496, 5:1497–1498, 6:2026–2027, 8:2451, 8:2657–2658  
   neo-corporatism, 5:1668–1673

- oligarchic, 6:1741
- papal encyclicals on, 2:461
- production regimes, 1:191
- property rights, 1:188
- Protestant ethic, 1:191, 3:825, 7:2262, 8:2737
- regional integration, 7:2241
- social classes, 1:271, 1:273–274
- socialist view of, 8:2449, 8:2454, 8:2456
- spread, 8:2660–2661
- state formation and, 8:2509
- varieties, 5:1486
- Weber on, 1:191, 3:825, 8:2736–2737
- in world systems theory, 3:631, 4:1292, 8:2759, 8:2760
- See also* **Market economies; Property**
- Caporaso, James A., 7:2243
- Cardoso, Fernando Henrique, 3:629, 3:630, 3:631, 3:632
- Carey, John M., 8:2402
- Carnap, Rudolf, 7:2082
- Caro, Robert, 7:2160
- Carr, Edward Hallett, 1:153, 4:1274, 4:1279, 4:1288, 4:1290, 4:1295, 7:2218
- Carrington doctrine, 7:2300–2301
- Carson, Rachel, 3:776, 3:782
- Cartel parties, 6:1802, 6:1806, 6:1821, 7:2281, 7:2282
- Carter, Jimmy, 7:2265
- Case studies, 1:193–196**
  - analytic narratives, 1:66–72
  - choice of cases, 1:194
  - comparative methods, 2:332, 2:334–335, 2:339, 2:343–344, 5:1560
  - cross-case studies and, 1:194, 1:195, 1:196
  - definition, 1:194
  - elite interviews, 5:1340–1341
  - groups, 7:2194
  - meta-analysis, 5:1551–1554
  - methodologies, 1:193–194, 1:195
  - process tracing, 4:1106, 7:2134–2137
  - representativeness, 1:194
  - selection, 5:1560
  - strengths and weaknesses, 1:195–196
  - use of, 3:794–795
  - See also* **Comparative methods**
- Cassese, Antonio, 6:1731
- Castro, Fidel, 2:319, 8:2460, 8:2477
- Categorical principal component analysis (CATPCA), 7:2357, 7:2359–2360, 7:2361–2362
- Categorical response data, 1:196–200**
  - analysis of, 1:197–200
  - associations, 1:198–199
  - distributions, 1:197–198
  - typology, 1:197
- Catholic Church. *See* Roman Catholic Church
- CATPCA. *See* Categorical principal component analysis
- Caudillismo, 1:201–203**
  - definition, 1:201
  - evolution, 1:202–203
  - examples, 1:201, 1:202, 5:1616
  - military leaders, 1:202, 3:654
  - origins, 1:201–202
  - populist movements and, 7:2076
- Causal heterogeneity, 4:1104, 8:2520
- Causality, 1:203–210**
  - in comparative methods, 2:332, 2:339, 3:796
  - complexity, 2:387, 2:388–389
  - contractual models, 1:205
  - correlation and, 2:385, 2:464, 2:465, 7:2116
  - counterfactual models, 1:204–205, 2:387
  - definition, 1:203
  - endogeneity and, 5:1565–1566
  - Granger, 4:1041–1043, 7:2120
  - inference, 1:203, 1:204, 1:209
  - mechanisms, 1:208–209
  - model specification and, 5:1595
  - natural experiments, 3:875–878
  - necessary and sufficient conditions, 2:384–388, 7:2175
  - Neyman-Rubin model, 1:203, 1:206–208
  - nonparametric models, 6:1711
  - observational data, 1:207, 1:209, 8:2527, 8:2530–2531
  - observational data and, 8:2530–2531
  - process tracing, 4:1106, 7:2134–2138
  - qualitative evidence, 1:209–210
  - regularity models, 1:203–204
  - research designs, 5:1558, 5:1560, 5:1563–1566
  - selection bias, 7:2391–2393
  - statistical models, 1:205–208, 5:1563–1566, 8:2524–2527
  - structural equation modeling, 1:208
  - See also* **Hypothesis testing**
- CBA. *See* **Cost-benefit analysis**
- CCMs. *See* **Configurational comparative methods**
- CCP. *See* Chinese Communist Party
- CD. *See* Conference on Disarmament
- CDA. *See* Critical discourse analysis
- CDPs. *See* **Christian Democratic parties**
- CE. *See* Counterespionage
- Censored and truncated data, 1:210–213**
  - concerns about, 1:210–211
  - definitions, 1:210, 5:1599
  - event data, 3:856–857
  - random variables, 1:211
  - in regression analysis, 1:211–212
  - sample selection and, 1:212, 5:1599
- Censorship, 1:213–215**
  - in authoritarian regimes, 1:214–215
  - definition, 1:213
  - in democracies, 1:213–214
  - history, 1:213
  - informal, 1:213
  - self-, 1:214
- Center for Public Integrity, 2:478
- Central banks, 1:215–221**
  - banking system role, 1:216–217
  - in consociational democracies, 2:555
  - credibility, 1:217
  - debt crises and, 1:219
  - definition, 1:215
  - in developing countries, 1:219
  - European, 1:218, 1:219



- functions, 1:215–217  
 government debt held by, 1:216  
 independence, 1:20, 1:219–220, 2:487, 5:1413  
 international political economy and, 1:217–220  
 lending, 1:216  
 monetary policy, 1:215, 1:216, 1:218–220, 3:705–706  
 powers, 1:218  
 relationship with government, 1:215–216, 1:217–219  
 as substate actors, 1:215–217  
 U.S. Federal Reserve, 1:20, 1:218–219, 6:1934  
 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), 4:1059, 4:1211, 4:1212, 4:1213, 8:2504  
 Centralization  
   in consociational democracies, 2:555  
   of foreign policy, 1:127  
   of government functions, 2:545  
   party organizations, 6:1818, 6:1819–1820  
   *See also* **Decentralization**  
 Centrifugal democracy, 2:587–588  
 Centripetal democracy, 2:588  
 Centrist parties, 5:1426  
 CFA. *See* Confirmatory factor analysis  
 CFP. *See* Comparative foreign policy  
 Chamberlain, Neville, 7:2365  
**Change, institutional, 1:221–224**  
   explanations, 1:221  
   logics, 1:222–224  
   study of, 1:221–222  
   in welfare states, 1:222  
   *See also* **Reform; Reorganization**  
 Chaos theory, 7:2119  
**Charisma, 1:224–226**  
   during crises, 2:493  
   definition, 1:224  
   of office, 1:225  
   of party leaders, 6:1817–1818  
   of populist leaders, 7:2077  
   routinization, 8:2738  
   as source of authority, 1:80, 1:224–226, 8:2738  
   Weber on, 1:80, 1:224–225, 2:493, 4:1083, 5:1409, 5:1420, 6:1859, 7:2077, 8:2738  
   *See also* **Leadership**  
 Chartists, 8:2451  
 Charts. *See* **Data visualization**  
 Chase-Dunne, Christopher, 8:2760  
 Chavez, Hugo, 5:1681, 6:1859  
 Checkel, Jeffrey, 7:2136  
 Checks and balances, 1:2, 1:21, 2:574, 3:596, 8:2407  
   *See also* **Separation of powers**  
 Chemical weapons, 3:670, 3:671, 5:1634  
 Chiang Kai-shek, 5:1482  
 Chicago School, 1:137, 6:1774, 7:2255  
 Chieftaincy, 8:2639–2641  
   *See also* **Traditional rule**  
 Child soldiers, 8:2735  
 Childs, Harwood, 7:2166–2167  
 Chile  
   Allende government, 7:2125  
   anarchism, 1:74  
   caudillismo, 1:203  
   parties, 1:227, 3:734  
   Pinochet regime, 1:214–215, 2:374, 3:656, 5:1576–1577, 8:2666  
   transition to civilian rule, 5:1576–1577  
   Truth and Reconciliation Commission, 4:1081, 8:2666, 8:2668  
 China  
   administrative law, 5:1412–1413  
   Buddhism, 1:162–163  
   civil war and revolution, 5:1482  
   Confucianism, 1:liii, 1:163, 1:192, 2:399–402, 6:2052  
   constitution, 3:595, 3:596  
   corporativism, 2:463  
   Cultural Revolution, 4:1144–1145, 5:1483, 5:1484, 5:1500, 8:2477  
   democracy perspectives, 3:595–601  
   economic reforms, 5:1440, 5:1484, 5:1500–1501, 8:2660  
   famines, 8:2478  
   Great Leap Forward, 5:1482–1483  
   Han empire, 3:771  
   human rights issues, 4:1111  
   international law and, 4:1243  
   international relations field in, 4:1302  
   Internet use, 3:597–598  
   manufacturing, 8:2497  
   media, 5:1543–1544  
   militias, 5:1579  
   minor parties, 3:596–597  
   netizens, 5:1661  
   political systems, 3:596–597  
   relations with Soviet Union, 8:2458  
   relations with United States, 2:432, 3:638, 4:979, 8:2497–2498  
   religions, 1:163  
   socialist system, 5:1500–1501, 8:2457  
   as superpower, 8:2562  
   Taiwan claim, 5:1347, 5:1662  
   U.S. government debt held by, 3:703  
   warlords, 8:2734  
   WTO accession, 8:2763  
   *See also* **Maoism**  
 Chinese Communist Party (CCP), 2:312, 2:319, 2:320, 3:595, 3:598–599, 5:1422, 5:1482, 8:2631, 8:2660  
 Chinese Political Science Association, 6:2017–2018  
 Chirac, Jacques, 8:2401  
 Chomsky, Noam, 1:77, 7:2071  
 Chrétien, Jean, 1:78  
**Christian Democratic parties (CDPs), 1:226–232**  
   Catholic, 1:226–232, 6:1795, 6:1799, 6:1800  
   conservative parties and, 2:412  
   economic policies, 1:230  
   electoral strength, 1:230–231  
   in Europe, 1:226–230, 2:412, 6:1794, 6:1795, 6:1798–1799, 6:1800  
   evolution, 1:228–231, 6:1798  
   formation, 1:228  
   ideology, 1:230, 6:1795, 6:1800  
   international networks, 1:231

- in Latin America, 1:227, 1:231  
 personalism, 1:228–229  
 position in party systems, 1:229–230, 6:1800  
 Protestant, 6:1800  
 relations with Catholic Church, 1:227, 1:228, 1:229  
 social base, 6:1798–1799  
 Christian Right (CR), 7:2263, 7:2264, 7:2265  
**Christianity, 1:232–235**  
 Bible, 1:232, 4:1073  
 contemporary outlook, 1:234  
 democracy and, 1:229, 1:230, 7:2261  
 founding, 1:232–233  
 history, 1:233–234  
 just war doctrine, 6:1837–1838  
 in Muslim states, 8:2625  
 natural law, 5:1664, 6:1716, 6:1990  
 pacifism and, 6:1758  
 peace, 7:2078  
 philosophy and, 6:1990  
 political activity, 7:2260  
 political teachings, 1:233, 1:234  
 relations with Judaism, 5:1364  
 Russian Orthodox Church, 8:2600–2601  
 socialism and, 8:2450  
*See also Church–state relationships; Protestants; Roman Catholic Church*  
 Christopher, Warren, 3:785  
 Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. *See* Mormons  
 Churchill, Winston, 6:1729  
**Church–state relationships, 1:235–237**  
 constitutional provisions, 1:235–236, 3:825, 6:1720, 6:1721  
 debates, 7:2261  
 in democracies, 1:235–236, 1:237  
 issues, 1:235, 6:1725  
 in Muslim countries, 1:236–237  
 noninterference, 7:2374  
 political parties and, 6:1798–1799  
 in Russia, 8:2600–2601  
 separation, 3:825, 6:1720–1721, 7:2261, 7:2263–2264, 7:2372, 8:2513  
*See also Religion; Secularism; Theocracies*  
 CI. *See* Counterintelligence  
 CIA. *See* Central Intelligence Agency  
 Cicero, 1:260, 5:1663–1664, 7:2288, 7:2291, 7:2294, 7:2296  
 CID. *See* Citizen, Involvement, Democracy survey  
 Cities. *See* City-states; **Governance, urban; Local governments**  
 Citizen, Involvement, Democracy (CID) survey, 6:1780–1781, 6:1784, 6:1787  
 Citizen empowerment, 3:774, 3:775  
 Citizens' initiatives, 2:560, 2:561, 2:562, 2:563, 2:564, 2:584, 7:2226, 7:2228  
*Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission*, 3:819  
**Citizenship, 1:237–243**  
 basic elements, 1:238–241  
 debates on, 1:238–239, 1:240–241  
 definition, 1:238  
 in democracies, 1:239  
 dual, 3:652, 4:1149, 5:1571  
 equality, 4:1182  
 historical sociology approach, 4:1084–1085  
 ideal, 1:239  
 impact on identity, 1:239–241  
 juridical status, 1:238–239  
 laws, 5:1656  
 meanings, 1:237–238, 5:1570–1571  
 migration and, 5:1570–1572, 5:1631  
 multicultural, 1:238, 5:1572, 5:1629, 5:1631  
 nationality and, 5:1571  
 naturalization, 4:1149, 4:1184, 5:1571  
 pluralism and, 3:653  
 political knowledge and, 5:1537  
 political participation, 1:239  
 promotion, 8:2493  
 rights, 1:238, 1:240, 5:1571  
 transformations, 1:241–243  
 transnational, 5:1572  
 U.S., 1:238  
 Citrin, Jack, 3:690  
 City-states  
 in ancient Greece, 2:559, 2:572, 2:583, 2:584, 4:1047–1048, 4:1069, 7:2288  
 Italian, 1:130–131, 6:1832–1833, 7:2289  
 Civic capacity, 4:1028  
**Civic culture, 1:243–248**  
 criticism of concept, 1:245–247  
 definition, 1:243  
 democratic stability and, 1:159  
 education, 1:252  
 orientations, 8:2557–2558  
 as political culture, 1:244–245, 6:1970  
 political efficacy and, 3:718–719  
 renaissance, 1:247–248  
 rule of law and, 7:2342  
 social capital and, 6:1974, 6:2034  
 Tocqueville on, 1:244, 6:1974, 6:2034, 8:2622  
*See also Social capital*  
 Civic education, 1:252  
 Civic engagement, 1:250–251, 1:252, 8:2412  
*See also Civic participation; Social capital*  
 Civic nationalism, 5:1656, 5:1657, 5:1661  
**Civic participation, 1:248–254**  
 apathy and, 1:84–86  
 civic education and, 1:252  
 conceptualization, 1:249–252  
 definition, 1:248–249  
 democratic consolidation and, 3:627–628  
 empirical measurements, 1:252–253  
 incentives, 1:253, 3:874  
 institutional model, 1:249–250  
 liberty and, 5:1453  
 promoting, 1:253–254  
 social capital and, 1:247  
 social trust and, 8:2671  
 theoretical tensions, 1:253–254  
*See also Social movements*

- Civic voluntarism model (CVM), 6:1784–1785
- Civil liberties, 6:1720–1721, 7:2235  
*See also* Liberty; Religious freedom
- Civil rights, 7:2319  
*See also* Rights
- Civil services, 1:254–259**  
 career employees, 6:2064, 6:2065, 7:2157, 7:2308  
 characteristics, 1:255–256  
 definition, 1:254  
 education and training, 1:257, 7:2157  
 evaluations, 1:257  
 laws regulating, 1:255  
 merit selection, 4:1006, 6:2064, 7:2156, 7:2162  
 models, 1:256  
 officials, 1:167  
 operational subsystems, 1:256–258  
 politicization, 6:2066–2068, 7:2156  
 promotions and mobility, 1:256, 1:257–258  
 public administration and, 1:258–259  
 recruitment and selection, 1:256–257  
 reforms, 1:23, 7:2162  
 relations with politicians, 4:1007–1008  
 removals, 1:258  
 representative of population, 4:1005  
 rules, 7:2157, 7:2165  
*See also* Agencies; Bureaucracy; Executive; Public employment
- Civil society, 1:259–264**  
 in authoritarian regimes, 1:261  
 definition, 1:259  
 in democracies, 3:617  
 democratic consolidation and, 3:617, 3:618  
 failure, 8:2506  
 functions, 8:2506  
 global, 4:1013, 6:1713  
 globalization and, 1:263–264  
 institutional framework, 1:259–260  
 international, 4:1258  
 in Middle East and North Africa, 3:602  
 modern developments, 1:260–262  
 normative claims, 6:1719–1720  
 political sociology, 6:2036  
 pressures for disarmament, 3:671–672  
 public opinion and, 7:2167  
 reasons for establishment, 2:443  
 relationships to state, 1:262–263, 3:617, 8:2506  
 roots, 1:260  
 social participation, 6:1786–1787  
 transnational advocacy networks, 1:37–39  
 use of concept, 1:263  
*See also* Nongovernmental organizations; Religious movements; Social movements
- Civil society organizations (CSOs), 6:1713, 6:2036  
*See also* Nongovernmental organizations
- Civil wars, 1:264–270**  
 causes, 1:265–268, 8:2709  
 deaths, 1:265  
 definition, 1:264  
 duration, 1:269  
 economic impact, 1:265  
 forms, 1:264  
 historical, 1:264–265  
 international dimension, 1:268  
 number of, 1:265, 1:266, 8:2723, 8:2727–2728  
 opportunity structures, 1:268  
 research, 1:268, 1:269–270  
 state collapse and, 8:2499–2500  
 termination, 1:268–269, 6:1841  
*See also* Conflicts; Revolutions
- Civilizations**  
 clash of, 1:114, 1:237, 4:1150, 4:1209, 4:1284, 4:1285, 6:2028, 7:2262, 7:2327  
 convergence, 5:1352  
 Hindu, 4:1075
- Clark, William R., 8:2532
- Clarke, Adele, 4:1057
- Class, political. *See* Political class
- Classes, social, 1:270–275**  
 in capitalism, 1:271, 1:273–274  
 caste system, 2:397  
 changes, 1:273–274  
 conflict theory, 6:2028  
 definitions, 1:270–271, 8:2443, 8:2446  
 division of labor, 8:2508  
 Durkheim on, 1:272  
 electoral behavior and, 3:738–739  
 formation, 8:2508  
 Machiavelli on, 2:417, 5:1480  
 Maoist view, 5:1483  
 Marxist view, 1:271–272, 5:1497, 5:1498, 6:1951, 6:2027, 8:2447  
 mobility, 1:271, 1:273  
 neighborhoods, 3:747  
 parties and, 1:274, 6:1794–1796, 6:1819  
 political behaviors, 1:274–275  
 political inequality and, 3:821, 3:822–823  
 political sociological study, 6:2025  
 popular culture and, 7:2072, 7:2073  
 in postindustrial societies, 1:273–274  
 power relations, 8:2446  
 relational attributes, 1:272  
 revolutions and, 7:2313  
 ruling class, 6:1951–1952  
 stratification schemes, 8:2446–2447  
 value orientations and, 8:2693, 8:2695–2696  
 voting and, 1:84  
 Weber on, 1:271–272  
*See also* Elites; Middle classes; Social stratification; Working classes
- Classical realism. *See* Realism in international relations
- Clausewitz, Carl von, 2:493, 6:2056, 6:2057, 7:2222, 8:2725–2726
- Cleavages, social and political, 1:275–281**  
 behavioral system, 1:278–279  
 definition, 1:275–277  
 electoral behavior and, 3:738–739  
 historical, 6:1795  
 in international relations, 3:639, 3:641

- within nations, 5:1646, 5:1647  
 normative system, 1:277–278  
 parties and, 6:1794–1799, 6:1827  
 religious, 8:2693  
 sources of division, 1:276–278  
 types, 1:279–281  
 value orientations and, 8:2693–2694  
*See also* Classes, social; Pillarization; Social exclusion;  
     Social stratification  
 Cleveland, William S., 4:1045  
 Cleyre, Voltairine de, 1:73, 1:77  
**Clientelism**, 1:281–286  
     caudillismo and, 1:202  
     corrupt, 1:283  
     definition, 1:281  
     in democracies, 1:284–286  
     exchange of resources, 1:281–283  
     identifying, 1:282–284  
     in international relations, 3:640  
     party linkage and, 6:1812, 6:1813  
     patrons, 1:281–282  
     persistence, 1:285  
     traditional practices, 1:282, 1:284  
*See also* Neo-patrimonialism; Patronage  
 Climate change  
     definition, 3:778  
     framing in debates, 6:1925  
     international meetings, 8:2575–2576  
     Kyoto Protocol, 2:448, 4:1238, 8:2651  
     policy network, 6:1937  
     policy responses, 3:778, 3:780, 8:2763  
     public awareness campaigns, 6:1899  
     as security threat, 8:2548  
 Clinton, Bill, 5:1682, 6:2053, 7:2133, 7:2366  
 Clore, Gerald L., 7:2150  
 Club goods, 2:307, 7:2160  
 Clubs, international, 7:2385–2386  
 CNES. *See* Cross-National Study of Electoral Systems  
**Coalitions**, 1:286–289  
     accountability, 6:1824  
     advocacy coalition framework, 1:33–37, 4:999, 6:1882, 6:1922, 6:1935  
     in cabinets, 1:185, 1:286–289  
     in consociational democracies, 2:555  
     definition, 1:286  
     electoral, 8:2455  
     formation, 1:287–288, 2:363, 4:1189–1190  
     fragmented party systems, 6:1823–1824  
     game theory, 4:948, 4:960–961  
     international, 7:2384  
     local growth, 4:1027  
     in parliamentary systems, 1:286–289, 4:1038–1039, 6:1767–1768, 6:1770, 6:1982–1983, 6:2047  
     parties included, 2:362  
     party manifestos and, 6:1815  
     rational choice perspective, 4:1189–1190  
     revolutionary, 7:2314–2315, 7:2317  
     trade liberalization positions, 3:712  
     types, 1:286  
 Coase, Ronald H., 8:2648, 8:2649  
 Coase theorem, 5:1489, 8:2649  
 Cobb, Roger, 4:1001  
 Cochrane, Archibald L., 3:861  
**Coercion**  
     economic, 5:1445–1446  
     exercise of power and, 5:1415–1416  
     power, 1:liv, 3:821  
*See also* Interventions; Violence  
 Cognition, in decision making, 7:2148–2151  
 Cognitive models. *See* Prospect theory  
 Cohabitation, 1:19, 2:591, 8:2401  
 Cohen, Michael, 6:1920, 7:2217  
 Cohesion. *See* Social cohesion  
**Cohort analysis**, 1:289–296  
     Age-Cohort-Period framework., 1:294–296  
     cohort effects, 1:289–290, 1:292–293  
     example, 1:291–294  
     life cycle effects, 1:290, 1:293  
     period effects, 1:289, 1:290, 1:291, 1:293–294  
     use of, 1:289, 1:296  
**Cold War**  
     alliances, 1:61, 8:2458  
     American political science in, 4:1259–1260  
     area studies and, 1:87  
     arms race, 1:90, 2:448, 3:636, 3:670–671  
     balance of power, 3:637, 7:2219, 8:2654  
     Christian Democratic parties, 1:229  
     conflicts, 8:2681  
     containment policy, 2:431–433, 4:1280  
     Cuban Missile Crisis, 5:1652, 7:2366  
     deterrence, 2:448  
     domino theory, 7:2365–2366  
     end of, 4:1209, 7:2221  
     geopolitics, 4:969–970  
     neutral states, 5:1697  
     peacekeeping missions, 6:1842, 8:2731–2732  
     political science during, 1:137–138  
     Second, 8:2545–2546  
     strategic studies, 6:1840, 8:2542–2545  
     tensions, 3:638  
     United Nations and, 8:2680, 8:2681–2683  
*See also* Détente; post-Cold War period; Superpowers  
 Cole, George D. H., 6:1869  
 Colebatch, Hal, 6:1897  
 Coleman, James S., 1:lx, 6:1786, 6:1891, 6:1974, 8:2410  
 Coleman's bathtub, 1:lx  
**Collaboration**, 2:297–299  
     definition, 2:297  
     democratic implications, 2:298–299  
     distinction from cooperation, 2:297  
     distinction from coordination, 2:297  
     governance and, 2:297–298  
     importance, 2:298  
     partnerships, 2:298  
 Collapsed states. *See* State collapse  
 Collective action  
     complex system modeling, 2:365  
     epistemic communities, 3:790

- identity and, 8:2435  
 by interest groups, 4:1223–1224  
 organizations, 3:822  
 public goods, 2:307–308, 7:2160, 7:2387  
 repertoire, 5:1593, 8:2433, 8:2441  
 social capital and, 4:1104, 6:1974  
 theories, 4:1018, 4:1223–1224  
*See also* Common goods; Cooperation; Mobilization, political; Parties; Social movements
- Collective action problems, 7:2205  
 Collective goods. *See* Public goods  
 Collective identity, 1:277, 1:278, 8:2434–2435  
 Collective memory. *See* Historical memory  
**Collective security**, 2:299–302  
 definition, 2:299  
 enforcement, 2:301  
 harmony of interests, 2:392–393  
 history of concept, 2:299  
 nature of, 2:299–301, 7:2386–2387  
 neutrality and, 5:1697–1698  
 participants, 2:300  
 United Nations and, 8:2677, 8:2679–2680  
*See also* League of Nations; Security cooperation
- Collider variables, 8:2700  
 Collier, David, 2:370, 2:372
- Colonialism**, 2:302–307  
 administration, 2:303–304, 6:1754  
 in Africa, 1:41, 2:303–304, 2:305, 2:306, 4:1155, 5:1648, 8:2500  
 area studies and, 1:87  
 civilizing mission, 2:303  
 commercial involvement, 5:1641–1642  
 conflicts, 1:264, 1:267  
 contested paradigm, 2:304–306  
 decolonization, 3:644  
 definition, 2:302  
 European, 2:302, 2:303, 5:1641–1642, 5:1648, 7:2086–2087  
 international law and, 4:1242  
 justifications, 2:303  
 language policies, 7:2070–2071  
 legacies, 2:306, 7:2085  
 mercantilism and, 8:2656  
 modernity and, 7:2088  
 neo-, 1:40, 1:41, 2:304, 3:641, 3:642, 6:1731  
 political doctrine, 2:302–304  
 resistance, 1:267, 2:304, 7:2086–2087, 8:2394, 8:2396  
 state formation, 8:2500  
 Zionism as, 8:2767  
*See also* Decolonization; Empires; Imperialism; Indigenous peoples' rights; Orientalism; Postcolonialism
- Columbia University, 1:139, 5:1534, 5:1535, 6:1778–1779, 6:2014  
 Comecon, 8:2458  
 Comintern. *See* Communist International  
 Commission on Global Governance, 4:1011
- Common goods**, 2:307–310  
 common pool resources, 2:307, 2:308, 2:309, 5:1666, 7:2159, 7:2204, 8:2643–2646  
 definition, 2:307  
 empirical research, 8:2645–2646  
 global, 7:2160–2161  
 institutions, 8:2646–2648  
 managing, 2:308–309, 7:2205, 8:2644–2646  
 prisoners' dilemma, 7:2132  
 types, 2:307  
*See also* Natural resources; Public goods; Tragedy of the commons
- Common pool resources (CPRs), 2:307, 2:308, 2:309, 5:1666, 7:2159, 7:2204, 8:2643–2646  
*See also* Tragedy of the commons
- Communal rolls, 3:751
- Communication  
 during crises, 2:496  
 logics, 4:1188, 4:1196  
*See also* Political communication
- Communication media, 5:1530  
*See also* Media, electronic; Media, print
- Communication studies, 6:1961–1962  
 Communication technology, 5:1684, 6:1939, 6:2060  
 Communicative action, 2:499, 3:685, 4:1196, 7:2327–2328  
 Communicative discourse. *See* Discourse analysis
- Communism**, 2:310–314  
 anarcho-, 1:76  
 distinction from socialism, 2:310, 8:2450–2451  
 equality, 8:2450  
 evolution of theory, 2:310–311, 2:314–315  
 as ideal, 2:313–314  
 ideology, 2:311, 2:314–315, 2:320, 4:1145  
 intellectuals and, 4:1208  
 legacy, 2:313  
 Marx on, 2:310, 2:311–312, 2:314–315, 5:1499  
 nationalism and, 2:313  
 pacifism and, 6:1759  
 as political organization, 2:311–312  
 redistribution, 7:2225  
 utopianism and, 8:2687  
*See also* Maoism; Marxism; Socialism
- Communist International (Comintern), 2:310, 2:312, 2:317–319, 6:1796, 8:2452  
*Communist Manifesto* (Marx and Engels), 2:310, 2:314–315, 5:1493–1494, 5:1497–1498, 8:2451, 8:2657, 8:2687
- Communist parties**, 2:314–320  
 after fall of communist regimes, 7:2092  
 Chinese, 2:312, 2:319, 2:320, 3:595, 3:598–599, 5:1422, 5:1482, 8:2631, 8:2660  
 contemporary, 2:319–320  
 Cuban, 2:319  
 in democracies, 2:313  
 democratic centralism, 2:312, 2:316  
 development stages, 2:319  
 East European, 2:312, 2:318, 2:320, 2:325  
 French, 2:312, 2:317, 2:318, 6:1797  
 goals, 2:314  
 hegemony, 2:311, 2:316, 8:2457  
 history, 6:1796–1797, 8:2452  
 ideology, 2:314

- Italian, 2:312, 2:317, 2:318, 3:734, 6:1743, 6:1795, 6:1797
- Marx on, 2:311–312, 5:1494
- media control, 5:1543
- organization, 2:316–317
- origins, 2:315–316
- Stalinist, 8:2483
- structures, 8:2458
- vanguard, 2:312
- West European, 2:312, 2:313, 2:317, 2:318, 6:1796–1797
- See also* **Socialist parties**
- Communist Party of the Soviet Union (CPSU)**
- democratic centralism, 2:312, 2:316, 3:611–612, 8:2483
- dictatorship, 3:654
- dissolution, 2:316, 2:320
- founding, 2:310, 2:316
- Lenin and, 2:312
- membership, 2:317, 2:320
- nomenklatura*, 2:316–317, 2:322, 8:2458, 8:2459, 8:2484
- Politburo, 2:317
- popular sovereignty and, 3:612
- relations with other communist parties, 2:318–319
- See also* **Marxism-Leninism; Stalinism**
- Communist systems, 2:320–326**
- collapses, 2:313, 2:319–320, 2:325, 7:2091, 8:2396, 8:2460–2461, 8:2635, 8:2660
- common features, 2:311
- contradictions, 2:321–322, 2:323–324
- definition, 2:320
- dictatorships, 3:654, 3:655, 3:656, 3:657
- dissidents, 4:1208–1209
- economic declines, 8:2660
- economic organization, 2:311, 2:322–323, 7:2090–2091
- elites, 2:316–317, 2:322, 3:762, 3:763, 8:2458, 8:2459
- history, 2:310–311
- ideologies, 7:2090–2091
- informal economy, 2:323
- legacies, 7:2092
- legitimacy, 5:1421, 5:1422
- Marxism applied in, 7:2090–2091
- parliamentary governments, 2:321
- politics, 2:321–322
- print media, 5:1543–1544
- revisionism, 7:2311–2312
- social organization, 2:323–324
- as totalitarian, 2:311, 2:321
- variations, 2:324–325
- violent repression, 2:311, 2:320, 2:324–325, 8:2460
- See also* **China; Cold War; Eastern Europe; Postcommunist regimes; Socialist systems; Soviet Union**
- Communitarianism, 2:326–331**
- academic, 2:326–327
- authoritarian, 2:327
- branches, 2:326–328
- citizenship, 1:239, 1:240–241
- civil society, 1:262
- contrast to liberalism, 1:240–241, 2:326, 2:330
- definition, 2:326
- East Asian, 2:327, 2:328
- experiments, 8:2449, 8:2688
- homeland security and, 2:328–329
- influence, 2:326
- international relations theory and, 2:328
- moral dialogues, 2:329–331
- responsive, 2:327–331
- social capital, 8:2410–2411
- Tocqueville's influence, 8:2624
- view of state, 1:262
- Communities**
- expatriate, 3:651, 3:652–653
- imagined, 4:1270, 5:1645, 5:1654, 5:1659, 7:2088–2089, 8:2394
- network analysis, 5:1690
- security, 7:2388–2389
- transnational, 5:1569
- utopian, 2:310, 8:2449, 8:2688
- See also* **Epistemic communities; Policy communities**
- Comparative area studies, 1:89**
- Comparative foreign policy (CFP), 3:917, 3:926, 3:927**
- Comparative methods, 2:331–341**
- assumptions, 3:795
- case studies, 2:332, 2:334–335, 2:339, 2:343–344, 5:1560
- causality, 2:332, 2:339, 3:796
- configurational, 2:388–391
- current developments, 2:340–341
- deductive approach, 2:333–334
- definition, 2:331
- formal, 2:335–338, 2:340–341
- goals, 2:333–334
- human rights research, 4:1104–1105
- inductive approach, 2:333–334
- informal, 2:335, 2:340
- logic, 2:334–335
- small-N researchers, 2:331, 2:332, 3:794
- statistical, 2:342–343
- survey research, 6:1970–1974, 6:1977
- time-series cross-section, 8:2531, 8:2615–2621
- use of, 3:794, 6:1970–1974
- variable-oriented methods and, 2:338–340
- See also* **Case studies; Cross-national surveys**
- Comparative policy analysis, 2:354–355**
- Comparative politics, 2:342–359**
- definition, 2:342
- distinction from international relations, 2:342, 2:357
- future of, 2:355–357
- historical institutionalism, 2:346–347, 2:349, 4:1037
- human rights, 4:1104–8
- issues, 2:350–355
- legal constitutionalism, 2:416, 2:418–420, 4:1037
- methods, 2:342–344
- political development field, 3:644–648
- public office rewards, 7:2163, 7:2166
- rational choice institutionalism, 2:345–346, 4:1037
- social movements, 8:2435–2436
- sociological institutionalism, 2:347–349
- structural functionalism, 4:996
- success, 2:355
- theories, 2:344–349

- typologies, 6:2040–2041, 6:2042–2050  
*See also* Regimes
- Competition, political**, 2:359–364  
 alternation in government, 6:1828–1829  
 among parties, 2:360, 2:361, 2:363, 3:728, 6:1792, 6:1828–1829  
 definition, 2:359  
 in democracies, 2:359–361, 2:363, 2:589  
 democratic quality, 2:568  
 electoral, 2:359–361, 2:363  
 governmental, 2:359  
 measures, 2:361  
 median voter theorem, 2:360, 6:1981–1982, 6:2032, 8:2417, 8:2716  
 political economy models, 6:1981–1983  
 subversion, 2:570  
 theory, 2:361–363  
 veto players, 8:2706
- Competitive democracy, 6:1956
- Complex system modeling, 2:364–367  
 compared to game theory, 2:366  
 foundations, 2:364–365  
 political science applications, 2:365–367
- Complexity**, 2:364–367, 8:2581
- Compliance**, 2:367–370  
 definition, 2:367  
 enforcement, 2:368–369  
 management approach, 2:368, 2:369  
 by states, 2:367–369
- Comprehensive Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, 3:671, 4:1242
- Compromises, in consociational democracies, 2:556, 2:557
- Computational models. *See* Models, computational/  
 agent-based
- Computer simulations. *See* Information technology; Monte Carlo methods
- Comte, Auguste, 6:1951–1952, 7:2080–2081
- Concept formation**, 2:370–382  
 abstraction levels, 2:375  
 analytic frames, 2:376–377  
 definition, 2:375  
 disorders, 2:372–375  
 empirical boundaries, 2:376  
 innovation, 2:380–381  
 language acts, 2:370–371  
 Ogden-Richards triangle, 2:372  
 in political science, 2:370, 2:380–381  
 reconstruction, 2:375  
 semantic fields, 2:376  
 structures, 2:377–378
- Concepts**  
 abstraction levels, 2:375  
 ambiguity, 2:373  
 contested, 2:379–380  
 cores, 2:377  
 definitional defects, 2:374  
 diminished subtypes, 2:378–379  
 family resemblances, 2:377–378  
 instability, 2:374  
 meanings, 2:371, 2:375, 2:380  
 opacity, 2:372–373  
 reification, 2:371–372  
 semantic constraints, 2:381  
 semantic fields, 2:381  
 structures, 2:377–378  
 vagueness, 2:373–374
- Conceptual abuse, 2:374–375
- Conceptual confusion, 2:373–374
- Conceptual disorders, 2:372–375
- Conceptual lumping, 2:375
- Concert of Europe, 4:1011, 5:1632, 7:2386, 8:2677
- Conditionality**, 2:382–384  
 aims, 2:382–383  
 definition, 2:382  
 effectiveness, 2:383–384  
 evolution, 2:383  
 foreign aid, 2:383, 4:1040  
 legitimacy, 2:384  
 structural adjustment packages and loans, 2:382–383, 2:384, 4:1016, 8:2756–2757  
 utility calculations and, 2:382–383  
 welfare policies, 8:2745, 8:2751
- Conditions, necessary and sufficient**, 2:384–388, 7:2175
- Condorcet, Jean-Antoine-Nicolas de Caritat, Marquis de, 3:809, 7:2203, 8:2417
- Condorcet cycle, 8:2416
- Condorcet efficiency, 3:754
- Condorcet's paradox, 3:709
- Conference on Disarmament (CD), 3:671
- Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe (CSCE), 8:2461
- Configurational comparative methods (CCMs)**, 2:388–391  
 applications, 2:389, 2:390  
 assumptions, 2:388–389  
 causality, 2:388–389  
 debates on, 2:390  
 definition, 2:388  
 further developments, 2:390–391  
 goals, 2:388–389  
 techniques, 2:389–390  
*See also* Qualitative comparative analysis
- Confirmatory factor analysis (CFA), 3:881, 3:882–884, 5:1524, 8:2554
- Conflict resolution**, 2:391–394  
 civil wars, 1:268–269  
 definition, 2:391  
 between democracies, 3:621  
 mediation, 5:1545–1548  
 participants, 2:393  
 peaceful means, 5:1545, 6:1759  
 superpower interventions, 2:396  
 theoretical approaches, 2:392–393  
 third-party roles, 6:1841
- Conflict theory, 2:396, 6:2027–2028, 6:2029
- Conflicts**, 2:394–399  
 armed, 8:2723–2725, 8:2726–2729  
 classifications, 2:394–395  
 definition, 2:394, 8:2727  
 dimensions, 2:395–396

- nonstate, 8:2724, 8:2727
- origins, 2:394
- possible outcomes, 2:391–392
- religious, 5:1351, 6:1720, 7:2262
- research, 2:397–398
- in state of nature, 2:447
- strategies, 2:396, 2:397
- territorial, 8:2589, 8:2727, 8:2728
- theoretical approaches, 2:396–397
- violent, 2:397–398
- See also* Civil wars; Ethnic conflicts; **Revolutions**;  
**Violence**; Wars
- Confounding variables, 5:1581–1582, 5:1597,  
7:2181–2182, 8:2699, 8:2701
- Confucianism**, 2:399–402
  - capitalism and, 1:192
  - in China, 1:163
  - compatibility with democracy, 2:401
  - good government principles, 2:399–401
  - moral education, 2:400
  - political statements, 6:2052
  - view of politics, 1:liii
- Confucius, 2:399, 2:400, 2:401, 6:2051
- Congo crisis, 8:2681
- Congress, U.S.
  - agenda-setting, 1:50
  - apportionment, 3:751, 3:754
  - delegation to bureaucracy, 2:548–550, 7:2128, 7:2203
  - impeachment process, 8:2405
  - powers, 1:18–19, 8:2405
  - Senate Intelligence Committee, 4:1057
  - war powers, 8:2406, 8:2407
- Congress of Vienna, 8:2450, 8:2677
- Conner, Mark, 1:95
- Conscientious objectors, 6:1721, 6:1758
- Consensus**, 2:402–404
  - definition, 2:402
  - deliberative policy making, 2:551
  - domain, 2:402, 2:404
  - on foreign policy, 3:695
  - in international organizations, 4:1253
  - overlapping, 2:402–403
  - political applications, 2:404
  - public opinion and, 7:2168
  - See also* Deliberative democracy; **Election by lot**;  
**Groupthink**
- Consensus democracy, 2:402, 2:403, 2:555–556,  
2:564, 2:587
  - See also* **Democracy**, consociational
- Consequentialism, 3:824
- Consequentialist libertarianism, 5:1442, 5:1444–1445
- Consequentiality, logic of, 5:1475
- Conservatism**, 2:405–410
  - British sources, 2:405–407
  - classical, 2:407–408
  - critique of liberalism, 2:405, 2:410
  - definition, 2:405
  - as ideology, 2:405
  - individualism, 4:1176–1177
  - main currents of thought, 2:407–410
  - as philosophy, 2:405
  - See also* Christian Right; **Fundamentalisms**;  
Neo-conservative idealism
- Conservative dictatorships, 3:656
- Conservative parties**, 2:410–413
  - British, 2:406, 2:411–412, 6:1801, 6:1802
  - definition, 2:410
  - electoral performance, 2:412
  - in Europe, 2:412–413
  - evolution, 2:411
  - organization, 2:411–412, 6:1801
  - political principles, 2:410–411
  - privatization policies, 7:2133
  - role in party systems, 2:412–413, 5:1427
  - social bases, 2:412, 6:1794
  - See also* **Christian Democratic parties**
- Considerant, Victor, 8:2450
- Consistency. *See* **Attitude consistency**
- Consociational democracy. *See* **Democracy**, consociational
- Consolidation, democratic. *See* **Democratic consolidation**
- Constitution, U.S.
  - Bill of Rights, 2:419, 5:1430, 6:1720, 6:1721, 7:2319,  
7:2337
  - Establishment Clause, 1:236
  - executive branch, 3:864
  - federalism, 3:896
  - Fifth Amendment, 7:2138
  - First Amendment, 1:236, 3:825, 6:1720, 6:1721
  - goals, 6:1723
  - judicial review, 5:1373
  - liberalism, 5:1440
  - presidential system, 7:2123
  - representation, 7:2278–2279
  - republic, 7:2289–2290
  - separation of powers, 1:4, 1:6, 1:10, 1:17–19, 8:2403,  
8:2404, 8:2405–2407
  - Twenty-Second Amendment, 3:864
- Constitutional engineering**, 2:413–416
  - amendments, 7:2231
  - constraints, 2:413, 2:414, 2:415
  - definition, 2:413
  - duration, 2:415
  - participants, 2:414–415
  - stages, 2:413
  - See also* **Separation of powers**
- Constitutional monarchy, 5:1613, 5:1614, 7:2290
- Constitutional patriotism, 5:1649, 5:1657, 6:1833–1834
- Constitutionalism**, 2:416–421
  - constraints on government, 6:1722–1723
  - definition, 2:416
  - democratic, 2:353
  - goals, 2:416, 6:1722–1723
  - identity building, 5:1649
  - international, 4:1243
  - judiciary, 5:1383–1384
  - legal, 2:416, 2:418–420, 4:1037
  - legislative voting rules, 8:2718, 8:2719–2720
  - liberalism and, 5:1429, 5:1430, 5:1431, 5:1442



- liberty and, 6:1720  
 in multiethnic states, 5:1649  
 normative claims, 6:1722–1723  
 party systems, 2:418  
 political, 2:416–418, 2:419–420  
 processes, 5:1649, 7:2340  
 republican, 2:417  
 rights, 2:419, 7:2337  
 rule of law and, 7:2336–2337, 7:2338, 7:2340  
 statism and, 8:2513  
*See also* Separation of powers
- Constitutions**  
 cabinets, 1:184  
 Chinese, 3:595, 3:596  
 church–state relationships, 1:235–236  
 in consociational democracies, 2:555  
 English, 1:10, 1:18, 5:1614, 8:2404  
 French, 7:2227, 7:2337, 8:2403  
 as institutions, 4:1203
- Construct validity, 5:1515–1517
- Constructionism, 2:421
- Constructivism, 2:421–425**  
 contextual, 2:422  
 definition, 2:421  
 discursive institutionalism and, 3:684  
 on ethics, 3:826–827  
 frames, 2:422–423, 6:1924  
 globalization, 4:976  
 identity, 4:1136, 7:2113  
 influence, 2:425  
 international law, 4:1241  
 intersubjectivity, 2:428  
 methodologies, 3:798  
 mutual constitution of structures and agents, 2:428–429  
 perspective on crime, 2:423–424  
 policy analysis, 6:1898–1899  
 policy models, 6:1879–1881  
 religion, 7:2259  
 in social sciences, 2:421–424, 6:1879  
 sovereignty, 8:2471  
 strict, 2:422  
 strong and weak, 6:1879  
 terminology, 2:421  
 view of reality, 3:796–798, 6:1879  
*See also* Discourse analysis
- Constructivism in international relations, 2:425–431**  
 anarchic world, 1:79, 4:1292  
 building blocks, 2:428–430  
 contrast to realism, 2:424  
 development, 2:426–428, 2:430  
 domestic politics and, 3:694–695  
 double hermeneutics, 2:425, 2:429–430  
 epistemic communities, 3:787–791  
 interests, 2:426  
 international political economy, 4:1262  
 international regimes, 4:1273, 4:1274  
 irredentism, 5:1348  
 methodological issues, 2:427–428  
 national interests, 5:1651–1652  
 norms, 2:424–425  
 ontological innovations, 2:427  
 peace, 6:1837  
 power, 7:2110, 7:2112–2113  
 premises, 2:425–426  
 rise of, 2:426  
 security studies, 8:2550  
 subdivisions, 4:1292  
 transatlantic relations, 8:2655
- Containment, 2:431–433**  
 alliances, 2:432  
 alternatives, 2:433  
 during Cold War, 2:431–432, 2:433, 4:1280  
 engagement and, 2:433  
 objectives, 2:431  
 origins of concept, 2:431–432  
 in post–Cold War period, 2:432–433  
 of rogue states, 2:432
- Content validity, 5:1514–1515
- Contentious participation. *See* Participation, contentious
- Contested concepts, 2:379–380
- Continental Congress, 8:2404–2405
- Contingency theory, 2:433–436**  
 definition, 2:434  
 explanations of organizational performance, 2:434  
 fits and misfits, 2:434–436  
 task uncertainty, 2:434  
 variables, 2:434
- Continuous variables, 8:2698–2699
- Contract theory, 2:436–447**  
 consent and, 6:1723, 6:1724  
 contemporary, 2:442  
 critiques of, 2:445–446, 6:1723, 7:2334  
 definition, 2:436  
 gender, 2:443–444  
 history, 2:438–442  
 individualism and, 2:443–444  
 modernity and, 2:437, 2:438, 2:445, 2:446  
 moral dimension, 6:1723–1724  
 necessity of contract, 2:442–443  
 on society, 2:437–438  
 state of nature, 2:440–442, 2:444  
 two pacts, 2:445  
*See also* Social contract
- Converse, Philip, 1:145, 3:726, 5:1502, 6:1807, 6:2004
- Cooley, Charles Horton, 4:1132
- Coombs, Clyde, 7:2355
- Cooperation, 2:447–449**  
 areas, 2:447–448  
 in communities, 2:447, 2:449  
 complex system modeling, 2:365  
 definition, 2:447  
 developing and sustaining, 2:448–449  
 distinction from collaboration, 2:297  
 game theory models, 2:448–449, 4:1251, 7:2130–2132  
 international, 4:979, 4:981, 4:1012–1013, 7:2382–2383  
 transaction costs, 8:2648  
*See also* Democracy, consociational; Intergovernmentalism; Multilateralism; Security cooperation

- Coordination, 2:449–458**  
during crises, 2:495  
definition, 2:449–450  
distinction from collaboration, 2:297  
of economic policy, 3:703–704  
effectiveness, 2:457  
by executive, 2:449–457, 3:866, 4:1161, 7:2215  
goals, 2:450–451  
history, 2:451–452  
of implementation, 4:1161–1162  
informal governance, 4:1020  
instruments, 2:451, 2:456, 2:457, 7:2205–2206  
means, 2:451  
normative theory, 6:2057–2058  
opposing principles, 2:454–456  
organization theory, 2:449–457  
political importance, 2:452  
rational choice perspective, 7:2205–2206  
strategic approaches, 2:456–457  
theories, 2:452–454  
types and levels, 2:456–457  
*See also* **Cooperation; Multilateralism**
- Copenhagen School, 4:1302, 4:1303, 7:2376, 8:2549
- Coproduction, 1:180, 4:1020
- Copyright, 7:2141–2142
- Corbin, Juliet, 4:1057
- Core executive models of government, 4:1039
- Cornell Series in Political Economy*, 4:1262
- Cornes, Richard, 7:2159
- Corporate oligarchy, 3:766
- Corporate social responsibility, 5:1643, 8:2463, 8:2576
- Corporations. *See* Business interest groups; Firms; **Multinational corporations**
- Corporatism. *See* Corporatism
- Corporatism, 2:458–463**  
advocacy activities, 1:31–32  
authoritarian, 2:462–463  
Catholic concepts, 2:461  
contemporary, 2:459, 5:1670–1673  
criticism of, 2:458–459, 5:1668  
definition, 2:458  
Durkheim on, 3:698–699  
functional democracy, 2:589–590  
history, 2:459–461, 5:1668  
interest intermediation, 6:1875  
medieval, 2:459–460  
model, 2:459  
modern ideologies, 2:459, 2:461, 5:1485  
policy formulation, 6:1920–1921  
regimes, 1:110, 4:1222, 6:2043  
secular, 2:461–462  
social insurance, 8:2743  
*See also* **Governance networks; Neo-corporatism**
- Correlation, 2:463–468**  
causation and, 2:385, 2:464, 2:465, 7:2116  
coefficients, 2:467–468  
contemporaneous, 6:1762  
definition, 2:463–464  
history of concept, 2:464  
nonparametric, 2:467  
partial, 2:465  
Pearson's  $r$ , 2:464–465, 2:466  
scatterplots, 2:464, 2:465  
sensitivity analysis, 5:1596  
serial, 6:1761–1762, 8:2617–2618  
spatial, 2:522–525  
spurious relationships, 2:465  
*See also* **Model specification**
- Correspondence analysis (CA), 2:468–474**  
definition, 2:468  
maps, 2:470–471, 2:473  
multiple, 2:471–474  
profiles, 2:469–471  
simple, 2:468–471
- Corruption, 2:474–480**  
categories, 2:475–477  
causes, 2:478–479, 4:1017–1018  
clientelism, 1:283  
control of, 6:1972–1973  
country rankings, 2:478  
cures, 2:479–480  
definition, 2:474–475  
effects, 2:479  
electoral, 2:475, 2:478, 6:1804  
embezzlement, 2:476  
measures, 2:478, 7:2235  
in natural resources management, 5:1667  
in party finance, 6:1804  
patronage, 1:283, 1:286  
patterns, 2:477–478  
political, 1:283, 1:286, 2:474–479  
rule of law and, 7:2340–2341  
tax evasion and, 8:2586–2587  
*See also* **Governance, good**
- Corruption, administrative, 2:480–483**  
causes, 2:481  
consequences, 2:481  
definition, 2:480–481  
distinction from political corruption, 2:480–481  
measurement, 2:481  
reduction efforts, 2:481–483  
theories, 2:482
- Cortright, David, 7:2353
- Cosmopolitan democracy, 2:580, 2:593, 5:1424, 6:1734–1736, 6:2060
- Cosmopolitan interventionists, 5:1438
- Cosmopolitanism, 4:1276, 5:1436, 6:1733, 6:1834, 6:1994, 8:2466
- Cost-benefit analysis (CBA), 2:483–486**  
definition, 2:483  
discounting, 2:484–485  
of foreign aid, 3:912  
framework, 2:483  
government use, 2:483–484  
nonmarket values, 2:485–486  
partial and general equilibrium analysis., 2:484  
process, 2:484–486  
public goods and, 7:2160

- risk and uncertainty, 2:485, 7:2324  
 standing, 2:484  
 Council for Mutual Economic Assistance (CMEA, or Comecon), 8:2458  
 Council of Europe, 5:1374  
 Council of Financial Stability, 4:1247  
 Counterespionage (CE), 4:1212  
 Counterfactual models, 1:204–205, 2:387  
 Counterintelligence (CI), 4:1212, 4:1213  
 Counterrevolutionary dictatorships, 3:656  
 Counterterrorism  
   international conventions, 4:1240  
   international coordination, 8:2593  
   network analysis, 5:1690  
   policies, 8:2593  
   *See also* Security apparatus; Terrorism, international; War on terror  
 Country risk, 6:2012  
 Coups, 3:657, 3:658, 3:763, 5:1574, 5:1576, 5:1577  
 Courts. *See* International courts; Judicial systems; Judiciary; Supreme Court, U.S.  
 Cox, Gary W., 8:2713, 8:2715–2716, 8:2717  
 Cox, Gray, 7:2080  
 Cox, Robert, 4:1072, 4:1263, 4:1264, 4:1292  
 CPC. *See* Chinese Communist Party  
 CPRs. *See* Common pool resources  
 CPSU. *See* Communist Party of the Soviet Union  
 CR. *See* Christian Right  
**Credible commitment, 2:486–489**  
   definition, 2:486  
   delegation, 2:487–488  
   deterrence, 2:486–487  
   of negotiated settlements, 6:1841  
   nonmajoritarian institutions, 2:487–488  
   principal–agent theory and, 7:2129  
   programming behavior, 2:487  
 Crime  
   constructivist view, 2:423–424  
   corruption and, 2:477, 2:479  
   election fraud, 3:722, 3:723  
   organized, 7:2379, 7:2380, 8:2596  
   political issues, 6:1878  
   by terrorist groups, 8:2594, 8:2596  
   war crimes, 4:1110, 4:1111, 4:1112, 8:2665  
   *See also* Genocide; Police  
 Crimes against humanity, 4:968–969, 5:1336  
 Criminal law, 4:1239–1240  
   *See also* Judicial systems; Law  
**Crises, 2:489–494**  
   in capitalism, 1:192  
   constitutional reforms, 2:415  
   coordination during, 2:495  
   definition, 2:489, 2:494  
   legitimacy, 3:623, 3:624  
   lessons, 2:496  
   market failures and, 5:1491–1492  
   natural disasters, 3:668  
   opportunities for conflict, 1:268  
   outcomes, 2:489–490  
   political, 2:489–493  
   reform and, 7:2233  
   structural transformations, 2:490–492  
   study of, 2:489–490, 2:492–493  
   termination, 2:496  
   uncertainty, 2:492  
   vulnerability of modern societies, 2:494  
   *See also* Breakdown of political systems; Financial crises; State collapse  
**Crisis management, 2:494–497**  
   challenges, 2:494–496  
   cooperation, 7:2386  
   decision making, 2:495  
   diplomatic roles, 3:668  
   EU role, 3:840–841  
   learning, 2:496  
   meaning making, 2:496  
   political dimension, 2:495  
   sense making, 2:495  
   technical-administrative dimension, 2:495  
 Critias, 4:1048  
 Critical discourse analysis (CDA), 3:674–675, 6:1883  
 Critical junctures, 7:2233  
 Critical rationalism. *See* Rationalism, critical  
**Critical theory, 2:497–501**  
   communicative action, 2:499, 4:1196  
   definition, 2:497  
   deliberative democracy, 2:500  
   on ethics, 3:826–827  
   Habermas's contributions, 2:498–501  
   mass communications, 5:1535–1536  
   origins, 2:497–498  
   political sociology, 6:2027–2029, 6:2036  
   power, 7:2099  
   public sphere, 2:499–500  
**Critical theory in international relations, 2:501–504**  
   critique of ideology, 2:502–503  
   Habermas on, 2:500  
   influence, 2:503  
   international political economy, 4:1264  
   opposition to positivism, 2:502, 4:1289  
   origins, 2:503, 4:1292  
   peace, 7:2079  
   power, 1:152, 1:154  
   strategic studies and, 8:2542, 8:2550  
   supporters, 4:1287, 4:1292  
   tensions in, 2:503  
   war, 8:2726  
 Croatia, 2:463  
   *See also* Yugoslavia  
 Croce, Benedetto, 4:1127  
 Cross-case studies, 1:194, 1:195, 1:196  
 Cross-level inference. *See* Inference, ecological  
 Cross-National Study of Electoral Systems (CNES), 6:1778  
**Cross-national surveys, 2:504–508**  
   archives, 6:1971–1972  
   Eurobarometer, 2:504–505, 6:1778, 6:1971, 7:2094  
   European Social Survey, 2:504, 2:506, 6:1778

- European Values Studies, 2:505–506, 6:1778, 6:1971, 8:2672–2673  
 evolution, 2:504–505  
 history, 2:504, 6:1977  
 International Social Survey Programme, 2:506, 6:1778, 7:2357  
 methodological issues, 2:506, 2:507  
 social trust questions, 8:2672–2673  
*See also* Survey research
- Cross-sectional data. *See* Panel data analysis; Time-series cross-section data and methods
- Cross-tabular analysis, 2:508–510  
 correspondence analysis, 2:468–474  
 definition, 2:508  
 use of, 2:510
- Crouch, Colin, 2:581–582
- Crowds, psychology of, 5:1503, 6:2000
- CSCE. *See* Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe
- CSOs. *See* Civil society organizations
- Cuba  
 Bay of Pigs invasion, 4:1059, 4:1212, 4:1213  
 communist party, 2:319  
 socialist system, 2:311, 8:2457, 8:2460  
 stability, 8:2477
- Cuban Missile Crisis, 5:1652, 7:2366
- Cultural hegemony, 3:820, 3:821, 3:822, 7:2074
- Cultural nationalism, 7:2072–2074
- Cultural pluralism, 6:1869–1870, 6:1871–1872  
*See also* Multiculturalism
- Cultural rights, 7:2319–2320
- Cultural studies, 5:1536
- Cultural violence, 7:2079
- Culturalism**, 2:510–513  
 definition, 2:510–511  
 neo-, 2:512–513  
 origins, 2:511  
 in political science, 2:511–512, 2:513, 7:2163  
 “thin” and “thick,” 2:511
- Culture  
 collective identity, 1:278  
 definitions, 2:510, 2:511  
 effects of globalization, 4:980  
 homogeneity, 1:240  
 organizational, 6:1749, 6:1750, 7:2216  
 political sociology, 6:2029–2031  
 values, 8:2692  
*See also* Civic culture; Political culture; Popular culture
- Cumulative voting, 3:750–751, 3:753
- Curle, Adam, 7:2080
- Currencies  
 Euro, 3:844, 3:846, 5:1620  
 exchange rates, 5:1619, 5:1621, 5:1622  
 national, 5:1620  
*See also* Monetary relations
- Currency crises. *See* Financial crises
- Cusack, Thomas, 6:1984
- CVM. *See* Civic voluntarism model
- Cybernetics, 1:lxiii–lxiv, 8:2579–2580
- Czech Republic, parties, 1:227, 4:1053, 4:1054
- Czechoslovakia, Charter 77, 4:1209
- Dahl, Robert A.  
 on administrative science, 1:27  
 on democracy, 4:1097  
 democratic theory, 4:1095–1096  
 democratic typology, 6:2040  
 on elites, 3:766, 3:768, 6:1956, 6:2025, 7:2104  
 on interest groups, 4:1222  
 on opposition, 6:1745–1746  
 on parties, 6:1955  
 pluralism, 6:1869, 6:1870, 6:1871, 7:2225  
 on political competition, 2:589  
 on political dissatisfaction, 3:689  
 on polyarchy, 2:359, 2:565, 2:574, 6:1745, 7:2339  
 on power, 3:675, 7:2100, 7:2104  
 on rule of law, 7:2339
- Dalai Lama, 8:2600
- Dalton, Russell J., 6:1979, 8:2433, 8:2563, 8:2565
- Damasio, Antonio, 7:2150
- Daoism, 1:162, 1:163, 6:1758
- Darkwah, Kofi, 8:2640
- Data  
 aggregate, 1:53–56, 5:1563  
 bivariate, 4:1045  
 categorical variables, 1:196–200  
 clustered, 5:1637  
 coding, 5:1558–1559  
 dependence, 5:1597–1598  
 event counts, 3:853–855  
 imperfections, 1:212, 5:1598–1599  
 influential, 7:2329–2330  
 multivariate, 4:1045  
 nominal, 1:197, 1:198  
 ordinal, 1:197  
 outliers, 2:533, 2:534, 7:2329  
 sharing, 5:1559–1560  
 univariate, 4:1045  
*See also* Measurement; Observational data; Variables
- Data, archival**, 2:515–518  
 access to, 2:515–516  
 cooperative institutions, 6:2015–2016  
 declassified, 2:517  
 definition, 2:515  
 digitization, 2:517, 2:527–528  
 management, 2:516  
 methodologies, 2:516–517  
 online, 2:517  
 research using, 2:515, 2:516–517, 6:1778
- Data, missing**, 2:518–520  
 adjustments for, 2:518, 6:1762–1763  
 causes, 2:518, 2:519, 6:1762  
 listwise deletion, 2:518–519  
 multiple imputation, 2:519–520  
 panel data, 6:1762–1763  
 selection bias and, 1:212, 2:519  
 types, 1:211  
*See also* Censored and truncated data

- Data, spatial, 2:520–525**  
 regression analysis, 2:522–525  
 spatial relations, 2:520–522  
 use in political science, 2:520
- Data, textual, 2:525–530**  
 advantages, 2:526–527  
 analysis, 2:525, 2:527, 2:529–530, 5:1558–1559  
 challenges, 2:526  
 definition, 2:525  
 electronic forms, 2:527–528  
 practical issues, 2:527–529  
 preprocessing, 2:528–529  
 quasi-sentences, 2:529  
 sampling, 2:527
- Data analysis**  
 analysis of variance (ANOVA), 1:62–66  
 of categorical data, 1:197–200  
*See also* Aggregate data analysis; Qualitative comparative analysis; Statistics
- Data analysis, exploratory (EDA), 2:530–537**  
 bag plots, 2:533–535  
 characteristics, 2:530–531  
 five-number summary, 2:531  
 median polish, 2:536  
 outliers, 2:533, 2:534  
 reexpression, 2:536  
 residual plots, 2:533, 2:534  
 robust curves, 2:536  
 scatterplots, 2:532, 2:533  
 smoothers, 2:535–536  
 stem-and-leaf displays, 2:531–532  
 tables, 2:531  
 techniques, 2:531–536
- Data collection, 5:1558**  
*See also* Interviewing; Survey research
- Data visualization, 2:537–545**  
 connection (or distance) tables, 2:538–539  
 functions, 2:539  
 geographic information systems, 2:541–542  
 graph visualization, 2:542–543  
 multidimensional, 2:543, 2:544  
 object-feature tables, 2:537–538  
 objectives, 2:537  
 problems and risks, 2:544  
 statistical graphics and infographics, 2:539–541  
 use in political science, 2:537  
*See also* Graphics, statistical
- Davis, S. Rufus, 3:897  
 Dayan, Daniel, 5:1536  
 De Gaulle, Charles, 1:19–20, 2:493, 4:1038, 4:1231, 6:1793, 8:2652
- Debt**  
 crises, 1:219, 4:1246, 4:1247  
 public, 1:216, 7:2153, 7:2154
- Decentralization, 2:545–548**  
 arguments for, 2:546  
 definition, 2:545  
 effects, 2:547  
 measurement, 2:546–547  
 minority nationalism and, 1:128  
 natural resources management, 5:1667  
 in organizations, 2:434  
 subnational autonomy and, 1:124, 1:125–126, 1:128, 5:1464  
 trends, 2:545–546, 2:547, 7:2247  
*See also* Centralization; Metagovernance; Regionalization
- Decision making approaches**  
 bounded rationality, 7:2212–7  
 cognition and emotional factors, 7:2148–2151  
 consensus, 2:402–404  
 during crises, 2:495  
 in democracies, 2:577–578  
 Foreign Policy Analysis research, 3:922–923, 3:925  
 of groups, 5:1503  
 in international organizations, 4:1253  
 neurological research, 3:923  
 organization theory, 6:1749–1750  
 preference-guided, 6:1864–1865  
 prospect theory, 7:2143–2145  
 scripts, 7:2364–2367  
*See also* Discretion; Game theory; Judicial decision making; Planning; Policy formulation; Policy process, models of
- Declaration of Independence, 8:2395**  
**Declaration of the Rights of Man and Citizen, 2:418, 5:1431, 7:2318, 7:2319**
- Decolonization**  
 of Africa, 2:304, 4:1282, 5:1648  
 of Asia, 5:1648  
 of developing countries, 3:641, 3:643, 3:644, 3:654–655, 3:666  
 movements, 2:304, 7:2087  
 nation building, 5:1647  
 nationalism, 4:1086  
 political integration, 6:1987  
 republic formation, 7:2290  
 self-determination, 8:2396  
 state collapse and, 8:2500  
 state formation and, 8:2510, 8:2511–2512  
*See also* Nation building; Postcolonialism
- Deconcentration, 5:1464**  
**De-democratization, 6:1813–1814**  
**Defense policy. *See* Security and defense policy**  
**Degenerate policy making, 6:1881**
- Delegation, 2:548–551**  
 accountability shifted, 2:550  
 to bureaucracies, 2:548–550, 7:2203  
 causes and effects, 2:548–550  
 credible commitment, 2:487–488  
 definition, 2:548  
 in parliamentary systems, 6:1769  
 principal-agent theory and, 2:549, 7:2203, 7:2302  
 responsiveness and, 7:2302, 7:2307–2308  
 risk and, 7:2323  
 trade policy, 5:1328
- Delegative democracy, 2:565, 2:570, 2:588, 2:590**  
**Deleuze, Gilles, 6:1996–1997, 7:2096, 8:2550, 8:2590**

- Deliberative democracy  
 as alternative to majoritarian democracy, 2:551  
 challenges, 6:1722, 6:1779–1780  
 Chinese perspectives, 3:598, 3:599  
 collaboration, 2:298  
 communitarian view, 2:330  
 consensus decision making, 2:404, 2:592–593  
 discursive institutionalism and, 4:1197–1198, 6:1779–1780  
 Habermas on, 2:500, 2:578, 2:593, 6:1779  
 participation, 6:1779–1780  
 practical implications, 2:578  
 processes, 2:577–578
- Deliberative policy making, 2:551–553**  
 aims, 2:551  
 collaboration, 2:298  
 critiques of, 2:552–553  
 discourse and, 4:1003, 6:1881  
 efficiency, 2:553  
 global, 2:581  
 interests and, 2:553  
 legitimacy, 2:551, 2:552–553  
 techniques, 2:552
- Deliberative polling, 7:2171
- Della Porta, Donatella, 1:78
- Democracy**  
 accountability, 4:1229–1230, 7:2284  
 advantages over autocracy, 3:625–626  
 apathy in, 1:85–86  
 authoritarian features, 3:646  
 breakdowns, 1:158–159, 1:244, 2:493, 3:616  
 bureaucracy in, 1:168  
 censorship in, 1:213–214  
 characteristics, 2:586  
 citizenship, 1:239  
 civic participation, 1:249–250, 3:627–628  
 civil wars, 1:267–268  
 classifications, 2:350  
 comparative politics study of, 2:350–355  
 competitive, 2:350, 6:1956  
 consensus, 2:402, 2:403, 2:555–556, 2:564, 2:587  
 constitutions, 2:353  
 cosmopolitan, 2:580, 2:593, 5:1424, 6:1734–1736, 6:2060  
 credible commitment problems, 2:488  
 criticism of, 2:500, 2:591–594  
 defective, 1:213–214  
 definitions, 2:583, 3:614, 3:818  
 economic development and, 2:352–353, 3:626  
 electoral, 7:2234–2235  
 legitimacy, 2:552–553, 3:617, 5:1397  
 limited, 4:1116  
 local, 6:1787  
 mass, 5:1501–1502  
 meaning shifts, 2:572–574  
 minimal requirements, 4:1114  
 Muslim attitudes, 1:114–115, 1:237, 3:603, 3:626–627, 7:2261  
 natural resources management in, 5:1667  
 neo-corporatism and, 5:1672–1673  
 normative claims, 6:2034–2035  
 oligarchic, 6:1740  
 paradox of, 4:1088  
 performance, 6:1850–1851  
 political class in, 6:1955, 6:1956, 6:1958  
 political cultures, 1:244–245, 6:1969, 8:2558  
 political socialization, 6:2020  
 power in, 7:2107  
 promotion, 5:1422–1423  
 pseudo-, 1:109, 1:112, 1:113, 2:351, 6:2034  
 public opinion and, 7:2167, 7:2169–2170, 7:2172  
 purpose, 2:571  
 quasi, 4:1116  
 radicalism and, 7:2200–2202  
 rationality, 2:577–578  
 religions and, 1:229, 1:230, 7:2261  
 Rousseau on, 2:444, 2:560, 2:573, 5:1439, 7:2332  
 rule of law, 2:566, 2:567, 7:2337, 7:2339–2340, 7:2341, 7:2343–2344  
 secularism in, 1:236  
 sovereign, 6:2053, 6:2061  
 stability, 8:2477  
 supranationalism and, 2:350–351  
 Tocqueville on, 2:313, 2:573, 4:1083, 8:2622–2624  
 tutelary, 1:110  
 in United States, 4:1088  
 war and, 6:2061  
 without law or state, 4:1116  
*See also* Accountability, electoral; Civic culture; Equality, political; Liberal democracy; Majoritarian democracy; Representative democracy; Social democracy
- Democracy, consociational, 2:553–559**  
 causes and determinants, 2:556  
 consensus democracy and, 2:403  
 consequences, 2:556–557  
 criticism of, 2:557–558, 6:1861  
 definition, 2:553–554  
 disappearance, 6:1862  
 distinction from centrifugal democracy, 2:587–588  
 distinction from consensus democracy, 2:555–556  
 examples, 2:553–555, 6:1976–1977  
 majoritarian democracy and, 2:554  
 majorities in, 2:587  
 operational criteria, 2:554  
 parties, 2:555, 6:1861  
 pillarization, 6:1860–1863  
 stability, 2:588
- Democracy, direct, 2:559–565**  
 in ancient Greece, 2:559, 2:572, 2:583, 2:584  
 Chinese perspective, 3:595–596, 3:597–598  
 citizens, 2:584  
 citizens' initiatives, 2:560, 2:561, 2:562, 2:563, 2:564, 2:584  
 consequences, 2:564  
 contrast to representative democracy, 2:560, 2:562–563  
 decision making, 2:583–584  
 definition, 2:559  
 forms, 2:559, 2:560–561

- future of, 2:584–585, 7:2284–2285  
 history, 2:559–560, 2:583–584  
 issues, 2:562–564  
 local level, 2:584, 5:1466  
 national level, 2:561–562  
 paths to, 2:562  
 policy impacts, 2:564  
 regional level, 2:562  
 regulation, 2:561  
 supporters, 8:2442  
 theories, 2:560  
*See also Referenda*
- Democracy, quality, 2:565–571**  
 auditing, 2:565  
 characteristics, 2:566  
 consolidation, 3:615  
 corruption control, 6:1972–1973  
 dimensions, 2:566–568, 7:2343  
 interest groups and, 4:1228–1230  
 meanings, 2:566  
 measurement, 2:565, 2:574–575, 3:620–621, 7:2235, 7:2343  
 participation, 2:567–568, 6:1785–1786  
 political culture and, 6:1972–1973  
 political equality, 3:818–823, 4:1183–1184  
 political performance, 6:1850–1851  
 referenda, 7:2229  
 rule of law and, 2:566, 2:567, 7:2343–2344  
 scholarship on, 2:565, 6:1850  
 subversion, 2:568–571
- Democracy, theories of, 2:571–582**  
 ancient, 2:571–573  
 economic, 6:1983–1984, 6:2055, 6:2059  
 empirical, 2:574–575, 2:583, 2:586  
 feminist, 2:576–577  
 formal, 6:2053, 6:2055  
 future of, 2:579–582  
 global, 2:579–581  
 modern, 2:572–574  
 normative, 2:576–579, 2:583–586  
 positive, 2:575–576  
 postdemocracy, 2:581–582  
 purposes, 2:571  
 rationalization, 2:579  
 research, 2:578–579  
*See also Economic theories of politics*
- Democracy, types of, 2:582–594**  
 classifications, 2:586–591, 3:614–616  
 critical approaches, 2:591–594  
 empirical models, 2:583, 2:586  
 normative models, 2:583–586  
*See also Democracy, consociational; Democracy, direct; Liberal democracy; Majoritarian democracy; Parliamentary systems; Representative democracy*
- Democracy: Chinese perspectives, 3:595–601**  
 academic work, 3:597–599  
 autonomous democracy, 3:597  
 consultative democracy, 3:598  
 debates, 3:599–601  
 deliberative democracy, 3:598, 3:599  
 direct democracy, 3:595–596, 3:597–598  
 grassroots level, 3:597  
 inner-party democracy, 3:598–599  
 official view, 3:595–597  
 socialist democracy, 3:595–598, 3:600
- Democracy: Middle East perspectives, 3:601–607**  
 absence of, 3:601–602  
 Islamist competitors, 3:604–606, 3:943  
 obstacles, 3:602–603, 5:1423  
 prospects for, 3:626–627, 3:942–943  
 recent trends, 3:603–604, 3:606
- Democracy: Russian perspectives, 3:607–614**  
 authority versus people, 3:608–610  
 autocracy and, 3:607–608, 3:610  
 contemporary, 3:613  
 future of, 3:613–614  
 historical development, 3:607–611  
 peasant communities, 3:607  
*perestroika*, 3:611, 3:612–613, 8:2460  
 popular sovereignty, 3:610–611  
 soviets, 3:611–612
- Democratic consolidation, 3:614–620**  
 anchors, 3:617–618  
 challenges, 3:627  
 criticism of concept, 3:616  
 definition, 3:614  
 dominant parties, 6:1742–1743  
 elections, 3:722–724, 8:2663  
 empirical indications, 3:616–617  
 external actors and, 3:619  
 institutionalization, 6:2034  
 international organizations and, 4:1257  
 legitimacy, 3:617  
 meanings, 3:615, 3:619  
 measures, 7:2237  
 mechanisms, 3:617–618  
 missions, 3:615  
 normative, 3:617  
 social movements and, 8:2438–2439  
 success factors, 2:351–352, 3:615–616, 3:618–619, 3:625  
*See also Democratization; Transitions*
- Democratic deficit**  
 in consociational democracies, 2:557  
 in European Union, 1:85, 2:579–580, 3:845, 4:978, 5:1424  
 in global governance, 2:580–581, 4:1014–1015
- Democratic leadership, 5:1410–1411**
- Democratic Party (U.S.), 6:1807**
- Democratic peace, 3:620–622**  
 alliances, 5:1435, 5:1436  
 criticism of concept, 3:620, 3:622  
 definition, 3:620  
 domestic politics and, 3:621, 5:1435  
 empirical support, 6:2059  
 exceptions, 3:620, 3:622  
 foreign policy influenced by, 3:622  
 impact of democracy, 3:620–621, 3:626, 3:711–712, 5:1435, 6:1839, 7:2390

- irredentism and, 5:1347–1348
- supporters, 4:1130, 4:1285, 4:1291, 5:1435, 6:1759
- theoretical basis, 3:621–622, 5:1435–1436
- Democratic socialism. *See* Social democracy
- Democratic transitions. *See* Transitions
- Democratization, 3:622–628**
  - agency factors, 3:623–624
  - clientelism, 1:285
  - cooperation, 2:447–448
  - deep, 3:623, 3:624–625, 3:627–628
  - definition, 3:622–623
  - in developing countries, 2:363, 3:655
  - economic factors, 3:624–625, 6:2025
  - economic liberalization and, 5:1440–1441
  - empirical research, 8:2661–2662
  - evolutionary forces, 3:625–626, 6:2034
  - external threats and, 3:625
  - failures, 8:2500
  - in former dictatorships, 3:658–659
  - future of, 3:626–627
  - of global governance, 2:579–581
  - globalization and, 4:978
  - international organizations and, 4:1257
  - liberal party roles, 5:1428
  - by military regimes, 5:1576
  - modernization theory of, 2:575, 3:625, 3:645
  - monarchs and, 5:1616–1617
  - nation building, 5:1647
  - obstacles, 3:602–603, 3:625
  - party roles, 2:353–354
  - party system development, 6:1828
  - political culture and, 6:1976
  - political sociology, 6:2034, 6:2037
  - in post–Cold War period, 2:351
  - of postcommunist regimes, 7:2092
  - power relations, 8:2662
  - preconditions, 3:602, 8:2662
  - rule of law, 7:2337
  - social movements and, 8:2438–2439
  - spread to new regions, 3:626–627, 5:1441
  - theories, 3:602
  - trade liberalization and, 8:2638
  - waves, 5:1441, 6:1771–1772, 6:2034
  - See also* Democratic consolidation; Transitions
- Demographics
  - election research, 3:725
  - of electoral turnout, 3:757, 6:1782
  - of public employees, 7:2285–2288
  - See also* Aging; Migration
- Demonstrations. *See* Participation, contentious
- Deng Xiaoping, 5:1483, 5:1500–1501
- Denmark
  - church–state relationship, 1:235
  - civil service, 6:2068
  - constitution, 1:235
  - militia, 5:1579
  - neo-corporatism, 5:1669, 5:1671
  - parties, 6:1797, 6:1798
  - See also* Scandinavia
- Dependency theory, 3:628–633
  - blocked development, 3:630–631
  - claims, 3:628, 3:642, 3:646, 4:1265–1266, 5:1330, 5:1642, 7:2084
  - debates, 3:630–631
  - decline of, 3:646
  - emergence, 3:628, 3:629–630
  - Marxist roots, 3:645
  - new approaches, 3:632–633
  - traditional rule, 8:2639
  - See also* World systems theory
- Dependent variables, 7:2249, 8:2699
  - See also* Variables
- Depillarization, 6:1862
  - See also* Pillarization
- Depoliticized democracies, 2:588
- Derbyshire, I., 6:2043–2044, 6:2046
- Derbyshire, J. D., 6:2043–2044, 6:2046
- Deregulation, 3:633–636**
  - administrative, 3:633
  - aims, 3:633, 3:635
  - definition, 3:633
  - economic, 3:633
  - empirical research, 3:634–635
  - financial, 5:1489
  - historical perspective, 3:634
  - motives, 7:2257
  - social, 3:633
  - theories, 3:634
  - See also* Regulation
- Derrida, Jacques, 6:1879, 6:1996–1997, 6:2030, 7:2096, 7:2097, 8:2550
- Descartes, René, 6:2056
- Détente, 3:636–639**
  - agreements, 3:637
  - commercial ties, 3:638
  - definition, 3:636
  - domestic politics and, 3:638
  - end of, 3:638
  - in Europe, 3:637
  - realist view, 7:2219
  - strategic studies and, 8:2545
  - summits, 3:637
  - U.S. policies, 2:431, 3:636–638
  - See also* Cold War
- Deterrence
  - credible commitment, 2:486–487
  - nuclear, 2:448, 7:2221, 8:2543, 8:2544
  - realist view, 7:2221
  - See also* Arms races
- Deterritorialization, 8:2590
- Deutsch, Karl W., 5:1646, 6:1960–1961, 6:1976, 6:2059, 8:2711
- Developing world
  - civil services, 3:648
  - concept, 3:639, 3:640–641
  - corruption, 8:2586–2587
  - democratic consolidation, 3:618–619
  - dictatorships, 3:654–655



- diversity, 3:639, 3:641  
 economic growth, 3:629, 3:632  
 economic inequality, 4:977–978, 7:2224  
 environmental security, 3:786  
 ethnic conflicts, 3:830–831  
 IMF lending, 4:1246  
 import substitution industrialization, 7:2147, 8:2637  
 military rule, 3:645, 5:1573–1574, 5:1575, 5:1576, 5:1577  
 neo-patrimonialism, 5:1681  
 new democracies, 2:363, 3:655  
 poverty, 3:640, 4:977–978, 6:1846  
 print media, 5:1544  
 public administration, 3:648–650  
 quality of life indicators, 4:977  
 revolutions, 7:2314–2315, 7:2316  
 social exclusion, 8:2430–2431  
 socialism, 8:2453, 8:2457  
 sweatshops, 5:1643  
 tax policies, 8:2587–2588  
 trade, 3:629, 8:2637  
 wars, 8:2728  
*See also* Dependency theory; Foreign aid and development
- Developing world and international relations, 3:639–644**  
 as actors, 3:640–641  
 alliances, 3:641, 3:643  
 Bandung conference, 3:641  
 decolonization, 3:641, 3:643, 3:644, 3:654–655, 3:666  
 diplomatic services, 3:666–667  
 international law, 4:1241–1242  
 Non-Aligned Movement, 3:641, 3:667  
 North-South cleavage and, 3:639, 3:641  
 powerlessness, 3:640  
 science of international relations, 3:641–642  
 theories, 3:642–644  
 United Nations and, 8:2681–2683
- Development, political, 3:644–648**  
 political economy of, 6:1983–1984  
 political integration and, 6:1987  
 themes, 3:646–647  
*See also* Dependency theory; Modernization theory
- Development, sustainable. *See* Sustainable development
- Development administration, 3:648–650**  
 definition, 3:648  
 demise, 3:650  
 history, 3:648  
 theoretical approaches, 3:648–650
- Development assistance, 3:911  
*See also* Foreign aid and development; Official development assistance
- Developmental state, 4:1265
- Dewey, John, 3:828, 4:1055, 4:1092, 4:1093, 5:1691, 6:1867, 6:1941, 6:1950
- DI. *See* Discursive institutionalism
- Di Palma, Guiseppe, 3:690
- Diamond, Larry, 1:112, 1:113, 2:351, 3:625, 6:1851
- Diasporas, 3:650–653**  
 African, 1:40, 3:651  
 contemporary, 3:652–653  
 definition, 3:650  
 evolution of concept, 3:651  
 examples, 3:651  
 future perspectives, 3:652–653  
 Jewish, 3:651, 5:1364, 8:2766  
 networks, 3:651–652  
 political significance, 3:651–652  
 relations with original location, 3:652–653  
 typologies, 3:651  
*See also* Migration
- Dickinson, G. Lowes, 4:1278
- Dictatorships, 3:653–659**  
 appeasement, 7:2365, 7:2366  
 authoritarian, 3:655, 3:656  
 breakdowns, 1:159–160, 3:655, 3:657–659  
 causes, 3:656–657, 6:2059  
 communist, 3:654, 3:655, 3:656, 3:657  
 conservative, 3:656  
 counterrevolutionary, 3:656  
 current, 3:655, 3:657  
 definition, 3:653  
 establishing, 3:657  
 fascist, 3:654, 3:888, 3:889  
 history, 3:653–655  
 ideological, 3:656  
 legitimacy, 3:657, 5:1421  
 military, 1:160, 3:654, 3:655, 3:656, 5:1421  
 modernizing, 3:656  
 party, 3:655, 5:1573  
 party linkage, 6:1813–1814  
 personalistic, 3:655  
 pragmatic, 3:656  
 repression of enemies, 3:657  
 stability, 8:2477–2478  
 totalitarian, 3:655–656  
 typologies, 3:655–656  
 weaknesses, 3:658  
*See also* Authoritarian regimes; Totalitarian regimes
- Diderot, Denis, 7:2333
- Difference-in-difference research designs, 5:1562
- Dilthey, Wilhelm, 4:1073–1074, 7:2081
- Diminished subtypes, 2:378–379
- Diop, Cheik Anta, 1:40
- Diplomacy, 3:659–669**  
 adaptation and change, 3:668–669  
 ambassadors, 3:663, 3:665, 3:666  
 contemporary trends, 3:667–668  
 critiques of, 3:665  
 definition, 3:659  
 emergence and development, 3:661–666  
 mediation, 5:1545–1548  
 modern, 3:663–665  
 multilateral, 3:664, 3:665–667, 4:1011, 5:1632–1633  
 principles, 3:663  
 processes, 3:659, 3:660, 3:661–662  
 public, 3:667–668, 4:1269  
 realist view, 7:2218–2219  
 recruitment and training, 3:664  
 theoretical approaches, 3:660–661

- in twentieth century, 3:665–667  
*See also* Foreign policy
- Diplomatic history, 3:660, 3:662–667
- Direct democracy. *See* Democracy, direct
- Disarmament, 3:669–672**  
 agreements, 3:670–671  
 definition, 3:669  
 distinction from arms control, 3:670  
 general and complete, 3:670  
 nuclear, 3:670, 8:2544  
 public involvement, 3:671–672  
 unilateral and multilateral, 3:671
- Discipline of political science. *See* Political science
- Discontent. *See* Dissatisfaction, political
- Discourse analysis, 3:672–677**  
 aims, 3:672, 6:1881  
 critical, 3:674–675, 6:1883  
 definition, 3:672  
 foreign policy, 5:1652  
 narratives, 3:676, 3:686  
 in political science, 3:673, 3:675–676, 4:1195, 6:1880  
 power as topic, 6:2030  
 varieties, 3:673–675  
*See also* Discursive institutionalism; Discursive policy analysis
- Discourse theory, 3:674, 4:1072, 4:1136, 6:1884
- Discourses  
 definition, 6:1881  
 meanings, 3:686, 3:687  
 nationalist, 7:2089
- Discrete random variables, 8:2698–2699
- Discretion, 3:677–679**  
 applications, 3:678–679  
 debates on, 3:677–678  
 definition, 3:677  
 judicial, 5:1376, 5:1387  
 justice and, 3:677  
 limiting, 3:677, 3:678, 3:679  
 limits, 5:1381–1382  
 nature of, 3:678  
 politicization and, 6:2064  
 of regulatory agencies, 3:678–679, 5:1413  
 sharing, 3:679  
 of street-level bureaucrats, 1:178, 3:677, 3:678, 3:679, 4:1158, 4:1162  
 zone of, 2:549
- Discriminant analysis/classification. *See* Categorical response data
- Discrimination, 3:680–683**  
 anti-Semitism, 3:889, 3:890, 3:895, 8:2765  
 contingency of, 3:681  
 definitions, 3:680–681  
 in developing countries, 4:1110  
 explanations, 3:682  
 formal charges, 7:2287  
 forms, 3:680  
 institutional, 3:681  
 international convention on, 4:1110, 8:2627  
 migration and, 5:1572  
 against minority groups, 3:680–682, 5:1662, 6:1871–1872  
 multiple, 4:963  
 persistence, 8:2626  
 religious, 5:1572, 5:1630, 8:2625  
 social dominance orientation, 8:2426  
 structural, 3:682  
 types, 3:681–682  
 unequal opportunities, 3:813–814  
*See also* Human rights; Racism; Social exclusion;
- Tolerance**
- Discursive institutionalism (DI), 3:683–686**  
 approaches, 3:683  
 areas of investigation, 3:683–684  
 background abilities, 4:1194  
 definition, 3:683  
 deliberative democracy, 4:1197–1198, 6:1779–1780  
 endogenizing change, 4:1195–1198  
 historical institutionalism and, 3:684–685, 4:1193–1194, 4:1196  
 institutional context, 3:683, 3:684, 4:1188  
 interactive discourse, 4:1195–1196  
 logics of communication, 4:1188, 4:1196  
 methods, 3:685  
 rational choice and, 4:1190–1192, 4:1196–1197  
 sociological institutionalism and, 3:684, 4:1194, 4:1195, 4:1196  
*See also* Discourse analysis; Neo-institutionalism
- Discursive policy analysis, 3:686–688, 6:1880, 6:1881–1884, 6:1898**
- Dissatisfaction, political, 3:688–691**  
 consequences, 3:690  
 definition, 3:688–689  
 under dictatorships, 3:658  
 evolution of concept, 3:689–690  
 measurement, 3:690–691  
 system support model, 3:689
- Distributive justice, 3:810–812, 6:1721–1722, 6:1732
- Distrust. *See* Trust
- Divided government, 2:360, 7:2123, 7:2125, 7:2146
- Division of labor  
 classes, 8:2508  
 Durkheim on, 1:272, 2:460–461, 3:697, 3:930  
 industrialization and, 5:1501  
 international, 3:632  
 social, 1:liv  
 social consequences, 5:1501
- Dobrynin, Anatoly, 3:636, 3:637
- Doelen, Frans van der, 6:1929
- Domain consensus, 2:402, 2:404
- Domestic politics and international relations, 3:691–696**  
 as black box, 3:692  
 constructivism, 3:694–695  
 current trends, 3:691, 3:696  
 definition, 3:691–692  
 history of study of, 3:692–693  
 neoclassical realism, 3:695–696  
 rationalism, 3:693–694
- Domhoff, G. William, 3:766, 3:767, 6:1956, 6:2027, 6:2028

- Dominant authoritarian parties, 6:1742, 6:1743  
 Dominant-party systems. *See* **One-party dominance**  
 Domino theory, 7:2365–2366  
 Doppelt, Jack, 6:2005  
 Dorn, Harold, 1:208  
 Dos Santos, Theotonio, 3:629  
 Douglas, James, 1:119–120  
 Douglas, Mary, 7:2163, 7:2324  
 Downs, Anthony  
   on bureaucracy, 7:2270  
   economic theory of democracy, 6:2055, 6:2057  
   influence, 3:727  
   issue attention cycle, 3:781  
   median voter theorem, 6:1981–1982, 8:2716  
   political competition model, 2:360, 3:710, 3:727, 6:1981–1982  
   rational choice theory, 2:345, 4:1096, 6:2032, 6:2059  
   spatial models, 8:2716  
   voting behavior model, 3:710, 3:874, 6:1722, 6:2032, 8:2475  
 Doyle, Michael, 5:1435, 5:1436, 7:2122  
 Dresher, Melvin, 7:2131  
 Dreyfus Affair, 4:1208, 7:2311  
 Drezner, Daniel, 7:2353  
 Drost, Pieter, 4:967  
 Dryzek, John, 1:49, 6:1880  
 Du Bois, W. E. B., 1:40, 7:2197  
 Dual-power government, 6:2047–2048, 7:2123  
   *See also* **Semipresidentialism**  
 Dummy variables, 5:1527  
 Duncan, Otis Dudley, 8:2526, 8:2537  
 Dunn, John, 6:1726, 6:1732  
 Duration analysis. *See* **Event history analysis**  
**Durkheim, Émile, 3:696–699**  
   on anomia, 1:81–82  
   on attitude formation, 1:97  
   on classes, 1:272  
   on democracy, 3:699  
   on division of labor, 1:272, 2:460–461, 3:697, 3:930  
   functional analysis, 3:929–930  
   on history, 4:1082  
   on institutions, 3:698–699  
   on morality, 3:824  
   on politics, 1:liv, 3:697–698, 3:699  
   on rituals, 7:2326  
   on sanctions, 3:698  
   on social cohesion, 8:2420  
   on social order, 3:696–697  
   on solidarity, 1:liv, 3:697, 5:1320, 6:1986, 8:2421, 8:2465  
   on suicide, 1:54, 1:82  
   works of, 1:81–82, 3:696, 3:698  
 Dutch East India Company, 5:1641–1642  
 Duverger, Maurice  
   on electoral system effects (Duverger's law), 3:710, 6:1983, 6:2042, 8:2712, 8:2713, 8:2715  
   legal constitutionalism, 4:1037  
   on oligarchy, 6:1740  
   on parties, 6:1791, 6:1794, 6:1800, 6:1801, 6:1820–1821  
   on political families, 1:226  
   on semipresidentialism, 3:864, 8:2400–2401  
   on single-party regimes, 1:110  
   on voting behavior, 3:710  
 Dworkin, Ronald, 3:678, 7:2321, 7:2322, 7:2337  
 Dye, T. R., 7:2104–2105  
 East Timor, 5:1662  
 Eastern Europe  
   Christian Democratic parties, 1:227  
   communist parties, 2:312, 2:318, 2:320, 2:325  
   constitutional reforms, 2:353  
   democratic regimes, 1:114  
   democratization, 3:659, 8:2660  
   EU members, 3:843–844, 7:2092, 8:2660  
   liberal parties, 5:1428  
   market economies, 8:2660  
   media, 5:1543  
   multiculturalism, 5:1630  
   national identities, 4:1138, 4:1139, 8:2396  
   nationalism, 5:1662  
   nation-states, 5:1659  
   NATO members, 7:2092  
   Soviet relations with, 2:325, 3:624, 3:637  
   state formation, 8:2510  
   Warsaw Pact, 8:2458  
   *See also* **Communist systems; Postcommunist regimes; and individual countries**  
 Easton, David  
   on attitude consistency, 1:93–94  
   on behavioralism, 1:138, 6:2059  
   interest intermediation model, 6:1873  
   on political science, 4:1094  
   on political support, 8:2563, 8:2564  
   on political systems, 8:2582  
   politics definition, 6:2058  
   on power, 7:2101  
   on regimes, 7:2233  
   on stability, 8:2478  
   system support model, 3:689  
   systems theory, 6:2045, 6:2049, 6:2058  
 Ebenstein, William, 6:2017  
 EBP. *See* **Evidence-based policy**  
 ECJ. *See* **European Court of Justice**  
 Eckstein, Harry, 1:159, 6:1849  
 Ecological fallacy, 5:1563  
 Ecological inference. *See* **Inference, ecological**  
 Ecology. *See* **Environmental issues**  
 Economic development levels  
   of democracies, 2:352–353, 3:626  
   democratic consolidation and, 3:618–619  
   democratization and, 3:624–625, 3:645, 6:2025  
   governance and, 2:352–353  
   industrialization, 3:702  
   information technology contributions, 3:702–703  
   measurement, 3:639  
   political system types, 6:2043–2044  
   regulatory quality and, 3:635  
   resource degradation, 5:1667  
   social capital and, 6:1974–1975

- social trust and, 8:2673  
 violence levels and, 8:2710  
*See also* Developing world; **Foreign aid and development**;  
**Modernization theory**; **Sustainable development**
- Economic grievances, civil wars caused by, 1:265–267
- Economic growth  
 in developing world, 3:629, 3:632  
 environmental policy and, 3:778, 3:781  
 globalization and, 4:977  
 regulation and, 3:635  
 tax policy and, 8:2586–2587  
 trade and, 4:977
- Economic history, 4:1266
- Economic inequality. *See* **Inequality, economic**
- Economic integration, 4:972, 4:973–974, 4:977, 6:1986, 8:2496
- Economic policy, 3:701–706**  
 autarky, 6:1719  
 central planning, 2:311, 2:322–323  
 convergence among states, 4:979–980  
 coordination mechanisms, 3:703–704  
 definition, 3:701  
 information technology revolution, 3:702–703  
 internationalization, 3:701–702, 3:703–704  
 Keynesian, 3:704–705, 6:1887, 7:2133, 8:2453, 8:2455, 8:2658  
 monetarist, 3:705, 8:2659  
 national control, 4:979  
 policy networks, 6:1938  
 of socialist parties, 8:2455–2456  
 state role, 8:2509–2510  
 statism, 8:2514  
 trends, 3:703–706  
 unilateralism, 8:2676  
 Washington Consensus, 2:382, 2:403–404, 3:634, 4:1246, 5:1440, 5:1678  
*See also* Monetary policy; **Neoliberalism**; **Policy**, **employment**; **Policy instruments**; **Tax policy**; **Welfare policies**
- Economic sanctions. *See* **Sanctions**
- Economic statecraft, 3:706–708**  
 definition, 3:706  
 foreign policy goals, 3:706–707  
 forms, 3:706  
 history, 3:706, 3:707  
*See also* **Monetary relations**; **Sanctions**
- Economic theories of politics, 3:708–713**  
 democracy, 6:1983–1984, 6:2055, 6:2059  
 in international relations, 3:711–712  
 public goods provision, 7:2158–2160  
 public office rewards, 7:2163  
 voting behavior, 3:710, 3:727, 8:2475  
*See also* **Game theory**; **Political economy**;  
**Rational choice**
- Economic theory  
 neoclassical, 2:345, 5:1618, 7:2225  
 neoliberal, 3:632–633, 3:634, 5:1676, 5:1678, 8:2659–2660  
*See also* Liberal economic theory
- Economic transformation. *See* **Transformation, economic**
- ECOSOC. *See* United Nations Economic and Social Council
- ECPR. *See* European Consortium for Political Research
- ECSC. *See* European Coal and Steel Community
- EDA. *See* **Data analysis, exploratory**
- Edelman, Murray, 6:1930, 6:1961, 8:2578
- Edgeworth, Francis, 1:134
- Edkins, Jenny, 4:1079
- Education  
 civic, 1:252  
 in civil services, 1:257  
 economic opportunities, 3:829  
 of elites, 3:767–768  
 evaluation research, 3:852  
 government levels involved, 5:1467  
 ideology in, 4:1144  
 Islamic, 5:1432  
 migration and, 3:829  
 political, 6:2020–2021, 6:2058
- Edwards, Allen, 5:1523
- EFA. *See* Exploratory factor analysis
- Effectiveness, bureaucratic, 3:713–716**  
 of career civil services, 1:258  
 definition, 3:713–714  
 innovation, 3:715  
 metrics, 3:715–716  
 varieties, 3:713–715
- Efficacy, political, 3:716–719**  
 civic culture and, 3:718–719  
 definition, 3:716  
 development of concept, 3:716–718  
 importance, 1:59  
 internal and external, 3:717  
 measurement, 3:717–718  
 participation and, 3:718  
 research on, 3:718–719
- Efficient institutions, 1:223–224
- Egalitarianism  
 comparative, 3:815  
 social cohesion and, 8:2422  
 utilitarian, 3:811  
*See also* Distributive justice; **Equality**
- Egypt  
 history, 6:1753  
 Islamist movements, 5:1354–1356  
 Mubarak's downfall, 3:604, 3:657, 3:941, 5:1662  
 Six-Day War, 7:2121, 7:2149  
 Suez Crisis, 5:1620, 8:2652  
*See also* Muslim Brotherhood
- Ehrlich, Carol, 1:77
- Eichengreen, Barry, 1:216, 1:217, 5:1619
- Eisenhower, Dwight D., 2:431, 4:1059, 7:2104
- Ekman, Paul, 6:2006
- Elazar, Daniel, 3:897
- Elder, Charles, 4:1001
- Eldersveld, Sam, 6:1803
- Election by lot, 3:719–722**  
 advantages, 3:720  
 current uses, 3:721

- definition, 3:719
- historical examples, 3:719, 3:720–721
- Election observation, 3:722–725**
  - definition, 3:722
  - functions, 3:722, 3:723
  - historical origins, 3:722–723
  - limitations, 3:724
  - purposes, 3:722
  - reports of violence, 3:746
  - types, 3:723–724
- Election research, 3:725–730**
  - aggregate level, 3:727–728, 3:735–736
  - data sources, 3:729
  - definition, 3:725
  - demographics, 3:725
  - economic voting, 3:727
  - history, 3:725–727
  - issue voting, 3:727, 3:742–743
  - Michigan School, 3:726, 3:740
  - multimotivated voting, 3:728–729
  - in new democracies, 2:354
  - party identification, 3:726–727
  - statistical techniques, 3:725–726
  - surveys, 3:725–726, 3:738, 8:2569, 8:2570, 8:2573
  - turnout, 3:727, 3:759
  - volatility, 3:735–738
- Elections**
  - conflicts over results, 6:1790
  - consequences, 3:729
  - fraud prevention, 3:722, 3:723
  - free and fair, 7:2235
  - prediction and forecasting, 7:2116, 7:2117
  - stakes, 3:758, 3:759
  - See also Referenda*
- Elections, primary, 3:730–735**
  - classifying, 3:730–731
  - consequences, 3:734–735
  - definition, 3:730
  - in Europe, 6:1802
  - expenditures, 6:1804
  - importance, 3:730
  - open, 3:731, 3:750
  - voters, 3:731–732
- Elections, volatility, 3:735–738**
  - bloc and intrabloc, 3:736–737
  - definition, 3:737
  - index of, 3:736, 3:737–738
  - turnout variations, 3:757–759
  - variations, 3:736, 6:1862
- Electoral accountability. *See* Accountability, electoral
- Electoral authoritarianism, 1:108, 1:112–114, 7:2234, 7:2235–2236
- Electoral behavior, 3:738–743**
  - attitudes and, 1:96, 1:97–98, 1:99
  - class differences, 1:84
  - determinants, 5:1503, 6:1980–1981
  - economic influences, 6:1980–1981
  - electoral geography and, 3:747–748
  - experiments, 3:874
  - information of voters, 3:711
  - laboratory experiments, 3:873–874
  - media influences, 5:1538, 7:2167
  - Ostrogorski paradox, 2:575
  - political economy of, 6:1980–1981
  - psychology of, 6:2004–2005
  - psychosociological approach, 3:738, 3:740–741
  - rational choice perspective, 3:727, 3:738, 3:741–743, 3:756–757, 6:2032, 7:2206
  - research on, 3:738, 6:1778–1779, 6:1781–1782, 6:2005, 7:2167–2168
  - social group theory, 3:725–726
  - sociological approach, 3:738–739
  - spatial models, 8:2475–2476
  - See also* Voting
- Electoral campaigns, 3:743–747**
  - accountability, 1:13–14
  - advertising, 6:1805–1806, 6:1964
  - in authoritarian regimes, 1:112–113
  - candidate-centered, 6:1857–1858, 6:1962, 6:1965
  - codes of conduct, 3:744, 3:746
  - corruption, 2:475, 2:478, 6:1804
  - debates, 6:1858
  - definition, 3:743–744
  - effects on voters, 1:99
  - finances, 2:478, 3:745, 3:819, 6:1803, 6:1805–1806
  - geographic concerns, 3:748
  - incumbency advantages, 3:745
  - intimidation and violence, 3:746
  - lengths, 3:744
  - level playing field, 3:744, 3:745
  - manifestos, 3:744–745, 6:1814–1816
  - media role, 3:745–746, 6:1964–1965
  - methods, 3:744
  - nature of, 3:744
  - negative, 6:1967
  - professionalization, 6:1964–1965
  - security measures, 3:746
- Electoral competition, 2:359–361, 2:363
- See also* Competition, political
- Electoral democracy, 3:614, 7:2234–2235
- Electoral geography, 3:747–749**
  - campaigning, 3:748
  - constituencies, 3:751–752
  - district boundaries, 3:747–748, 3:751–752
  - effects on electoral behavior, 3:747–748
  - electoral systems and, 3:748
  - future research, 3:748–749
  - hypothesis, 3:747–749
- Electoral systems, 3:749–756**
  - ballot aggregation rules, 3:752–754, 8:2713
  - ballot types, 3:750–751, 8:2417–2418
  - candidate eligibility, 3:750
  - compulsory voting, 3:759
  - constituencies, 3:751–752
  - effects, 3:749–750, 3:754–756, 6:1983, 8:2417, 8:2712–2718
  - geographic influences and, 3:748
  - majoritarian, 8:2712, 8:2713, 8:2716, 8:2717

- multiple rounds, 3:751  
 for parliaments, 6:1773  
 plurality, 3:710, 3:750, 8:2417, 8:2712, 8:2713  
 political economy of, 6:1983–1984  
 proportional, 6:1983, 6:1984, 8:2417, 8:2712, 8:2713–2714, 8:2716–2717  
 rank order count, 8:2417–2418  
 rules, 3:749  
 simple, 3:754  
 timing, 3:752  
 typologies, 3:749–754, 6:2042
- Electoral turnout, 3:756–759**  
 definition, 3:756  
 demographic factors, 3:757, 6:1782  
 effects of political communication, 3:870  
 European Parliament elections, 3:845  
 field experiments, 3:870  
 individual-level explanations, 3:757  
 motivations, 3:757, 6:1782  
 rational choice explanations, 3:727, 3:756–757, 7:2206  
 referenda, 2:563–564, 7:2229  
 research, 3:727, 3:759  
 stakes of election and, 3:758, 3:759  
 variations, 3:757–759, 6:1782
- Electronic media. *See* **Media, electronic**
- Elgie, Robert, 3:864, 4:1039, 8:2400
- Elias, Norbert, 3:825, 3:826, 4:1218, 7:2073
- Elites, 3:759–764**  
 administrative, 3:768  
 aristocracy, 5:1480, 5:1613, 6:1739, 6:1952, 8:2622  
 in authoritarian regimes, 3:624  
 autonomy, 3:761  
 characteristics, 3:760–761  
 circulation, 3:763, 3:766, 4:1085–1086, 6:2024–2025  
 in communist systems, 2:316–317, 2:322, 3:762, 3:763, 8:2458, 8:2459  
 cultural, 3:759–760  
 cultural hegemony, 3:820, 3:821, 3:822, 7:2074  
 definitions, 3:759, 3:764, 5:1340, 5:1341–1342  
 in democracies, 3:768–769, 6:1870, 6:1956  
 distinction from nonelites, 3:760–761  
 education, 3:767  
 gender, 3:760–761  
 historical sociology approach, 4:1085–1086  
 irredentism, 5:1347  
 Marxist view, 6:2027  
 masses and, 3:768, 5:1501  
 party, 3:733–734, 6:1804, 6:1818–1819  
 pluralism and, 3:766–767, 3:768, 6:2025  
 political, 3:759, 3:760, 3:764–765, 5:1540, 6:1953–1954, 6:1956  
 political involvement, 5:1503  
 power, 6:2028, 7:2100, 7:2103–2105  
 scholarship on, 3:760, 3:764, 3:765–767, 3:769  
 sizes, 3:759  
 socialization and, 3:767  
 spatial models of voting, 8:2476  
 state formation roles, 5:1654  
 structures and values, 3:761–763  
 transformation, 3:763  
*See also* **Classes, social; Democracy, consociational; Interviews, elite; Oligarchy; Political class; Social stratification**
- Elitism, 3:764–770**  
 definition, 3:764–765  
 in democracies, 3:768–769  
 democratic, 2:592  
 theories, 3:765–767
- Elliott, William Yandell, 4:1092
- Elshtain, Jean, 3:909
- Elster, Jon, 2:413, 4:1176, 5:1560, 6:1992, 6:2032, 7:2091
- Embedded systems, 3:755
- Emergency management. *See* **Crisis management**
- Emerging markets, 5:1620, 5:1622  
*See also* **Developing world**
- Emirbayer, Mustafa, 5:1691
- Emotional intelligence, 6:2005–2007
- Emotions, in decision making, 7:2148–2151
- Empires, 3:770–773**  
 administration, 4:1155  
 contemporary, 3:771–772, 4:1156  
 definition, 3:770  
 end of, 7:2290, 8:2508  
 evolution, 3:771–772, 4:1154–1157  
 international relations and, 3:772  
 language policies, 7:2070–2071  
 nature of, 3:770–771  
 relations among, 4:969  
 sovereignty, 8:2470  
 wars, 6:1759  
 world, 8:2758–2759  
*See also* **Colonialism; Hegemony; Imperialism**
- Empirical research  
 misspecification problems, 5:1581–1585  
 model specification, 5:1595–1602  
 theory and, 5:1557, 6:2053–2055  
 value, 3:793–794  
*See also* **Hypothesis testing; Methodology; Research designs**
- Employment, public. *See* **Public employment**
- Employment policies. *See* **Policy, employment**
- Empowerment, 3:773–776**  
 of citizens, 3:774, 3:775  
 of clients of government services, 1:179–180  
 definition, 3:773  
 media role, 5:1540  
 in organizations, 3:773  
 people empowerment framework, 4:1102–1103  
 in public sector, 3:774–775  
 targets, 3:773, 3:774–775  
 of women, 3:904  
*See also* **Power**
- EMU. *See* **European Monetary Union**
- Endogeneity  
 causality and, 5:1565–1566  
 of change, 4:1187–1199  
 classical, 5:1600  
 definition, 5:1600

- Engagement, political, 6:1780, 6:1784  
*See also* Civic engagement
- Engels, Friedrich  
*Communist Manifesto*, 2:310, 2:314–315, 5:1493–1494, 5:1497–1498, 8:2451, 8:2657, 8:2687  
 Marx and, 5:1493, 5:1494, 5:1495  
 nationalist movements supported, 5:1660  
 political system typology, 6:2041–2042  
 socialism, 8:2450, 8:2451–2452
- England. *See* United Kingdom
- English school in international relations  
 anarchical society, 1:1vi, 4:1318  
 criticism of, 4:1319  
 establishment, 4:1301  
 influence, 4:1318–1319  
 pluralists, 4:1291  
 power, 1:152, 1:153  
 principles, 4:1291  
 scholars included, 4:1315  
 solidarists, 4:1291  
 traditions, 4:1317–1319  
*See also* International society
- Enlightenment  
 international relations thinking, 4:1276  
 political philosophy, 6:1991, 6:1997  
 racism and, 7:2197  
 republics, 7:2290  
 Rousseau and, 7:2334  
 rule of law, 7:2336  
 socialism and, 8:2448–2449
- Enloe, Cynthia, 3:909, 4:1293
- Environmental issues**, 3:776–779  
 debates, 3:776–778, 3:781  
 definition, 3:776  
 history, 3:776, 3:782–783  
 internationalization, 3:777  
 interventions, 3:776  
 ozone depletion, 3:777  
 public interest, 2:330, 3:776, 3:781  
 sustainable development, 3:780–781, 8:2574–2576  
*See also* Climate change; Natural resources
- Environmental justice, 6:1733
- Environmental movements, 3:776, 3:781, 4:1052, 8:2438  
*See also* Green parties; Social movements
- Environmental policy**, 3:779–782  
 agriculture and, 6:1847–1848  
 challenges, 3:780–781  
 characteristics, 3:780–781  
 cooperation, 2:448  
 deliberative policy making, 2:551  
 drivers, 3:781  
 economic growth and, 3:778, 3:781  
 European, 3:777, 3:778  
 evolution, 2:330, 3:776–777, 3:779–780, 3:781  
 fragmentation, 3:777  
 international regimes, 2:369, 2:448, 3:777, 3:790, 4:1238, 4:1241, 5:1667–1668, 8:2651  
 natural resources management, 5:1665–1668  
 precautionary principle, 3:777–778, 7:2324, 8:2576  
 regulation, 3:780, 3:790, 8:2398  
 responsibility principle, 6:1733  
 risk analysis, 7:2322–2323  
*See also* Sustainable development
- Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), 7:2129
- Environmental security  
 debates, 8:2548  
 definition, 3:782  
 evolution of concept, 3:782–783  
 foreign policy and, 3:783–785  
 security cooperation and, 3:785–787
- Environmental security studies**, 3:782–787
- EPA. *See* Environmental Protection Agency
- Epistemic communities**, 3:787–791  
 characteristics, 3:788  
 criticism of concept, 3:789  
 definition, 3:787–788  
 identifying members, 3:789  
 influence, 3:790  
 international, 4:1013, 4:1273  
 research on, 3:788, 3:789–791  
 roles, 3:788–789, 3:790
- Epistemological and methodological foundations**, 3:791–802  
 bias issues, 3:798–801  
 controversies, 7:2083–2084  
 empiricism, 3:793–794  
 international relations, 4:1295–1296  
 multi-dimensionality, 1:lv–lvii  
 multilevel analysis, 1:lx–lxi  
 ontology and, 3:792–798  
 philosophical underpinnings, 3:792, 6:2056  
 plastic matter, 1:lvii–lviii  
 positivism, 6:2056, 7:2083–2084  
 rationalism, 3:793, 3:794  
 reflective pluralism, 1:lx  
 relativism, 8:2605–2606  
 self-referential aspects, 1:lviii–lix  
 systems perspective, 1:lix–lx  
 universalism, 8:2604–2605  
 views of political world, 3:792–798  
*See also* Methodology; Political philosophy
- EPP. *See* European People's Party (EPP)
- Epp, Charles, 5:1367
- Eppler, Martin, 2:539
- Equality**, 3:802–818  
 in communism, 8:2450  
 comparative, 3:805  
 democratic quality, 2:568  
 gender, 3:902, 3:903, 4:963, 8:2641–2642  
 in “good” democracies, 2:566  
 ideal of, 3:802, 3:803, 3:818  
 impartiality and, 3:816–817  
 income, 3:803, 3:805–806, 3:811–812, 8:2478  
 justice and, 3:803, 3:810–812  
 legal, 7:2297  
 liberty and, 3:803, 3:806, 3:812–815  
 from logic, 3:805, 3:806–810  
 modernity and, 3:804

- ontological, 3:803–804
- of opportunity, 3:813–814
- rationality, 3:807–808
- reasons for, 3:804–806, 3:809–810
- responsibility and, 3:814
- in rights, 3:803, 3:812–813
- rule-, 3:804, 3:807
- social, 3:817
- social democratic policies, 8:2424
- subversion, 2:570
- Tocqueville on, 8:2621–2622, 8:2623
- types, 3:803
- universal, 3:805
- See also* Inequality
- Equality, political, 3:818–823**
  - competing concerns, 3:819–821
  - cultural hegemony and, 3:820, 3:821, 3:822
  - definition, 3:818
  - in democracies, 3:815–816, 3:818, 3:823, 4:1182
  - formal, 4:1183
  - gap between ideal and reality, 3:818–819, 6:1722
  - ideal of, 3:818
  - increasing, 4:1182, 4:1184
  - normative political theory, 6:1715–1716, 6:1718–1719
  - opposition to increasing, 3:819
  - power resources and, 3:821–823
  - See also* Inequality, political
- Equilibria**
  - Nash, 1:91, 4:949–951, 4:954
  - subgame-perfect, 4:954–955
  - See also* Game theory
- Equivalence functionalism, 3:932
- Erikson, Erik, 4:1133
- ESF. *See* European Science Foundation
- Esman, Milton, 3:649–650
- Esping-Andersen, Gøsta, 1:273, 2:335, 4:1003, 7:2225, 8:2743, 8:2748
- ESS. *See* European Social Survey
- Essentialism, 2:421
- Esser, Hartmut, 1:lx
- Ethics, 3:824–828**
  - Aristotelian, 3:824, 6:2062
  - consequentialism, 3:824
  - constructivist view, 3:826–827
  - definition, 3:824
  - foreign policy issues, 3:926
  - Kantian, 3:824, 3:825
  - perfectionist, 4:1126
  - in political science, 3:824
  - in politics, 6:2062
  - pragmatist views, 3:828
  - regime types, 6:2062
  - relativism, 3:827, 3:828
  - rule of law and, 7:2340–2341
  - social history, 3:824–826
  - tension with politics, 3:826
  - universalism, 3:824, 3:827
  - utilitarianism, 3:824, 3:825
  - See also* Normative political theory
- Ethnic cleansing, 4:968, 4:1110
- Ethnic conflicts**
  - causes, 8:2725
  - civil wars, 1:264, 1:267
  - cross-border, 1:268
  - in developing countries, 3:830–831
  - factors in, 3:831
  - mobilization, 5:1594
  - number of, 8:2724–2725
  - potential for, 8:2711, 8:2724
  - security dilemma, 7:2391
  - state collapse and, 8:2500
  - violent, 2:395, 8:2711
- Ethnic groups**
  - discrimination against, 6:1871–1872
  - exploiting divisions, 3:625
  - irredentism, 5:1347
  - migrants, 4:1148, 5:1572
  - mobilization, 5:1593–1594
  - as nations, 4:970, 5:1653, 5:1655, 5:1656, 8:2394
  - parties associated with, 6:1798
  - profiling, 3:681
  - rights, 5:1631
  - self-determination, 8:2394
  - in weak states, 8:2500
  - See also* Minorities; Multiculturalism; Pluralism
- Ethnic homogeneity, democratic consolidation and, 3:618, 3:625
- Ethnic nationalism, 5:1656, 5:1657, 5:1661
- Ethnic nations, 4:970, 5:1653, 5:1655, 5:1656, 8:2394
- Ethnicity, 3:828–832**
  - constructivist view, 2:421
  - economic prosperity and, 3:828–829
  - investments in education, 3:829
  - multiethnic societies, 4:1139, 4:1150, 5:1647, 5:1649
  - national identities, 4:1142
  - public goods provision and, 3:829–830
  - See also* Racism
- Ethno-cultural pluralism, 6:1871–1872
- Ethnographic methods, 3:832–837**
  - added value, 3:834–835
  - cases, 3:836
  - criticism of, 3:835–836
  - definition, 3:832–833
  - future of, 3:836–837
  - history, 3:833
  - interviewing, 5:1338
  - nonparticipant observation, 3:832–833
  - in political science, 3:833–834, 5:1338
  - thick description, 7:2193–2194, 8:2602–2607
  - See also* Case studies; Participant observation
- Ethnorealism, 3:643
- Ethnosymbolism, 5:1655
- Etzioni, Amitai, 2:327, 6:1920
- Euro (currency), 3:844, 3:846, 5:1620
- Eurobarometer, 2:504–505, 6:1778, 6:1971, 7:2094
- Eurocommunism, 2:312, 2:318
- Europe
  - balance of power, 1:130–131



- church–state relationships, 1:235–236  
collective diplomacy, 4:1011, 5:1632  
communist parties, 2:312, 2:313, 2:317, 2:318, 6:1796–1797  
debt crises, 4:1247  
dictatorships, 3:654, 3:658  
human rights organizations, 8:2461  
immigration policies, 5:1571–1572  
imperialism, 2:302, 2:303–304, 3:771, 4:1154–1156  
international law and, 4:1242–1243  
multiculturalism, 5:1630–1631  
nationalism, 5:1654–1655, 5:1656, 5:1661–1662  
nation-states, 3:843, 5:1647–1648, 5:1654–1655  
populist movements, 7:2076–2077  
public administration tradition, 1:25  
regionalization, 1:125  
state formation, 8:2508–2510  
*See also* Eastern Europe; Transatlantic relations; and individual countries
- Europe as an international actor, 3:837–842**  
advantages, 3:839  
common values and interests, 3:837–839, 3:846–847  
crisis management, 3:840–841  
influence, 3:845–846  
meaning of phrase, 3:837  
military actions, 3:840, 3:846  
multilateralism, 3:840–841, 3:846  
in practice, 3:839–842, 3:846–847  
security policy, 3:838, 3:839, 3:840  
strategies, 3:839–840  
supporters, 3:837  
United Nations and, 3:840–841
- European Central Bank, 1:218, 1:219  
European Citizens' Initiative, Lisbon Treaty, 2:562  
European Coal and Steel Community (ECSC), 3:842  
European Commission, 1:21, 1:50, 2:504–505, 3:843, 3:844–845, 8:2430  
European Confederation of Political Science Associations,, 6:2018  
European Consortium for Political Research (ECPR), 4:1105, 6:2018  
European Court of Human Rights, 4:1109, 5:1374, 7:2342  
European Court of Justice (ECJ), 5:1368, 5:1374, 7:2107–2108, 7:2241, 7:2342
- European integration, 3:842–848**  
challenges, 3:844–845  
deepening and widening, 3:843–844, 8:2660  
definition, 3:842  
domestic adaptations, 3:848–850, 8:2749–2750  
economic, 3:841, 8:2749  
future of, 3:847, 7:2243  
goals, 3:843  
history, 3:842, 3:843, 7:2241, 7:2245  
intergovernmentalism, 4:1230–1231, 4:1232, 7:2242  
judicial institutions, 5:1368, 5:1374, 7:2107–2108, 7:2241, 7:2342  
legal norms, 7:2342  
monetary, 1:218, 3:844, 3:846, 5:1620, 8:2749  
neutral states and, 5:1697  
political integration, 6:1987  
public opinion, 2:505  
soft law, 8:2463  
sovereignty issues, 2:356–357  
study of, 2:350–351, 4:1021–1022, 7:2245  
subsidiarity principle, 7:2107–2108  
tax policies, 8:2586  
theories, 7:2240–2241  
transatlantic relations and, 8:2652  
welfare states and, 8:2749–2750  
*See also* Regional integration
- European Monetary System, 1:218, 3:702  
European Monetary Union (EMU), 1:218, 4:1019, 5:1620, 8:2749  
European Parliament, 1:21, 1:30, 1:50, 3:845  
European People's Party (EPP), 1:230, 2:413  
European Police Office (EUROPOL), 7:2382–2383  
European Policy Centre, 8:2609  
European Science Foundation (ESF), 2:504, 2:506  
European Social Survey (ESS), 2:504, 2:506, 6:1778, 6:1780  
European Union (EU)  
blame shifting, 2:569–570  
common foreign and security policy, 3:838, 3:839, 3:846, 3:847, 7:2376  
common security and defense policy, 3:838, 3:839, 3:840–841, 7:2376  
conditionality in foreign aid, 2:383–384  
cross-national surveys, 2:504–505  
decision making processes, 2:404, 3:844–845, 4:1022, 4:1253, 5:1362, 5:1424  
democratic deficit, 1:85, 2:579–580, 3:845, 4:978, 5:1424  
development assistance, 3:912  
economic policies, 3:701, 3:704, 3:841  
employment policy, 8:2430  
enlargement, 2:353, 2:383, 3:843–844, 4:1025, 5:1697, 7:2092, 8:2660  
environmental policies, 3:777, 3:778  
federalism, 3:899  
foreign policy, 5:1635, 5:1636  
Human Rights Commission, 4:1111  
informal governance, 4:1019, 4:1020  
interest groups, 1:28, 1:29, 1:30, 4:1228  
interinstitutional accountability, 1:20–21  
as international actor, 3:837–842, 3:846–847  
Lisbon Treaty, 2:562, 3:838, 3:841, 3:842, 3:847  
lobbying, 4:1226  
Maastricht Treaty, 1:125, 1:218, 2:350, 2:383, 4:1231, 5:1329, 7:2238, 8:2749  
member states, 3:843  
multilevel governance, 1:126, 4:1021, 4:1022, 4:1023  
national identities, 4:1141, 4:1142  
Neighborhood Policy, 2:383  
Nice treaty, 3:838  
ombudsperson, 1:20–21  
peacekeeping missions, 8:2729  
as political system, 2:350–351  
presidency, 3:841  
research funding, 1:lxv  
Schengen area, 4:1146, 4:1150

- Single European Act, 5:1329, 8:2749  
 social cohesion policies, 8:2421  
 social exclusion discourse, 8:2429–2430, 8:2746  
 soft law, 8:2463  
 trade agreements, 3:841, 5:1330  
 trade policies, 3:841–842, 3:846  
*See also* **European integration**
- European Values Studies (EVS), 2:505–506, 6:1778, 6:1971
- Europeanization of policy**, 3:848–850  
 horizontal and vertical mechanisms, 3:848–849  
 meanings, 2:356–357, 3:848  
 as outcome, 3:848–849  
 as process, 3:849–850  
 study of, 7:2242–2243
- EUROPOL. *See* European Police Office
- Evaluation**  
 monitoring and, 5:1624  
 of public budgeting, 7:2154  
*See also* **Normative political theory**; **Performance management**
- Evaluation research**, 3:850–853  
 approaches, 3:850–852  
 definition, 3:850  
 on social programs, 4:1157–1158  
 use of results, 3:852  
*See also* **Policy evaluation**
- Event counts**, 3:853–855  
 definition, 3:853  
 models, 3:853–855
- Event history analysis**, 3:855–860  
 advantages, 3:856–857  
 concepts, 3:857  
 data, 3:853, 3:856–857, 3:858  
 definition, 3:855  
 diagnostics, 3:859  
 discrete and continuous time approaches, 3:858  
 extensions, 3:859–860  
 nonparametric models, 3:858  
 parametric models, 3:857–858  
 repeated events, 3:859  
 spatial dependence, 3:860  
 unobserved heterogeneity, 3:859–860  
 use in political science, 3:856
- Evidence-based policy (EBP)**, 3:860–863  
 challenges, 3:861–862  
 definition, 3:860  
 development of concept, 3:860, 3:861
- Evolutionary theory, 1:149, 1:150, 1:151, 7:2197
- EVS. *See* European Values Studies
- Exchange rates, 3:701, 4:973, 5:1619, 5:1621, 5:1622  
*See also* **Currencies**; **Monetary relations**
- Executive**, 3:863–868  
 in consociational democracies, 2:555  
 coordination, 2:449–457, 3:866, 4:1161, 7:2215  
 definition, 3:863  
 dual-power government, 6:2047–2048, 7:2123  
 evolution, 3:863–864  
 functions, 3:866  
 legislative process and, 6:1772  
 legislative scrutiny, 1:6, 6:1772, 6:1773  
 national, 3:863–867  
 in parliamentary systems, 3:865, 3:867, 6:1766, 6:1767, 6:1772–1773  
 political appointees, 6:2064, 6:2065, 6:2066–2067  
 powers, 3:865–868, 6:1858  
 in presidential systems, 1:18–19, 3:864–865, 3:866–867, 6:2046–2047  
 in semipresidential systems, 3:864, 3:865  
 structure and composition, 3:864–865  
*See also* **Agencies**; **Bureaucracy**; **Cabinets**; **Civil services**; **Presidents**; **Prime ministers**; **Separation of powers**
- Expatriate communities, 3:651, 3:652–653
- Experimental psychology, 5:1534–1535
- Experiments**  
 average treatment effect, 1:207  
 causation, 1:207  
 designs, 8:2527  
 instrumental-variables analysis, 8:2701–2703  
 methodologies, 3:794  
 in political science, 2:342, 5:1560–1562, 8:2527–2528  
 program evaluations, 6:1914–1915  
 quasi-, 5:1561–1562, 6:1915  
 random assignment, 8:2698, 8:2701  
 in social sciences, 3:868, 5:1601–1602
- Experiments, field**, 3:868–872  
 compared to lab experiments, 3:868–869, 3:871  
 definition, 3:868–869  
 in political science, 3:869–871, 5:1561  
 program evaluations, 6:1915  
 realism, 3:869  
 survey research, 5:1559  
 types, 3:869  
 validity, 5:1561  
 weaknesses, 3:871–872
- Experiments, laboratory**, 3:872–875  
 advantages, 3:872–873, 3:874–875  
 compared to field experiments, 3:868–869, 3:871  
 definition, 3:872  
 designs, 3:873  
 monetary incentives, 3:873  
 in political science, 3:872–874, 5:1561  
 validity, 1:150, 3:874, 5:1561
- Experiments, natural**, 3:875–879  
 advantages, 8:2540  
 compared to other methods, 3:875, 3:876  
 data analysis, 3:877–878  
 definition, 3:875  
 on electoral rules, 3:755  
 evaluating, 3:877–878  
 random assignment, 3:875, 3:876, 3:877, 3:878, 5:1562  
 statistical analysis, 8:2527–2528  
 uses, 3:875–877, 5:1561–1562, 8:2529, 8:2538
- Experts**  
 definition, 5:1343  
 policy making roles, 6:1881  
 professionals, 8:2397–2398  
*See also* **Interviews, expert**

- Exploratory data analysis (EDA). *See* **Data analysis, exploratory**
- Exploratory factor analysis (EFA), 3:881–882, 3:884, 5:1524
- Exports. *See* **International trade**
- Externalities, 2:483, 5:1487, 5:1489–1491, 5:1492, 7:2159, 7:2160
- Extreme center, 6:1794–1795, 6:1797, 6:1799, 7:2200
- Extremists, 6:1744, 7:2200–2201  
*See also* **Radical attitudes**
- Eysenck, Hans Jürgen, 7:2201
- FA. *See* **Factor analysis**
- Fabbri, Sergio, 2:350, 2:351
- Fabian Society, 6:1868–1869, 8:2607
- Factor analysis (FA)**, 3:881–885  
confirmatory, 3:881, 3:882–884, 5:1524, 8:2554  
definition, 3:881  
exploratory, 3:881–882, 3:884, 5:1524  
goals, 5:1524  
scaling methods, 7:2357, 7:2358  
*See also* **Structural equation modeling**
- Failed states. *See* **State collapse; State failure**
- Failing states, 8:2503–2504
- Fair division**, 3:885–887  
applications, 3:887  
criteria, 3:885–886  
definition, 3:885  
procedures, 3:885, 3:886–887
- Fairclough, Norman, 3:674, 3:676, 3:687, 6:1883
- Fairness, 3:827, 6:1724, 7:2223, 7:2224, 7:2322
- Faletto, Enzo, 3:630
- Falkland Islands, 3:622, 5:1346–1347, 7:2301
- Families  
trust in, 8:2414  
welfare policies, 8:2744
- Family resemblances, 2:377–378
- Fanon, Frantz, 1:40, 1:41
- Farmers, 6:1848  
*See also* **Agriculture; Peasants**
- Fascism**, 3:887–890  
Catholic Church and, 1:228, 3:893, 3:894  
corporativism and, 2:462  
definition, 3:887  
dictatorships, 3:654, 3:888, 3:889  
factors in rise, 3:888, 3:891–892  
ideology, 3:888–889, 7:2200  
influence on political scientists, 1:137  
legacy, 3:891  
legitimacy of regimes, 5:1421, 5:1422  
mass mobilization, 3:889–890  
militias, 3:888, 8:2628  
nature of, 3:890  
statism, 8:2514  
totalitarianism, 3:890, 8:2628, 8:2631  
World War I and, 3:888, 3:891  
*See also* **Italian fascism**
- Fascist movements**, 3:890–895  
changes, 3:893  
differences among, 3:888  
European, 3:887–888, 3:890–895, 6:1797–1798  
evolution, 3:893  
examples, 3:887–888  
leaders, 3:889, 3:890, 3:893  
marginal, 3:893–894  
membership, 3:889, 3:892–893, 3:894–895  
paths to power, 3:889  
Post-World War II, 3:892, 6:1797–1798
- Fauconnet, Paul, 3:824
- Fayol, Henri, 1:26, 6:1747
- FCC. *See* **Federal Communications Commission**
- Fearon, James D., 3:711
- Feasible generalized least squares (FGLS), 5:1584–1585
- Feasible weighted least squares (FWLS), 8:2740
- Federal Communications Commission (FCC), 2:549
- Federal Reserve, U.S., 1:20, 1:218–219, 6:1934
- Federalism**, 3:895–900  
accountability and, 1:2, 1:4, 1:20  
contemporary applications, 3:895, 3:900  
decentralization, 2:546–547  
defining principles and characteristics, 3:896  
definition, 3:895  
in Europe, 3:897–899  
evolution of concept, 3:895–896, 3:900  
German, 1:20, 5:1361  
integral, 3:899–900  
international relations, 1:127  
joint-decision trap, 5:1361–1363  
legislatures, 8:2720  
minority nationalism and, 1:128  
peace preserved, 6:1759  
public employment and, 7:2156  
quasi-, 5:1464  
subnational autonomy and, 1:124, 1:127  
theories, 3:896–898, 3:900  
in U.S. Constitution, 3:896
- Federalist Papers*, 3:711, 3:896, 4:1088, 5:1430, 6:2052–2053, 7:2123, 7:2278, 7:2289, 7:2336–2337, 8:2404, 8:2405, 8:2406
- Femia, Joseph, 5:1501
- Feminism**, 3:900–906  
anarchism and, 1:74, 1:77  
citizenship, 1:241  
critique of liberalism, 1:241, 8:2626  
critique of science, 4:962  
democracy theories, 2:576–577  
liberal, 3:903  
in political science, 3:903–905, 4:964  
popular culture, 7:2075  
postcolonial, 7:2087–2088  
poststructuralism, 3:904  
radical, 3:903–904  
research agenda, 3:905  
in twentieth century, 3:900–903, 3:906, 3:907–908  
welfare policies, 8:2743  
*See also* **Gender**
- Feminist movements**, 3:906–908  
definition, 3:906

- demands, 8:2436, 8:2437  
 successes, 3:908  
 transnational, 3:906  
 waves, 1:77, 3:907  
*See also* **Social movements**
- Feminist theory in international relations, 3:908–911**  
 critiques by, 3:909–910  
 formalization, 3:909  
 gendered social relations, 4:1293  
 international political economy, 4:1264  
 methodologies, 3:910–911  
 positive peace, 7:2079  
 postcolonial perspective, 3:904–905  
 postmodernism and, 7:2097  
 security studies, 3:909, 3:910, 8:2551
- Fenno, Richard, 6:1774
- Ferejohn, John, 1:52, 6:2059, 6:2061, 7:2153, 7:2203
- Festinger, Leo, 1:85, 1:94
- Feudalism, 7:2132–2133, 8:2753
- FGLS. *See* Feasible generalized least squares
- Fichte, Johann Gottlieb, 4:1126, 5:1401
- Field experiments. *See* **Experiments, field**
- Fieldwork, 3:832, 3:834–835  
*See also* **Ethnographic methods; Participant observation**
- Fifth Amendment, U.S. Constitution, 7:2138
- Filmer, Robert, 5:1614
- Finance, political, 3:745, 3:819, 6:1803, 6:1805–1806  
*See also* **Party finance**
- Finances, public. *See* **Public budgeting; Tax policy**
- Financial crises  
 Asian, 4:980, 4:1246, 5:1621, 7:2240, 8:2498  
 contagion, 4:980  
 debt crises, 1:219, 4:1246, 4:1247  
 factors in, 5:1491–1492  
 global (2008), 3:703, 3:705, 4:1244, 4:1246–1247, 5:1621, 5:1673, 6:1934  
 increase in, 5:1620  
 management of, 5:1621  
 prevention efforts, 4:1247  
 as security threat, 7:2379
- Financial markets  
 deregulation, 5:1489  
 global architecture, 5:1619–1621, 5:1622–1623  
 globalization, 1:219, 4:1246, 5:1619–1621, 8:2749  
 liberalization, 1:219  
 regulation, 3:706, 5:1491
- Finer, Herman, 1:3
- Finer, Samuel E., 4:1083, 4:1114, 5:1458, 6:2041, 6:2043
- Finland  
 neo-corporatism, 5:1669, 5:1671  
 neutrality policy, 5:1697  
 parties, 2:318, 6:1797, 6:1798  
 performance management, 6:1856, 6:1857  
 semipresidentialism, 8:2401  
*See also* **Scandinavia**
- Finnemore, Martha, 4:1015
- Finnis, John, 7:2321
- Fiorina, Morris, 1:251, 6:1808
- Firms, capitalist, 1:188–189, 1:190–191  
*See also* **Multinational corporations**
- First Amendment, U.S. Constitution, 1:236, 3:825, 6:1720, 6:1721
- First International, 2:315, 5:1321, 8:2450, 8:2451, 8:2454
- FISA. *See* Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act
- Fiscal policy, 1:165, 1:216, 7:2223  
*See also* **Public budgeting; Tax policy**
- Fischer, F., 6:1881
- Fishbein, Martin, 1:93, 1:94–95, 1:144
- Fisher, R. A., 4:1117, 5:1509–1510, 8:2521, 8:2522
- Fisher test of significance, 4:1116, 4:1117–1118, 4:1120, 8:2522
- Fishkin, James, 7:2171
- Flinders, Matthew, 4:997
- Flood, Merrill, 7:2131
- Florence  
 monarchy, 6:2061  
 parties, 6:1793, 6:1794  
 republic, 7:2289
- FOIA. *See* Freedom of Information Act
- Follett, Mary Parker, 4:1092
- Food security, 6:1846
- Food sovereignty, 6:1846, 6:1847
- Ford, Gerald, 3:638, 4:1212
- Ford Foundation, 3:648
- Forecasting. *See* **Prediction and forecasting**
- Foreign aid and development, 3:911–916**  
 allocation, 3:914, 3:915–916  
 donor motives, 3:914  
 evaluations, 3:913–915  
 goals, 3:913  
 history, 3:912–913  
 impact, 3:914–915, 3:916  
 mechanisms, 3:913  
 multilateral channels, 3:912, 3:913  
 sanctions for human rights violations, 4:1111–1112  
 structural adjustment programs, 8:2660  
 theoretical context, 3:912, 3:913–914  
 UN targets, 3:914, 5:1636  
 war prevention, 6:1839  
*See also* **Official development assistance**
- Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act (FISA), 2:329
- Foreign investment  
 attracting, 6:1713  
 political risk analysis, 6:2010–2013, 7:2323  
 regulations, 5:1642  
 trade and, 5:1331  
*See also* **Multinational corporations**
- Foreign policy  
 analogies, 7:2367  
 analysis of, 3:916–917  
 centralized, 1:127  
 conditionality, 2:382–384  
 definition, 3:921  
 domestic politics and, 3:923–924  
 economic instruments, 3:706–708  
 effectiveness, 3:925–926  
 environmental security, 3:783–785

- environments, 3:926–927  
 ethics, 3:926  
 goals, 3:925, 5:1650  
 identity and, 3:921–922  
 international law and, 4:1240  
 multilateral strategies, 5:1634–1635  
 national interest and, 5:1650–3  
 neutrality, 5:1696–1699  
 scripts, 7:2365–2366  
 strategic interactions, 7:2150–2151  
 unilateralism, 5:1635, 8:2675–2676  
*See also* Diplomacy; Security and defense policy
- Foreign Policy Analysis (FPA), 3:916–928**  
 as academic field, 3:916–918, 3:927–928  
 comparative politics and, 3:917  
 domestic sources of foreign policy, 3:923–924  
 environments and structures, 3:926–927  
 importance, 3:927–928  
 leadership and decision making, 3:922–923  
 methodologies, 3:922  
 organizational logics, 3:924–925  
 origins of field, 3:917–918  
 subfields, 3:922–927  
 theoretical concepts, 3:918–922
- Formal political theory, 6:2052, 6:2055–2056**  
*See also* Game theory; Political theory;  
 Social choice theory
- Fortune* magazine, 8:2570
- Forza Italia*, 6:1802–1803, 6:1858–1859
- Foucault, Michel  
 on bio-politics, 3:676, 7:2072  
 discourse analysis, 3:673–674, 4:1195, 6:1880,  
 6:1882, 6:2030  
 governmentality theory, 4:1034, 4:1037, 6:1883  
 influence, 8:2550  
 on morality, 3:825–826  
 political philosophy, 6:1996  
 postmodernism, 7:2096, 7:2097  
 on power, 3:675, 6:2030  
 on sexuality, 3:825
- Fourier, Charles, 8:2450, 8:2687, 8:2688
- Fox, Charles James, 7:2200
- Fox, William T. R., 7:2218, 7:2219, 8:2560
- FPA. *See* Foreign Policy Analysis
- Fragile states, 8:2504  
*See also* Weak states
- Fragmentation. *See* Party system fragmentation
- Framing, 2:422–423, 4:1197–1198, 6:1866, 6:1880,  
 6:1924–1925  
*See also* Policy framing
- France  
 anarchism, 1:73, 1:74, 1:76  
 Annales school, 7:2074, 8:2758  
 Boulangism, 7:2076  
 Christian Democratic party, 1:228–229, 1:230  
 church–state relationship, 1:236  
 citizenship, 4:1085, 5:1571  
 civil service, 7:2157  
 cohabitation, 1:19, 8:2401  
 colonialism, 2:303, 2:304  
 communist party, 2:312, 2:317, 2:318, 6:1797  
 constitutions, 7:2227, 7:2337, 8:2403  
 Dreyfus Affair, 4:1208, 7:2311  
 economic nationalism, 5:1549  
 education system, 3:767–768  
 elites, 3:767–768  
 European integration and, 4:1231  
 Fifth Republic, 1:19–20, 8:2400  
 foreign ministry, 3:663  
 green party, 4:1053, 4:1054  
 historical memory, 4:1079  
 immigration policies, 5:1570  
 Indochinese War, 4:1282  
 interinstitutional accountability, 1:19–20  
 international political economy scholarship, 4:1265  
 international relations field, 1:1vi, 4:1279  
 language policies, 7:2070  
 local governments, 5:1465, 5:1466, 5:1468  
 monarchy, 5:1549, 5:1614  
 multiculturalism, 5:1630  
 Muslim voters, 3:739  
 Napoleon's rule, 3:654, 3:657  
 nationalism, 5:1654, 5:1655, 5:1658, 5:1660, 5:1661  
 nation-state, 3:825  
 NATO and, 8:2652  
 nuclear weapons, 8:2652  
 parliament, 1:19–20  
 parties, 2:412–413, 3:733–734, 3:888, 6:1795,  
 6:1799, 6:1802  
 police organization, 6:1878  
 political participation, 1:86  
 political science field, 6:2015  
 public budgeting, 7:2155  
 radicals, 7:2200  
 referenda, 2:562, 7:2227  
 regional governments, 5:1464  
 relations with African states, 3:641  
 republics, 7:2290, 7:2295  
 Roman Catholic Church, 4:1085  
 secularism, 1:236, 4:1085  
 security studies, 8:2550  
 semipresidential system, 1:19, 2:591, 4:1038,  
 8:2400, 8:2401  
 separation of powers, 8:2403  
 social exclusion concept, 8:2429  
 socialism, 5:1493, 5:1495–1496, 8:2450–2451  
 statism, 8:2513  
 Suez Crisis, 5:1620, 8:2652  
 think tanks, 8:2608  
*See also* French Revolution
- France, Anatole, 3:812
- Franco, Francisco, 1:214, 1:228, 3:654, 3:894, 5:1616
- Frank, Andre Gunder, 3:629–630, 3:631, 3:642, 4:1282
- Frankfurt School, 1:84, 2:497, 4:1094, 4:1292, 5:1499,  
 5:1535–1536, 8:2550  
*See also* Critical theory
- Franklin, Benjamin, 8:2737
- Franklin, Grace, 6:1903

- Fraser, Nancy, 4:965  
Free market economies. *See* Market economies  
Free riding, 2:308, 5:1675, 6:2032, 7:2112, 7:2159  
Free speech, lobbying and, 5:1463  
Free trade agreements (FTAs)  
    bilateral, 1:146–147, 1:148, 5:1328, 5:1329  
    of European Union, 3:841–842  
    regional, 5:1328, 5:1329–1330, 7:2238–2239, 8:2660  
    *See also* Trade liberalization  
Freeden, Michael, 7:2318–2319, 7:2320  
Freedom. *See* Liberty  
Freedom House, 1:115, 7:2235  
Freedom of information, 1:8, 2:515  
    *See also* Secrecy  
Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), 7:2371  
Freeman, Gary, 4:1149  
Freeman, John, 8:2526, 8:2538  
French Regulation School, 7:2255  
French Revolution  
    conservative reaction, 2:406–407, 5:1615  
    Declaration of Rights, 2:418, 5:1431, 7:2318, 7:2319  
    English views, 2:406–407, 5:1615  
    Hegel on, 4:1067  
    Jacobins, 8:2449–2450, 8:2451  
    popular sovereignty, 5:1654  
    principles, 8:2449  
    republicanism, 7:2290  
    Terror, 7:2295, 8:2622  
    wars following, 8:2449–2450, 8:2622  
Freud, Sigmund, 2:441, 4:1205, 5:1409  
Fried, Morton, 8:2508  
Friedman, Milton, 3:705, 5:1678, 6:1729, 8:2398, 8:2659  
Friedrich, Carl, 1:3, 6:1890, 7:2100–2101, 8:2630, 8:2631, 8:2634  
Fröbel, Folker, 3:632  
Fromm, Erich, 1:57, 2:497, 4:1205  
Frontline bureaucrats. *See* Bureaucracy, street-level  
FsQCA. *See* Fuzzy-set analysis  
FTAs. *See* Free trade agreements  
Fukuyama, Francis, 4:1209, 4:1284–1285, 5:1649, 8:2724  
Functional democracy, 2:589–590  
**Functionalism**, 3:928–934  
    criticism of, 3:931–932, 3:933–934, 4:1231  
    definition, 3:928–929  
    equivalence, 3:932  
    international organizations, 4:1255  
    media theory, 5:1536  
    neo-, 3:932–933, 4:1021–1022, 5:1368, 7:2241–2242, 7:2245, 8:2659  
    origins, 3:929–930  
    political culture, 6:1973  
    in political science, 1:lxiv, 3:933  
    regional integration, 7:2240–2241  
    religion, 7:2259  
    social movements, 8:2433  
    structural, 3:930–932, 4:996, 4:1205, 6:2024  
    system types, 6:2024, 8:2580  
    systems theory, 8:2580–2581  
**Fundamentalisms**, 3:934–939  
    characteristics, 3:935–937  
    definition, 3:934  
    historical background, 3:934–935, 3:939  
    politics, 3:937–938  
**Fundamentalist movements**  
    Hindu, 3:935, 7:2263, 7:2264–2265  
    Jewish, 3:936, 3:937, 3:938, 7:2263, 7:2264, 7:2265–2266  
    politics and, 7:2263, 7:2264–2267  
    Protestant, 3:934–935, 3:936, 3:937–938, 3:939  
    study of, 7:2260  
    terrorism, 7:2266  
    *See also* Religious movements  
**Fundamentalist movements, Islamic**, 3:939–944  
    goals, 3:938  
    history, 3:940–941  
    identity, 3:939–940  
    in Iran, 3:938  
    legalism, 3:936  
    modernization and, 3:941–942  
    motives, 3:939–942  
    politics and, 3:937, 3:938, 3:940–941, 3:942–944  
    salafi movement, 3:943  
    suppression, 3:940–941  
    terrorism, 3:938, 3:941  
    *See also* Islamist movements; Muslim Brotherhood  
**Fuzzy-set analysis (FSA)**, 2:389, 3:944–946, 7:2175–2176  
FWLS. *See* Feasible weighted least squares  
  
Gaebler, Ted, 7:2272  
Gallie, Walter Bryce, 2:379  
Gallup, George, 7:2168, 8:2570  
Galton, Francis, 2:521, 3:795  
Galtung, Johan, 7:2078, 7:2079  
Gama'at al-Islamiyya, 7:2267  
**Game theory**, 4:947–961  
    analytic narratives, 1:70, 1:71–72  
    bureaucracy models, 1:173  
    coalition formation, 1:287  
    compared to complex system modeling, 2:366  
    conflicts strategies, 2:396–397  
    cooperative, 2:448–449, 4:948, 4:960–961  
    definition, 4:947  
    development, 4:947  
    evolutionary, 4:951  
    Hobbes's work and, 4:1099–1100  
    in international relations, 3:711, 4:947  
    Nash equilibria, 1:91, 4:949–951, 4:954  
    noncooperative, 4:947–960, 6:1983  
    payoffs, 4:948–949  
    power, 7:2107, 7:2108  
    public office rewards, 7:2163  
    rational choice and, 1:173, 7:2202  
    sequential games, 4:952–960  
    signaling games, 1:136, 4:958–960  
    strategic games, 4:948–952  
    strategic theory of bargaining, 1:134–135  
    use in political science, 1:lxiv, 3:709, 4:947, 4:948, 4:952

- veto players, 8:2706  
*See also Prisoners' dilemma*
- Gamson, William, 2:362, 3:689, 5:1590, 8:2436
- Gandhi, Indira, 2:398
- Gandhi, Mahatma, 1:225, 1:251, 6:1838, 7:2087, 7:2264
- Gant, George F., 3:649
- Garbage can model, 6:1920, 6:1922, 7:2217
- Garzon, Baltasar, 4:1111
- Gaspar, Karen, 7:2150
- Gates, Scott, 4:1162–1163
- GATT. *See* General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade
- Gay theory, 4:963
- Geddes, Barbara, 1:159–160, 2:346
- Geertz, Clifford, 1:lv, 3:827, 7:2328, 8:2602–2604
- Geiger, Theodore, 1:108
- Gellner, Ernest, 1:240, 4:1086, 5:1654, 5:1659, 5:1660, 6:1832, 7:2077, 8:2394
- Genco, Stephen, 1:lviii
- Gender, 4:961–966**  
 citizenship and, 1:241  
 constructivist view, 2:421, 3:908–909, 4:962  
 contractarian view, 2:443  
 differences, 4:963  
 discrimination, 3:682  
 elites, 3:760–761  
 equality, 3:902, 3:903, 4:963, 8:2641–2642  
 in expert interviews, 5:1345  
 inequality, 4:961–962, 4:963–964, 8:2551, 8:2557, 8:2625, 8:2641  
 meanings, 4:961, 4:963  
 policy issues, 2:355  
 in political science, 4:964–966  
 power and, 7:2099  
 as process, 4:962  
 public and private spheres, 4:962, 4:964–965  
 social dominance orientation and, 8:2427–2428  
 social relations, 4:1293  
*See also Feminism; Women*
- Gender studies, 4:962–964
- General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT)  
 establishment, 3:701, 4:1280, 5:1328, 5:1633, 8:2637, 8:2760  
 Kennedy Round, 8:2637  
 most-favored-nation treatment, 5:1329, 8:2676, 8:2761  
 negotiating rounds, 8:2762  
 principles, 8:2761  
 rules, 1:147, 1:148, 8:2761–2762  
 trade liberalization, 3:702, 5:1328–1329  
 Uruguay Round, 5:1329, 5:1330, 7:2239, 8:2637, 8:2660, 8:2762–2763  
*See also World Trade Organization*
- Generalized least squares. *See* Weighted least squares
- Generalized linear model (GLM), 7:2187–2188
- Genetics, 1:149, 7:2198
- Geneva Conventions, 3:670, 4:1109, 4:1110, 5:1697
- Gennep, Arnold van, 7:2326
- Genocide, 4:966–969**  
 associated factors, 4:1110  
 as crime, 4:967  
 definitions, 4:966–968  
 interventions, 7:2366  
 issues with concept, 4:967–969  
 related concepts, 4:968  
 trials, 8:2665  
 UN Convention on, 4:966–969, 4:1239–1240  
*See also Holocaust*
- Gentile, Giovanni, 3:890, 4:1127
- Geographic information systems (GIS), 2:541–542
- Geography. *See* Data, spatial; Electoral geography; Territory
- Geopolitics, 4:969–972**
- George, Alexander, 7:2135
- Georgia, Rose Revolution, 1:251
- German Workers' Association, 8:2452
- Germany  
 advocacy groups, 1:29  
 arms race with Britain, 1:90  
 chancellors, 4:1038, 6:1768  
 Christian Democrats, 1:229, 1:230, 1:231, 1:287, 6:1795, 6:1800, 6:1858  
 civil service, 6:2067, 7:2157  
 coalition governments, 1:287, 6:1811  
 colonies, 4:1155  
 communist party, 2:317  
 electoral behavior, 7:2167  
 employment policies, 6:1886, 6:1888, 6:1889  
 federalism, 1:20, 5:1361  
 geopolitics, 4:969–971, 4:972  
 green party, 4:1053, 6:1799  
 interinstitutional accountability, 1:20  
 judiciary, 5:1386  
 Länder (states), 1:127, 2:562, 5:1464, 5:1467  
 local governments, 5:1465  
 multiculturalism, 5:1630  
 nationalism, 5:1654, 5:1656, 5:1660, 5:1661  
 neo-mercantilism, 8:2657  
 parliamentary system, 1:20, 6:1768  
 parties, 3:733, 6:1797, 6:1800, 6:1805  
 pillarization, 6:1860–1861  
 radicals, 7:2200  
 relations with Soviet Union, 3:637  
 reunification, 7:2091  
 revisionism, 7:2310  
 secularization, 8:2513  
 security apparatus, 7:2381–2382  
 social democratic party, 8:2425, 8:2452  
 socialism, 8:2452  
 statism, 8:2513–2514  
 think tanks, 8:2608  
 welfare state, 8:2513–2514, 8:2747–2748  
*See also Nazism*
- Gerring, John, 2:372
- Gerth, Hans, 1:137
- Gerwith, Alan, 7:2320, 7:2322
- Ghana, public budgeting, 7:2155
- Gibbon, Edward, 4:1276
- Giddens, Anthony, 1:274, 2:424, 2:429, 4:1176, 5:1678, 6:2030–2031
- Gierke, Otto von, 2:460–462

- Gill, Stephen, 5:1679  
 Gills, Barry, 8:2760  
 Gilpin, Robert, 4:1282–1283  
 Gini index, 4:1180  
 GIS. *See* Geographic information systems  
 Glaeser, Edward, 6:1980  
 Glaser, Barney, 4:1054, 4:1055, 4:1056, 4:1057  
 Glass, Gene V., 5:1551, 5:1552, 5:1553  
 GLM. *See* Generalized linear model  
 Global financial architecture, 5:1619–1621, 5:1622–1623  
 Global governance. *See* **Governance, global**  
 Global Terrorism Database, 8:2597  
 Global warming. *See* Climate change  
 Globalism, 5:1636, 6:2060  
**Globalization**, 4:972–983  
   capital flows, 5:1486  
   causes, 4:973, 4:974–976  
   civil society and, 1:263–264  
   communications technology, 4:1270, 6:2060  
   consequences, 2:356, 4:976–981, 8:2749  
   constructivist view, 4:976  
   convergence among states, 4:979–980  
   critical view, 4:975–976  
   cyclical, 4:973, 4:982  
   debates on, 4:1014  
   definition, 4:972  
   diplomacy and, 3:666  
   economic integration, 4:972, 4:973–974, 4:977, 8:2496  
   financial, 1:219, 4:1246, 5:1619–1621, 8:2749  
   future of, 4:982  
   gender and, 3:905  
   interdependence and, 4:1217  
   international relations theory and, 4:1283–1284  
   managing, 4:981–982  
   market economies and, 5:1486  
   modernity and, 5:1611–1612  
   multinational corporations and, 5:1641, 5:1642–1643  
   neoliberal, 4:972, 4:976, 4:980, 5:1676, 5:1678  
   neutrality and, 5:1698  
   normative, 4:976, 4:980  
   perspectives, 4:972–973  
   policy issues, 2:355  
   political economy of, 6:1984  
   political effects, 4:978  
   political sociology, 6:2037  
   political theory and, 6:2060  
   politics of, 1:lv–lvi  
   power and, 1:154  
   protests, 1:75, 4:1014, 5:1580, 6:1714, 8:2763  
   social classes and, 1:274  
   technological change and, 3:666, 3:668, 4:973, 4:974, 4:980, 6:2060  
   territory and, 8:2589, 8:2590–2591  
   transnational advocacy networks and, 1:37–38  
   transnational identities, 4:1140–1141  
   virtual states, 8:2496–2499  
   *See also* **Migration**  
 Gobineau, Arthur de, 7:2197  
 Godwin, William, 1:73  
 Goebbels, Joseph, 5:1531  
 Goertz, Gary, 2:386–387  
 Goffman, Erving, 4:1133, 6:1924, 6:2000  
 Goguel, François, 6:2017  
 Gold standard, 5:1619  
 Golden, Daniel, 7:2134  
 Goldman, Emma, 1:73, 1:77  
 Goldstein, Baruch, 7:2266  
 Goldthorpe, John H., 1:273, 1:274  
 Goleman, Daniel, 6:2006  
 Gomułka, Władisław, 7:2311–2312  
 Good governance. *See* **Governance, good**  
 Good government. *See* **Performance**  
 Goodnow, Frank, 4:1091  
**Goods**  
   characteristics, 2:307, 5:1490–1491  
   demerit, 5:1491  
   mixed, 5:1490–1491  
   private, 5:1490, 7:2160  
   taxonomy, 2:307  
   *See also* **Common goods; Public goods**  
 Goodwin, Jeff, 7:2314–2315  
 Gorbachev, Mikhail, 2:325, 3:612, 3:624, 3:659, 8:2460, 8:2662, 8:2683  
 Gore, Albert, Jr., 3:785–786, 6:1899, 6:1937  
 Gosnell, Harold, 8:2525  
*Gouvernementalité*. *See* Governmentality theory  
 Governability theory, 4:1033, 4:1034  
**Governance**, 4:983–994  
   activities, 4:1019, 4:1027  
   change in, 4:992–993, 4:996–997  
   collaboration and, 2:297–298  
   definitions, 1:27, 4:996, 4:1026  
   devolution, 4:998  
   dimensions, 4:984–988, 4:990–993  
   distinction from government, 4:996, 4:1040  
   economic development and, 2:352–353  
   formal, 4:1019  
   hierarchical, 5:1554  
   inequality and, 1:222  
   institutional capacity, 4:986, 4:996–997  
   liberal-democratic, 4:988–989, 4:991–992  
   logic of, 6:1947–1948, 6:1949  
   market, 5:1554  
   meta-, 4:998, 4:1041, 5:1412, 5:1554–1557  
   models, 4:983–984, 4:988–993, 4:996  
   monitoring and, 5:1626  
   multiple, 6:1948, 6:1949  
   network, 4:989–990, 4:992, 4:997, 4:1020, 5:1554–1555  
   nonrepresentative, 6:2048–2049  
   one-actor, 6:2048  
   outcomes, 4:996  
   paradigms, 6:1945–1946  
   policy choices and, 4:983–984, 4:990–992, 4:995, 4:1002–1003  
   in political science, 4:995–999, 4:1040  
   reorganization and, 7:2272  
   representation and, 7:2284  
   state-centric, 4:988, 4:990–991



- study of, 6:1945–1947, 6:1949  
 traditions, 4:983  
*See also* Policy instruments
- Governance, administration policies, 4:994–1010**  
 functions, 4:994–995  
 policy process, 4:995, 4:999–1001, 4:1009  
 politics and, 4:1001–1004  
 public administration and, 1:27, 4:1004–1007
- Governance, global, 4:1010–1016**  
 anarchy and, 1:80–81  
 consequences, 4:1017  
 definition, 4:1010–1011  
 democracies cooperating in, 5:1437  
 democracy and, 2:579–581  
 democratic deficit, 2:580–581, 4:1014–1015  
 domestic politics and, 5:1437  
 history of concept, 4:1011–1012  
 international governmental organizations, 4:1011–1012,  
 4:1013, 5:1633, 8:2439–2440  
 legitimacy, 4:1014–1015  
 nongovernmental actors, 4:997, 4:1013  
 nonstate actors, 6:1714, 8:2463–2464  
 policy outcomes and, 4:1017  
 postinternational perspectives, 4:1013–1014  
 procedures, 4:1017  
 transaction costs, 8:2650–2651  
 transnational actors, 5:1634  
*See also* International regimes
- Governance, good, 4:1016–1018**  
 collective action theory, 4:1018  
 future research, 4:1018  
 meanings, 4:997, 4:1016–1017  
 measurement, 4:1040, 6:1853  
 state building and, 8:2506  
 use of concept, 4:1016, 4:1040  
*See also* Performance
- Governance, informal, 4:1018–1021**  
 characteristics, 4:1019  
 definition, 4:1019  
 in democracies, 4:1020–1021  
 evaluating, 4:1020–1021  
 forms, 4:1019–1020  
 increase in, 4:1018–1019  
*See also* Soft law
- Governance, multilevel, 4:1021–1026**  
 collaboration and, 2:297–298  
 complexity, 4:997–998  
 criticism of concept, 3:899, 4:1023, 4:1025  
 democratic participation, 2:579–580  
 in Europe, 3:849, 3:899, 4:1021–1022, 4:1023, 5:1361  
 evolution of concept, 3:899, 4:1021–1022  
 federalism and, 3:899–900, 4:1023–1024  
 future research, 4:1025–1026  
 informal, 4:1020  
 joint-decision trap, 5:1361–1363  
 models, 4:1023–1024  
 strengths and weaknesses, 4:1024–1025  
 structures, 3:899  
 subnational autonomy and, 1:126–127, 4:1022  
 theories, 4:1022–1023  
 use of concept, 4:1025–1026
- Governance, urban, 4:1026–1029**  
 challenges, 4:997  
 comparative research, 4:1028–1029  
 definition, 4:1026  
 models, 4:1027–1029  
 need for, 4:997, 4:1026–1027  
 regimes, 4:1027–1028  
 social movements and, 8:2437–2438  
 types, 4:1027  
*See also* Local governments
- Governance networks, 4:1029–1035**  
 consequences, 4:989–990, 4:1032  
 defining features, 4:1030–1031  
 functions, 4:1031  
 relationships in, 4:1020, 4:1027, 4:1030–1031  
 strengths and weaknesses, 4:1032–1033  
 study of, 4:1030, 4:1033, 4:1034–1035,  
 5:1554–1555  
 theories, 4:989, 4:992, 4:997, 4:1031–1032,  
 4:1033–1034, 6:1938  
*See also* Corporativism; Networks; Policy networks
- Government, 4:1035–1041**  
 comparative research, 4:1037  
 distinction from governance, 4:996, 4:1040  
 functions, 4:1036–1037  
 institutional settings, 4:1038–1039  
 limited, 2:416  
 meanings, 4:1035–1036  
 models, 4:1037–1038, 4:1039–1041  
*See also* Administration; Cabinets; Executive
- Governmentality theory, 4:1034, 4:1037, 6:1883  
 Gramsci, Antonio, 1:261, 4:1071–1072, 5:1499, 6:1797,  
 7:2074, 7:2087, 7:2168  
 Gramscian approach to regional integration, 7:2243  
 Granger, Clive, 4:1041–1042
- Granger causality, 4:1041–1043, 7:2120, 8:2611**
- Granovetter, Mark, 5:1686  
 Grant, Wyn, 6:1903
- Graph visualization, 2:542–543  
*See also* Data visualization
- Graphics, statistical, 4:1043–1046**  
 historical evolution, 4:1044–1045  
 human perception of, 4:1045  
 path diagrams, 8:2553  
 regression, 7:2249–2250  
 types, 4:1045–1046  
 use of, 2:539–541, 4:1044
- Great Britain. *See* United Kingdom  
 Great Society programs, 4:1157–1158
- Greece  
 church–state relationship, 1:235  
 communist party, 2:318  
 conflicts with Turkey, 5:1662  
 constitution, 1:235  
 debt crisis, 4:1247  
 military dictatorship, 3:654, 3:659, 8:2666  
 monarchy, 5:1613

- Greece, ancient  
*agora*, 1:260  
 city-states, 2:559, 2:572, 2:583, 2:584, 4:1047–1048, 4:1069, 7:2288  
 direct democracy, 2:559, 2:572, 2:583, 2:584  
 elections by lot, 3:719, 3:720  
 Jewish diaspora, 3:651  
 natural law, 5:1663  
 political systems, 4:1048  
 republics, 7:2288
- Greek philosophy**, 4:1046–1051  
 classical period, 4:1046–1047  
 on democracy, 1:17, 2:571–573, 2:584, 3:719, 6:2062  
 early, 4:1046, 4:1047  
 Hellenistic, 4:1046  
 influence, 4:1046, 4:1047, 4:1051  
 late antiquity, 4:1046–1047  
 political theory and, 6:2051  
 Sophists, 4:1047–1048  
 stages, 4:1046  
 texts, 4:1046–1047, 4:1050  
 time period, 4:1046  
 views of political world, 3:792  
*See also* Aristotle; Plato
- Green, Thomas Hill, 4:1126, 4:1127
- Green parties**, 4:1051–1054  
 development, 4:1051, 4:1052  
 electorate, 4:1053, 4:1054, 5:1427  
 in Europe, 4:1051, 4:1052–1054, 6:1799  
 government coalition partners, 4:1053–1054  
 ideology, 6:1795, 6:1799  
 impact, 4:1054  
 left-wing, 4:1052–1053  
 number of, 4:1051–1052  
 organizations, 4:1053  
 performance, 4:1053  
 platforms, 4:1051, 4:1052–1053, 6:1799  
 postmodernism, 6:1799, 8:2696  
 roles, 3:777, 4:1051  
 transnational networks, 6:1714
- Green theory, 4:1294
- Greenfeld, Liah, 5:1661
- Greif, Avner, 1:66, 1:70, 4:1190
- Grid groups, 7:2163, 7:2324
- Grimes, Ronald L., 7:2327
- Gross, Leo, 8:2753, 8:2754
- Grotius, Hugo, 4:1275, 4:1288, 5:1335, 7:2078, 7:2120, 8:2470
- Grounded theory (GT)**, 4:1054–1057  
 coding, 4:1056  
 constant comparative method, 4:1054  
 definition, 4:1054  
 heuristics, 4:1055  
 origins, 4:1055  
 procedures, 4:1055–1056  
 sampling, 4:1056  
 use in political science, 4:1056–1057  
 variants and add-ons, 4:1057
- Group liberalism, 5:1432–1433
- Group of 7 (G-7), 3:702, 3:703–704, 4:1014, 5:1621, 5:1622
- Group of 8 (G-8), 1:78, 3:701, 3:702, 3:703, 3:704, 5:1621
- Group of 20 (G-20), 3:703, 3:704, 4:1247, 5:1622
- Group of 77, 3:786, 5:1637
- Groups. *See* Interest groups
- Groupthink**, 4:1057–1060  
 antecedent conditions, 4:1058, 4:1059, 6:2003  
 criticism of concept, 4:1058–1059  
 definition, 4:1058  
 effects, 6:2003  
 empirical research, 4:1059, 6:2003  
 identifying, 4:1058  
 types, 4:1059  
 use of term, 4:1057–1058
- GT. *See* Grounded theory
- Guatemala, truth commission, 4:1081
- Guattari, Felix, 8:2550, 8:2590
- Guba, Egon, 6:1880, 6:1896
- Guicciardini, Francesco, 1:130–131
- Guild socialism, 2:461–462, 6:1869
- Guizot, François, 6:1724, 8:2621, 8:2622
- Gujarati, Damodar, 5:1581, 5:1583
- Gulf War (1991), 7:2366, 8:2676, 8:2683
- Gulick, Luther, 1:26, 1:27, 7:2214, 7:2215
- Gullion, Edmund, 4:1269
- Gunder Frank, Andre, 8:2758, 8:2760
- Gurin, Gerald, 3:716
- Gurr, Ted Robert, 6:1849, 8:2709
- Gush Emunim, 7:2266
- Guttman, Louis, 5:1522–1523, 5:1529, 7:2355
- Guttman scale, 5:1522–1523, 5:1529–1530, 7:2355–2356
- Haas, Ernst, 8:2659
- Habermas, Jürgen  
 on civil society, 2:581  
 on communicative action, 2:499, 4:1196  
 on consensus, 2:402  
 on constitutional patriotism, 5:1649, 5:1657, 6:1833–1834  
 on cosmopolitan democracy, 6:1734–1735  
 critical theory, 2:498–501  
 on deliberative democracy, 2:500, 2:578, 2:593, 6:1779  
 on democracy, 4:1097  
 discourse models, 6:1881  
 Frankfurt School and, 2:497, 4:1292, 8:2550  
 on ideal speech situation, 2:552  
 on international relations, 2:500, 6:1734–1735  
 on public opinion, 7:2168  
 on public sphere, 1:252, 2:499–500, 6:1967, 6:2029, 7:2167
- Haddock, Geoffrey, 1:93
- Hague Conventions, 5:1697
- Halbwachs, Maurice, 4:1078–1079
- Hall, Peter A., 3:796, 4:1192, 4:1194
- Hallerberg, Mark, 8:2707
- Hallin, Daniel C., 5:1543
- Hamas, 8:2592

- Hamilton, Alexander, 1:17–18, 3:754, 3:896, 4:1088, 5:1369, 8:2405  
*See also Federalist Papers*
- Hammar skjöld, Dag, 8:2680, 8:2681
- Hardin, Garrett, 2:308, 2:309, 5:1665–1666, 7:2132, 8:2643, 8:2644–2645, 8:2646
- Hardin, Russell, 6:2056, 6:2058, 7:2337–2338, 7:2342
- Hare, Richard M., 3:811
- Harm principle, 5:1431, 6:1733
- Harris, Chester, 6:1911
- Harris International, 8:2573
- Harsanyi, John C., 3:816
- Hart, Herbert L., 7:2320, 7:2321, 7:2336
- Hartz, Louis, 4:1094, 8:2624
- Hate groups, 5:1580
- Hate speech, 1:213
- Haushofer, Karl, 4:969, 4:971, 4:972
- Hayek, Friedrich A., 5:1429, 5:1444, 5:1488, 5:1677, 5:1678
- HD. *See Human development*
- HDI. *See Human Development Index*
- Heads of government  
 diplomatic roles, 3:667  
 dual-power governments, 6:2047–2048, 7:2123  
 in parliamentary systems, 6:1770  
 in presidential systems, 7:2123, 7:2125–2126  
 in semipresidential systems, 8:2401  
 summits, 3:776  
*See also Executive; Prime ministers*
- Heads of state  
 in parliamentary systems, 2:590–591, 6:1767–1768  
 powers, 1:184  
 in presidential systems, 6:2046, 6:2047, 7:2123, 7:2125–2126  
 in semipresidential systems, 8:2400  
 summits, 5:1333, 5:1621, 5:1622  
*See also Monarchy; Presidentialism*
- Health care systems, 4:1064
- Health policy, 4:1061–1066  
 actors, 4:1063–1064  
 contexts, 4:1062–1063  
 debates on, 4:1062  
 definition, 4:1061  
 economic importance, 4:1063  
 interest groups, 4:1063, 4:1227–1228  
 networks, 5:1693  
 options, 4:1064–1065  
 processes, 4:1062, 4:1063–1064  
 public opinion, 4:1062  
 reforms, 4:1065–1066, 4:1227–1228, 8:2751  
 risk analysis, 7:2322–2323  
 values and, 4:1062  
*See also Welfare policies*
- Heckman, James J., 1:212, 5:1565, 7:2391–2392, 7:2393
- Heckman model, 1:212
- Heckscher-Ohlin model, 5:1326, 5:1327, 5:1330, 7:2146
- Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich, 4:1066–1069  
 on alienation, 1:57  
 on civil society, 1:261  
 on corporativism, 2:460  
 on democracy, 2:573  
 on history, 4:1067, 4:1069  
 on ideal state, 4:1067, 4:1068, 4:1069  
 idealism, 4:1126  
 Marx and, 2:460, 5:1493, 5:1495, 8:2451  
 philosophy, 4:1067–1069  
 political writings, 4:1066–1067  
 on politics, 1:lvii  
 on public office rewards, 7:2162  
 on state, 8:2513
- Hegemonic stability, 4:1070
- Hegemonic stability theory (HST), 4:975, 4:1252, 4:1260–1261, 4:1272  
*See also International regimes*
- Hegemonic state system, 1:133, 1:218
- Hegemony, 4:1069–1072**  
 coercive, 4:975–976  
 of communist parties, 2:311, 2:316, 8:2457  
 cultural, 3:820, 3:821, 3:822, 7:2074  
 in international relations theory, 4:1070–1071, 4:1261, 4:1282–1283, 5:1676  
 Marxist theory, 4:1070, 4:1071–1072  
 masculine, 3:909, 3:910, 4:962  
 meanings, 3:772, 4:1069–1070  
 neo-Gramscian view, 4:1292  
 post-hegemonic system, 7:2239  
 trade liberalization and, 8:2637  
 transnational, 4:1072  
 of United States, 4:975–976, 4:1261, 5:1676, 7:2239, 8:2562  
 in world systems theory, 4:1070–1071  
*See also Empires; Imperialism*
- Heidenheimer, Arnold J., 6:1804
- Heinrich, Carolyn J., 4:1160, 6:1947–1948
- Heinrichs, Jürgen, 3:632
- Held, David, 6:1735, 6:2060
- Hellenistic philosophy, 4:1046
- Helsinki Accords, 4:1208–1209, 8:2461
- Hempel, Carl Gustav, 1:lviii, 7:2082
- Herder, Johann Gottfried, 5:1655, 6:1833, 7:2197
- Hermeneutics, 4:1072–1075**  
 definition, 4:1072–1073  
 double, 2:425, 2:429–430  
 history of concept, 4:1073–1074  
 meta-analysis and, 5:1553  
 political science and, 4:1074–1075
- Hermet, Guy, 8:2606
- Herodotus, 4:1047, 4:1048
- Herring, Pendelton, 4:1092, 4:1093
- Herz, John H., 4:1129, 4:1279, 4:1288, 7:2218, 7:2220, 7:2389
- Herzl, Theodor, 8:2765
- Heteroskedasticity  
 causes, 7:2185–2186  
 in multilevel analysis, 5:1638  
 panel, 5:1597, 6:1762  
 tests for, 5:1583–1584  
 weighted least squares, 8:2739–2741

- Hettne, Björn, 7:2245  
 Heuristics, 7:2214  
 Hezbollah. *See* Hizbollah  
 HI. *See* Historical institutionalism  
 Hierarchical accountability, 4:1007, 4:1008  
 Hierarchical/multilevel models. *See* Multilevel analysis  
 Hierarchies  
   in bureaucracies, 1:166, 1:169, 6:1748–1749  
   governance, 5:1554  
   political systems, 1:132, 6:1986, 6:2040  
   schemata, 7:2363  
   social dominance orientation and, 8:2426, 8:2427  
   in states, 8:2489  
   statistical models, 8:2520, 8:2533–2534  
   *See also* Classes, social; Social stratification  
 Hill, Carolyn J., 6:1947–1948  
 Hill, Michael J., 6:1941, 6:1943, 6:1945, 6:1948  
 Hindu nationalism, 3:935, 4:1077, 7:2264–2265  
**Hinduism, 4:1075–1078**  
   beliefs, 4:1075–1076  
   caste system, 2:397, 4:1075, 4:1076  
   as civilization, 4:1075  
   conflicts with Muslims, 2:397–398, 4:1077  
   diversity, 4:1075–1076, 4:1077  
   epics, 1:lii, 1:liii  
   fundamentalist movements, 3:935, 7:2263, 7:2264–2265  
   history, 4:1076–1077  
   sects, 4:1076  
   views of politics, 1:lii  
   war justifications, 6:1757–1758  
 Hirohito, Emperor, 5:1616  
 Hirschman, Albert O., 2:408, 6:2055, 7:2308, 8:2710  
 Historical institutionalism (HI)  
   comparative politics, 2:346–347, 2:349, 4:1037  
   critical junctures, 4:1192, 4:1194, 4:1200  
   discursive institutionalism and, 3:684–685, 4:1193–1194, 4:1196  
   endogenizing change, 4:1188, 4:1192–1194  
   governance networks, 4:1033–1034  
   institutional development, 4:1200  
   interest groups, 4:1227–1228  
   party organization, 6:1817–1818  
   path dependence, 4:1188, 4:1192, 4:1200, 4:1207  
   policy models, 6:1882  
   reform, 7:2231  
   revisionism, 4:1192  
   transition to democracy, 8:2663  
   *See also* Neo-institutionalism  
 Historical materialism, 1:lvii, 1:191, 2:315, 4:1072, 4:1082, 4:1264, 4:1292, 5:1496–1497  
**Historical memory, 4:1078–1082**  
   definition, 4:1078  
   desire to forget, 4:1080  
   history of concept, 4:1078–1079  
   political importance, 4:1078  
   sites, 4:1079  
   study of, 4:1078, 4:1079–1080  
   in transition periods, 4:1078, 4:1079–1081  
**Historical sociology, 4:1082–1087**  
   citizenship, 4:1084–1085  
   comparative, 4:1083  
   contemporary, 4:1083–1087  
   definition, 4:1082  
   elites, 4:1085–1086  
   future of, 4:1086–1087  
   history of field, 4:1082–1083  
   nationalism, 4:1086, 5:1654  
   political science and, 1:lxii  
   state theory, 4:1083–1084  
   *See also* Sociology  
 History  
   analogies, 7:2118, 7:2367  
   Annales school, 7:2074, 8:2758  
   economic, 4:1266  
   end of, 4:1209, 4:1279, 4:1285, 6:1733–1734, 8:2724  
   political science and, 1:lxii, 1:lxv, 3:647  
   *See also* Path dependence  
**History of political science, 4:1087–1098**  
   ancient origins, 6:2051  
   behavioral era, 4:1093–1095  
   democratic values, 4:1087, 4:1088  
   international institutionalization, 6:2013–2019  
   in nineteenth century, 4:1088–1091, 6:1952, 6:2014  
   origins, 1:li  
   pluralism, 4:1091–1093  
   practical politics and, 4:1087  
   recent developments, 1:lxiv–lxv, 4:1096–1097  
   in twentieth century, 1:lxii–lxiii, 1:87–88, 1:137–138, 4:1091–1097, 6:2014–2019  
   *See also* Greek philosophy  
 Hitler, Adolf, 3:654, 3:707, 3:888, 3:890, 3:893, 7:2365, 8:2628  
   *See also* Nazism  
 Hizbollah, 8:2592, 8:2593  
**Hobbes, Thomas, 4:1098–1101**  
   absolutism and, 4:1100, 6:2053, 6:2058  
   on civil society, 6:1990, 6:1991  
   game theory and, 4:1099–1100  
   individualism, 5:1429–1430, 6:1716  
   on laws of nature, 6:1717  
   *Leviathan*, 2:440, 2:442–443, 3:826, 4:1099–1100, 4:1275, 8:2512–2513  
   liberalism and, 5:1429–1430, 5:1439  
   life, 4:1098  
   normative political theory and, 6:1716, 6:1718  
   on peace, 7:2078  
   on prisoners' dilemma, 7:2204  
   on public goods, 7:2159  
   relevance, 6:2053  
   on religion, 5:1430  
   on religious tolerance, 6:1720  
   on social contract, 2:442–443, 2:459, 3:696–697, 4:1099, 6:1717, 6:1723  
   on society, 2:438  
   on sovereignty, 7:2276, 8:2470  
   on state, 8:2512–2513

- on state of nature, 1:lii, 2:440–441, 2:442, 2:443, 2:447, 3:909, 4:1099–1100, 4:1275, 6:2053  
writings, 4:1098–1099
- Hobsbawm, Eric, 5:1646, 8:2395
- Hobson, John, 4:1155
- Hoffmann, Stanley, 4:1230, 6:1726–1727
- Hofstadter, Richard, 6:1793
- Hofstede, Geert, 8:2692
- Hohfeld, Wesley, 7:2320
- Holland, Paul, 1:206
- Holocaust  
Arendt on, 8:2631  
denial, 7:2310–2311  
as genocide, 4:967  
interpretations, 4:1208  
Nuremberg trials, 8:2665  
reactions, 4:966, 4:1109, 8:2766  
*See also* Genocide
- Homans, George, 3:930
- Homeland security, 7:2376, 8:2551–2552  
*See also* Security and defense policy; War on terror
- Homoskedasticity, 7:2178–2179, 7:2180, 7:2185  
*See also* Heteroskedasticity
- Hong Kong, 8:2497, 8:2498
- Honneth, Axel, 2:497
- Hood, Christopher, 5:1699, 6:1929, 7:2162–2163, 7:2272
- Horizontal accountability. *See* Accountability, interinstitutional
- Horkheimer, Max, 2:497, 2:498, 4:1094, 4:1292, 5:1499, 5:1535, 8:2550
- Hotelling, Harold, 8:2716
- Howland, Carl, 6:1963
- Hsiao, Cheng, 8:2618
- HST. *See* Hegemonic stability theory
- Hu Jintao, 3:595
- Hufbauer, Gary C., 7:2353
- Hughes, Richard, 7:2155
- Hugo, Victor, 8:2688
- Hull, Cordell, 8:2678, 8:2761
- Human capital, 3:829–830, 8:2659–2660  
*See also* Education
- Human development (HD), 4:1101–1104**  
capabilities approach, 4:1101  
definition, 4:1101  
emancipation, 4:1101–1102  
measurement, 3:639, 4:1101  
people empowerment, 4:1102–1103  
postmaterialism and, 7:2095  
strengths of theory, 4:1103–1104
- Human Development Index (HDI), 3:639, 4:1101, 4:1179, 6:1853, 7:2092, 8:2574
- Human rights  
abuses, 4:1110, 4:1113, 5:1332, 5:1336, 5:1438, 5:1660  
advocacy groups, 4:1106, 4:1111, 4:1112  
collective, 4:1109  
critiques of concept, 4:1113  
definition, 4:1109–1110, 7:2318–2319  
environmental security and, 3:786  
history of concept, 4:1108–1109  
international regimes, 4:1104, 4:1106, 4:1109–1112, 4:1239, 5:1374, 5:1569, 5:1631  
of migrants, 5:1569  
of minorities, 5:1631  
nongovernmental organizations, 5:1705  
norms, 4:1104, 4:1108, 4:1109–1110  
positive peace, 7:2079  
protection, 4:1105–1106, 4:1110, 5:1381  
reforms, 4:1112–1113  
tolerance and, 8:2626–2627  
Universal Declaration of Human Rights, 4:1109, 4:1239, 7:2319, 8:2626, 8:2679  
*See also* Discrimination; Indigenous peoples' rights; Interventions, humanitarian; Rights; Transitional justice
- Human rights, comparative perspectives, 4:1104–1108**  
challenges, 4:1107–1108  
measures, 4:1105  
methodologies, 4:1104–1105, 4:1106–1108  
research, 4:1105–1108
- Human rights in international relations, 4:1108–1113**  
bilateral diplomacy, 4:1111  
consensus, 4:1109  
Helsinki Accords, 4:1208–1209, 8:2461  
international regimes, 4:1104, 4:1106, 4:1109–1112, 4:1239, 5:1374, 5:1569, 5:1631  
regional organizations, 4:1111, 8:2461  
sanctions, 4:1111–1112, 7:2352
- Human Rights Watch, 4:1112
- Human security, 6:1838
- Humanitarian interventions. *See* Interventions, humanitarian
- Humboldt, Alexander von, 1:87
- Hume, David  
on causation, 1:203–204, 2:384–385, 3:797  
on conventions, 6:1724  
on English politics, 2:406  
on human nature, 6:1716  
on laws of nature, 6:1717  
on monarchy, 5:1614–1615  
normative political theory and, 6:1716–1717  
on religious tolerance, 6:1720  
on social contract, 6:1723  
specie-flow theory, 5:1549  
value theory, 8:2684, 8:2685
- Hunter, Floyd, 3:766, 7:2103
- Huntington, Samuel P.  
on breakdown of regimes, 1:159, 1:160  
on citizen participation, 3:627  
on citizenship, 1:239  
on clash of civilizations, 1:114, 1:237, 4:1150, 4:1209, 4:1284, 4:1285, 6:2028, 7:2262, 7:2327  
on democratization waves, 1:54, 5:1441, 6:2034  
on institutionalization, 4:1201  
on single-party regimes, 1:111
- Hu, Peter L., 6:1941, 6:1943, 6:1945, 6:1948
- Hussein, Saddam, 1:114, 4:1212, 5:1690, 7:2149, 7:2366, 8:2665
- Huxley, Julian, 7:2327

**Hybrid regimes, 4:1114–1116**

censorship, 1:213–214  
 characteristics, 4:1114–1115, 7:2237  
 classification, 4:1115–1116, 6:2043  
 collapses, 1:160  
 examples, 6:2049  
 military influence, 5:1578  
 rule of law, 7:2338  
 veto players, 4:1115

*See also* Semipresidentialism

**Hybridity, 7:2089****Hydraulic society, 6:2027****Hyperpower, 8:2562****Hypothesis testing, 4:1116–1123**

Fisher test of significance, 4:1116, 4:1117–1118, 4:1120, 8:2522  
 interview questions, 5:1338  
 misinterpretations, 4:1121–1123  
 Neyman-Pearson, 4:1116, 4:1117, 4:1118–1121, 8:2522, 8:2523  
 null hypothesis significance test, 4:1116–1117, 4:1120–1123, 8:2522  
 in political science, 5:1563, 6:2053–2054, 8:2522  
 rank-sum test, 6:1709–1710  
 in social sciences, 1:209–210  
 statistical significance, 8:2521–2524  
*See also* Statistical inference

IAD. *See* Institutional analysis and development

IBRD. *See* International Bank for Reconstruction and Development

ICAS. *See* International Council of Arbitration for Sport

ICC. *See* International Criminal Court

ICCPR. *See* International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights

ICESCR. *See* International Covenant on Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights

ICISS. *See* International Commission on Intervention and State Sovereignty

ICJ. *See* International Court of Justice

ICPSR. *See* Interuniversity Consortium for Political and Social Research

ICS. *See* International courts

ICTY. *See* International Criminal Tribunal for Former Yugoslavia

IDA. *See* International Development Association

Ideal state. *See* Westphalian ideal state

**Idealism, 4:1125–1128**

British, 4:1126–1127  
 definition, 4:1125  
 Hegel on, 4:1126  
 Kant on, 4:1126  
 Plato on, 4:1125–1126, 8:2687  
 view of reality, 4:1125  
*See also* Utopianism

**Idealism in international relations, 4:1128–1131**

criticism of, 4:1130, 4:1240, 4:1279, 4:1288, 4:1290  
 international law, 4:1240  
 liberalism, 4:1128, 4:1130

neo-conservatism, 4:1128–1129, 4:1130

neutrality, 5:1696, 5:1698

peace, 6:1837

realism and, 4:1129–1130

Wilsonian approach, 4:1128, 4:1129, 4:1278

Ideational neo-institutionalism, 6:1883

**Identity**

foreign policy and, 3:921–922

personal, 4:1131, 4:1132, 4:1133

religious, 3:942, 4:1085

salience and commitment, 4:1134

**Identity, social and political, 4:1131–1143**

collective identity, 1:277, 1:278, 8:2434–2435

constructivist view, 4:1136, 7:2113

content and meanings, 4:1141–1142

definitions, 4:1131

history of concepts, 4:1132

political identity theories, 4:1136–1142

political sociology, 6:2036

psychology of, 4:1134–1136, 4:1138, 6:2003–2004

social identity theories, 4:1133–1136, 6:1809, 6:2036

supranational, 4:1141, 4:1142, 6:1735

transnational, 4:1140–1141

*See also* National identities; Party identification

Identity politics, 4:1140, 7:2199, 8:2438, 8:2626

**Ideology, 4:1143–1146**

in Arab states, 1:117

beliefs and, 1:145

Christian Democratic, 1:230, 6:1795, 6:1800

colonialism, 2:303

communist, 2:311, 2:314–315, 2:320, 4:1145

conservatism, 2:405

critical discourse analysis, 6:1883

critical theory, 2:502–503

definition, 4:1143

in education, 4:1144

end of, 4:1145

evolution of concept, 4:1143–1145

fascist, 3:888–889, 7:2200

Islamist, 5:1349, 5:1351

left-right scale, 7:2200, 7:2201

of liberal parties, 5:1426–1427

Marxist view, 4:1143, 4:1144, 4:1145

mentalities compared to, 1:108

Nazi, 3:889, 7:2200

party identification and, 6:1811

political system types, 6:2043–2044

revolutionary role, 7:2315

social democratic, 2:594, 8:2455

totalitarian, 8:2633, 8:2634

voting behavior and, 3:741

IEL. *See* International economic law

IFDO. *See* International Federation of Data Archives

IGOs. *See* International governmental organizations

IHL. *See* International humanitarian law

IHRL. *See* International human rights law

IISS. *See* International Institute for Strategic Studies

ILO. *See* International Labour Organization

- Imagined communities, 4:1270, 5:1645, 5:1654, 5:1659, 7:2088–2089, 8:2394
- Immergut, Ellen M., 4:1227–1228
- Immigration policy**, 4:1146–1151  
 challenges, 4:1146–1147, 4:1149  
 definition, 4:1146  
 dependents, 4:1148  
 dimensions, 4:1147–1149  
 ethnic immigration, 4:1148  
 European, 5:1570, 5:1571–1572  
 integration of immigrants, 4:1148–1149, 4:1150  
 international relations and, 5:1570  
 Japanese, 5:1571  
 labor migration, 4:1147  
 of liberal democracies, 5:1568–1569  
 naturalized citizens, 4:1149, 4:1184, 5:1571  
 political asylum, 4:1147–1148, 4:1150, 5:1569  
 political pressures, 5:1568  
 political science and, 4:1149–1150  
 restrictions, 5:1568–1569  
 rights of immigrants, 4:1184  
*See also* Migration
- Impacts, policy**, 4:1151–1154  
 measurement, 6:1913–1915  
 monitoring, 6:1915–1916  
 policy design and, 4:1153–1154  
 social justice, 4:1153  
 target populations, 4:1152–1153  
 theories, 4:1151–1154  
*See also* Implementation; Policy evaluation
- Imperialism**, 4:1154–1157  
 debates on, 4:1155, 4:1156  
 definition, 4:1154  
 European, 2:302, 2:303–304, 4:1154–1156  
 Marxist view, 4:1156  
 Marxist–Leninist view, 3:642, 4:1156, 8:2758  
 New, 4:1155  
*See also* Colonialism; Empires
- Implementation**, 4:1157–1170  
 actors, 4:1157  
 bureaucratic role, 4:995  
 commitment and coordination, 4:1161–1162  
 definition, 4:1157  
 democratic effectiveness standard, 4:1157  
 failures, 4:1158  
 instruments, 4:1002, 4:1159–1160  
 integrated model, 4:1158, 4:1159  
 interorganizational relations, 4:1161–1162  
 joint action, 4:1161  
 management of, 4:1164–1165  
 networks in, 6:1939  
 organizational arrangements, 4:1160  
 policy design and, 4:1153, 4:1158–1160, 6:1922–1923  
 policy instruments, 6:1931  
 processes, 4:999–1000  
 quantitative research, 4:1000, 4:1168  
 research methodologies, 4:1167–1168  
 socioeconomic environment and, 4:1167  
 street-level bureaucrats' role, 4:1162–1164, 4:1168  
 success factors, 4:1158, 4:1169  
 target groups and, 4:1165–1167  
 theories, 4:1169  
*See also* Discretion; Evaluation research; Impacts, policy; Policy evaluation; Policy instruments
- Import substitution industrialization (ISI), 1:111, 7:2147, 8:2637
- Imports**. *See* International trade
- Incentives**  
 bureaucratic, 1:171, 1:175  
 policy instruments, 6:1929  
 for political participation, 1:253, 3:874
- Income equality, 3:803, 3:805–806, 3:811–812, 8:2478
- Income inequality, 1:84, 3:821, 4:1178, 6:1980, 8:2586  
*See also* Inequality, economic
- Incrementalism, 1:164, 4:1000, 6:1909–1911, 6:1919
- Incumbency advantages, 3:745
- Independence. *See* Decolonization; Sovereignty
- Independence, judicial. *See* Judicial independence
- Independent regulatory agencies (IRAs), 1:119  
*See also* Regulatory agencies
- Index of Political Predisposition (IPP), 3:725–726
- India**  
 British rule, 2:303, 2:305, 4:1077, 6:1754  
 Buddhism, 1:161–162  
 caste system, 2:397, 4:1075, 4:1076, 8:2427  
 Hindu nationalism, 3:935, 4:1077, 7:2264–2265  
 partition, 2:395  
 peasant movements, 6:1847  
 religious conflicts, 2:397–398  
 religious pluralism, 7:2264, 7:2374  
 subaltern studies, 2:305  
*See also* Hinduism
- Indigenous peoples' rights**, 4:1170–1173  
 contested, 4:1171  
 future challenges, 4:1172  
 international regimes, 4:1110, 4:1170–1171  
 land rights, 4:1171–1172  
 legal, 4:1171–1172  
 meanings, 4:1170  
 multiculturalism and, 5:1631  
 UN Declaration, 4:1170, 4:1171, 4:1172  
*See also* Human rights
- Individualism**, 4:1173–1178  
 autonomy and, 4:1175–1176  
 citizenship and, 1:240  
 conservative, 4:1176–1177  
 contract theory and, 2:443–444  
 democracy and, 4:1174  
 epistemological, 4:1173  
 ethical, 4:1173  
 gender and, 2:443–444  
 history of concept, 5:1429, 6:1716  
 interpretations, 4:1173–1176  
 juridical, 4:1173  
 liberalism and, 4:1176–1177, 5:1429–1430, 5:1433, 5:1434  
 methodological, 4:1176, 4:1205  
 modernity and, 4:1173

- normative political theory, 6:1716  
 republicanism and, 7:2296  
 romantic, 4:1173  
 of Rousseau, 2:443  
 sociological, 4:1173  
 solidarity and, 8:2467  
 in United States, 4:1174, 4:1175, 6:1978–1979  
 utilitarian, 4:1173
- Indonesia**  
 Constitutional Court, 5:1412  
 democratization, 5:1662  
 Islam in, 5:1351  
 oligarchic system, 6:1740  
 proportional representation, 3:748
- Industrial Revolution**, 6:1795
- Industrialization**  
 in Asia, 3:702  
 in developing countries, 3:632, 3:646  
 employment policies, 6:1886  
 import substitution, 1:111, 7:2147, 8:2637  
 socialist view of, 8:2449
- Inequality**  
 fairness and, 6:1721  
 gender, 4:961–962, 4:963–964, 8:2551, 8:2557, 8:2625, 8:2641  
 historical examples, 3:803  
 power in international relations, 3:640  
 social dominance orientation, 8:2426–2428  
 study of, 3:817  
*See also* **Discrimination; Equality; Social stratification**
- Inequality, economic**, 4:1178–1182  
 civil wars caused by, 1:265–267  
 consequences for political equality, 3:819–820, 3:821  
 consequences of globalization, 4:977–978  
 between countries, 1:222  
 in developed countries, 4:978, 7:2224  
 in developing countries, 4:977–978, 7:2224  
 explanations, 1:222, 3:682, 4:1180–1182, 7:2225  
 income differences, 1:84, 3:821, 4:1178, 6:1980, 8:2586  
 interpretations, 4:1178  
 measurement, 3:817, 4:1178–1179, 4:1180, 7:2225  
 political effects, 6:1980, 8:2478  
 populations, 4:1179–1180  
 reducing, 3:820  
 trade policies and, 8:2638  
 trade-offs, 6:1718–1719  
 violence levels and, 8:2710  
*See also* **Classes, social; Redistribution; Social exclusion**
- Inequality, political**, 4:1182–1185  
 citizenship and, 4:1184  
 definition, 4:1182  
 formal, 4:1183  
 implications for quality of democracy, 4:1183–1184  
 interest groups and, 4:1228  
 reducing, 3:818, 4:1184  
 subject culture, 8:2557–2559  
 substantive, 4:1183, 4:1184  
*See also* **Equality, political**
- Inequality, social**. *See* **Classes, social; Social stratification**
- Inference**. *See* **Causality; Statistical Inference**
- Inference, ecological**, 4:1185–1187  
 approaches, 4:1187  
 in political science, 4:1185, 4:1186, 5:1563  
 problems, 4:1185–1187
- Inflation**  
 monetarist policies, 3:705  
 monetary policy goals, 1:215, 1:216, 1:217–218, 2:487  
 tax policy and, 1:216, 8:2586
- Informal governance**. *See* **Governance, informal**
- Information, political**. *See* **Political communication**
- Information asymmetries**, 5:1487, 5:1488–1489
- Information technology**  
 change, 5:1684, 6:1939, 6:2060  
 economic development and, 3:702–703  
 simulations, 7:2118–2119, 7:2131  
 statistical software, 2:340–341, 5:1553, 7:2193  
*See also* **Internet**
- Inglehart, Ronald**  
 on participation, 1:253, 6:1784  
 on postmaterialism, 1:247, 1:274, 6:1799, 6:1970–1971, 6:2033, 7:2093–2094, 8:2693  
 socialization hypothesis, 7:2093–2094, 7:2095  
 value structure, 8:2694, 8:2695, 8:2696  
 values research, 1:237, 4:1102, 4:1103, 6:1972, 6:1978
- Inglehart Index**, 7:2094, 7:2095
- INGOs**. *See* **International nongovernmental organizations**
- Ingram, Helen**, 4:1152–1153, 6:1881
- Initiatives**, 7:2226, 7:2228  
*See also* **Citizens' initiatives**
- Inkeles, Alex**, 8:2634
- Institutional analysis and development (IAD) framework**, 6:1948, 6:1949, 8:2646–2648
- Institutional capacity**, 4:986, 4:996–997
- Institutional change**. *See* **Change, institutional**
- Institutional interest groups**, 4:1219, 4:1221
- Institutional Revolutionary Party (PRI), Mexico**, 5:1441, 6:1742, 6:1793
- Institutional theory**, 4:1187–1199  
 behavioralism and, 4:1205–1206  
 criticism of, 4:1231  
 debates in, 4:1207  
 definition, 4:1204  
 deregulation, 3:634  
 economic, 4:1205  
 endogenizing change, 4:1187–1199  
 evolution, 2:344–345  
 governance networks, 4:1033–1034  
 international organizations, 4:1255  
 normative integration, 4:1034  
 normative political theory and, 6:1718  
 policy process model, 6:1920, 6:1940, 6:1948, 6:1949, 8:2646–2648  
 public office rewards, 7:2163  
 reactions against, 1:137  
 redistribution, 7:2225  
 scope, 4:1207  
 self-regulation, 8:2399



- social capital, 8:2411  
 in social sciences, 4:1204–1205  
 strategic studies and, 8:2542, 8:2545  
 transatlantic relations, 8:2655  
 utilitarianism and, 8:2685  
*See also* Historical institutionalism; Neo-institutionalism;  
     **Neoliberal institutionalism**; Rational choice  
     institutionalism; Sociological institutionalism
- Institutionalization, 4:1199–1202**  
 of alliances, 7:2385  
 constraints, 4:1201–1202  
 criteria, 4:1201  
 definition, 4:1199, 4:1202–1203, 4:1204  
 failures, 4:1202  
 mechanisms, 4:1200–1201  
 processes, 4:1199–1200  
 of states, 8:2486–2487, 8:2489, 8:2506  
 thick, 4:1200
- Institutions**  
 as constraints, 4:1188  
 creation, 4:1203, 4:1204–1205  
 definitions, 4:1200, 4:1202–1204  
 democratic consolidation and, 3:618  
 Durkheim on, 3:698–699  
 efficient, 1:223–224  
 evolution, 8:2399  
 informal, 1:223, 5:1634  
 legitimacy, 4:1204  
 local government, 5:1466–1467  
 political, 4:1205, 5:1466–1467, 6:2045–2048  
 redistributive, 1:223, 1:224, 7:2224, 7:2225  
 social, 4:1203  
 social movements and, 8:2435–2436  
 trade policy and, 5:1327–1328  
 traditional, 2:354  
*See also* Constitutions; Regimes
- Institutions and institutionalism, 4:1202–1207**  
*See also* Institutional theory
- Instrumental variables. *See* Variables, instrumental**
- Instruments. *See* Policy instruments**
- Insurance. *See* Health policy; Social insurance;**  
     Unemployment insurance
- Insurgencies, 5:1593–1594**  
*See also* Civil wars; Revolutions
- Integrated Implementation Model, 4:1158, 4:1159**
- Integration**  
 economic, 4:972, 4:973–974, 4:977, 6:1986, 8:2496  
 social, 6:1986  
*See also* European integration; Political integration;  
     **Regional integration**
- Intellectual property, 7:2141–2142**
- Intellectuals, 4:1208–1210**  
 in communist systems, 4:1208–1209  
 contemporary issues, 4:1209  
 engagement, 4:1208–1209  
 history of concept, 4:1208  
 neo-conservative, 4:1209  
 political roles, 4:1208–1210  
 in post-Cold War period, 4:1209
- Intelligence, 4:1210–1213**  
 accountability, 4:1213  
 analysis, 4:1211  
 collection, 4:1210, 4:1211  
 counter-, 4:1212, 4:1213  
 covert action, 4:1211–1212  
 definition, 4:1210  
 failures, 6:1934–1935  
 nature of, 4:1211  
 research on, 3:924–925, 7:2370–2371  
 results of actions, 4:1212–1213  
 sharing information, 7:2380  
 study of, 4:1210–1211  
 surveillance, 2:329  
*See also* Secret services; Security apparatus
- Intelligence agencies, 3:924–925, 4:1211, 4:1213,**  
     7:2369–2372
- Interaction effects, 4:1214–1216**  
 failure to include, 5:1582  
 models, 8:2531–2532, 8:2534–2536
- Interdependence, 4:1216–1218**  
 complex, 4:1260, 4:1291  
 definition, 4:1216  
 dimensions, 4:1216–1217  
 functional, 4:1216  
 globalization and, 4:1217  
 integrative, 4:1216  
 managing, 4:1249–1250, 4:1255  
 in political science, 4:1217–1218  
 systemic, 4:1216  
 theories, 4:1033–1034
- Interest groups, 4:1219–1230**  
 access to policymakers, 4:1224–1225  
 in consociational democracies, 2:555  
 corporatism and, 4:1222–1223, 5:1670, 5:1671, 5:1672  
 definition, 4:1219–1220  
 democracy and, 4:1219, 4:1228–1230, 6:1873  
 distinction from parties, 4:1220  
 goals, 4:1219  
 growing number of, 4:1219  
 health policy field, 4:1063, 4:1227–1228  
 historical institutionalist view, 4:1227–1228  
 influence on bureaucracy, 1:173, 1:174, 1:177–178  
 institutional, 4:1219, 4:1221  
 leaders, 6:1870  
 lobbying, 4:1225–1226, 4:1229  
 members, 4:1219  
 mobilization, 4:1223–1224  
 monitoring function, 4:1229  
 organizational structures, 4:1221  
 party linkage, 6:1811–1812  
 pluralist view, 4:1221–1222, 4:1228–1229  
 policy implementation role, 4:1165–1166  
 policy networks approach, 4:1226–1227  
 trade policy and, 5:1326, 5:1327, 7:2146, 8:2761  
 types, 4:1220–1221  
*See also* Advocacy; Labor movements;  
     Lobbying; Pluralist interest intermediation;  
     Social movements

- Interest intermediation. *See* **Pluralist interest intermediation**
- Intergovernmental organizations (IGOs), 4:1248  
*See also* **International organizations**
- Intergovernmentalism**, 4:1230–1233  
 definition, 4:1230  
 European integration and, 4:1230–1231, 4:1232, 7:2242  
 judicial decision making, 5:1368  
 liberal, 4:1231–1232, 7:2242  
 local governments, 5:1464–1465
- Interinstitutional accountability. *See* **Accountability, interinstitutional**
- International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (IBRD), 8:2755  
*See also* **World Bank**
- International Commission on Intervention and State Sovereignty (ICISS), 5:1333
- International comparative politics, 2:357  
*See also* **Comparative politics**
- International cooperation, 4:979, 4:981, 4:1012–1013, 7:2382–2383  
*See also* **Cooperation; Multilateralism; Security cooperation**
- International Council of Arbitration for Sport (ICAS), 5:1412
- International Court of Justice (ICJ), 4:1012, 4:1234, 4:1235–1236, 5:1632, 7:2122, 8:2680
- International courts (ICs)  
 ad hoc, 4:1237  
 definition, 5:1379  
 global governance and, 4:1012  
 growth, 4:1235, 5:1378–1379  
 rulings, 5:1379, 5:1380  
 supranational, 5:1368  
 war crimes trials, 4:1111, 4:1112, 8:2665
- International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR), 4:1109, 4:1111, 8:2626, 8:2627
- International Covenant on Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights (ICESCR), 4:1109, 7:2319
- International Criminal Court (ICC)  
 complementarity, 4:1236  
 establishment, 4:968, 4:1236, 6:1731, 8:2665, 8:2683  
 global governance and, 4:1012  
 jurisdiction, 4:1111, 4:1236  
 war crimes trials, 4:1111, 4:1112
- International Criminal Police Organization (INTERPOL), 7:2382
- International Criminal Tribunal for Former Yugoslavia (ICTY), 4:967, 4:1237, 6:1731, 8:2665
- International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda, 4:967, 4:968, 4:1237, 8:2665
- International Development Association (IDA), 8:2755, 8:2756, 8:2757
- International economic law (IEL), 4:1238
- International Federation of Data Archives (IFDO), 6:1778
- International financial institutions. *See* **International Monetary Fund; World Bank**
- International governmental organizations (IGOs), 4:1011–1012, 4:1013, 5:1633, 8:2439–2440
- International human rights law (IHRL), 4:1239, 5:1381, 8:2626–2627
- International humanitarian law (IHL), 4:1239, 5:1697
- International Institute for Strategic Studies (IISS), 8:2726
- International institutions. *See* **International organizations; Neoliberal institutionalism**
- International justice. *See* International Criminal Court; **International law**
- International Labour Organization (ILO), 3:840, 4:1170, 4:1171, 5:1633, 6:1714, 8:2680
- International law**, 4:1233–1244  
 administrative, 5:1412  
 attitudes toward, 4:971, 4:972, 4:1241–1243  
 changes, 4:1234–1235  
 compliance and enforcement, 4:1234–1237, 4:1238  
 criminal, 4:1239–1240  
 customary, 4:1234  
 definition, 4:1233  
 economic, 4:1238  
 environmental, 4:1238, 4:1241  
 future of, 4:1243  
 history, 4:1233, 4:1276–1277, 5:1377–1378  
 human rights, 4:1239, 5:1381, 8:2626–2627  
 humanitarian, 4:1239, 5:1697  
 impact on states' behavior, 4:1240–1241  
 influence in international relations field, 1:lxiv  
 international system and, 5:1324  
 judicialization, 5:1377–1382  
 Law of the Sea, 4:1238–1239, 4:1243  
 legalization, 4:1241  
 private, 4:1233  
 sources, 4:1233–1234  
 Third World approaches, 4:1242  
 UN Conventions, 4:967, 4:1234  
 use of force, 4:1236, 4:1237–1238  
 war justifications, 6:1759  
*See also* International courts
- International Monetary Fund (IMF)**, 4:1244–1248  
 conditionality, 2:383, 2:384  
 criticism of, 4:1244, 4:1247–1248  
 development assistance, 3:912  
 establishment, 4:1245, 4:1280, 5:1619  
 evolution of role, 3:703, 4:1245–1247  
 functions, 4:1244, 4:1245–1246  
 goals, 3:701, 3:703, 4:1244  
 governance of, 4:1245, 4:1247–1248, 5:1423  
 lending, 5:1621, 8:2498  
 managing directors, 4:1247  
 membership, 4:1245  
 protests at meetings, 8:2440  
 structural adjustment programs, 8:2660  
 structure, 4:1245  
 Washington Consensus, 2:382, 2:403–404, 3:634, 4:1246, 5:1440, 5:1678
- International monetary orders. *See* Bretton Woods system; **Monetary relations**

- International nongovernmental organizations (INGOs),  
2:581, 4:1248, 4:1249, 4:1257–1258, 4:1270–1271,  
5:1706, 8:2440  
*See also* Nongovernmental organizations
- International organizations (IOs), 4:1248–1259**  
accountability, 1:10  
autonomy, 4:1256  
bureaucracies, 1:10, 4:1250, 4:1251  
decision making, 2:404, 4:1253  
defining features, 4:1248  
functions, 4:1252–1254  
governance, 4:1238, 5:1423–1424, 5:1621  
growth, 3:665–666  
historical development, 4:1249–1250, 5:1632–1633,  
8:2677–2678  
influence, 4:1254–1257, 5:1378  
intergovernmentalism and, 4:1231, 4:1232  
legitimacy, 5:1423–1424  
managing globalization, 4:981–982  
number of, 4:1249  
purposes, 4:1251–1252, 5:1321  
security apparatus, 7:2382–2383  
social cohesion policies, 8:2421–2422, 8:2423  
soft law, 8:2462–2463  
study of, 4:1250–1251, 4:1254–1257, 4:1261–1262  
theories, 5:1636–1637  
types, 4:1248  
*See also* Multilateralism
- International political economy (IPE), 4:1259–1268**  
American school, 4:1259–1262, 4:1264, 4:1266,  
4:1267, 6:1984  
Asian scholarship, 4:1265, 4:1266  
British school, 4:1259, 4:1262–1265, 4:1266, 4:1267  
definitions, 4:1259  
feminist view, 3:909–910  
French view, 4:1265  
future of, 4:1266–1267  
journals, 4:1264  
Latin American, 4:1265–1266  
monetary relations, 5:1618–1619  
other social sciences disciplines and, 4:1266  
trade liberalization, 8:2637  
*See also* Political economy
- International Political Science Abstracts*, 6:2018
- International Political Science Association (IPSA)  
biology and politics movement, 1:151  
Committee on Political Sociology, 6:2023  
establishment, 1:lxiv, 4:1093, 6:2016, 6:2017  
human rights section, 4:1105  
languages used, 6:2019  
members, 6:2017–2018  
publications, 6:2018  
Research Committees, 4:1096, 6:1804, 6:2018  
secretariat, 6:2019  
World Congresses, 6:2017
- International Political Science Review*, 6:2018
- International public opinion, 4:1268–1271**  
comparative surveys, 4:1268–1269, 4:1270  
future of, 4:1270–1271  
measurement, 4:1269–1270  
public diplomacy and, 4:1269  
statistical research methods used, 4:1268  
technological change and, 4:1270  
*See also* Cross-national surveys; Public opinion
- International regimes, 4:1271–1274**  
arms control, 5:1634, 7:2387–2388  
benefits, 5:1437  
compliance, 2:369  
constructivist view, 4:1273, 4:1274  
definition, 4:1271  
empirical study, 4:1273–1274  
environmental, 2:369, 2:448, 3:777, 3:790, 4:1238,  
4:1241, 5:1667–1668, 8:2651  
hegemonic stability theory, 4:975, 4:1252, 4:1260–1261,  
4:1272  
human rights, 4:1104, 4:1106, 4:1109–1112, 4:1239,  
5:1374, 5:1569, 5:1631  
impact, 7:2107  
issue-specific, 4:1261, 5:1633  
levels, 7:2387  
liberal view, 5:1436–1437  
natural resources management, 5:1667–1668  
neoliberal view, 4:1272–1273, 5:1437, 5:1674  
neorealist view, 5:1437  
realist view, 4:1272  
security, 7:2387–2388  
theories, 4:1012–1013
- International Regimes Database, 4:1273
- International relations (IR)**  
cognition and emotional factors, 7:2148–2151  
developing world and, 3:641–642  
distinction from comparative politics, 2:342, 2:357  
states as actors, 8:2752  
subject matter, 4:1274, 4:1284, 4:1289, 4:1297–1298,  
4:1310–1312
- International relations, history, 4:1274–1286**  
debates, 4:1279, 4:1280, 4:1281, 4:1283, 4:1284, 4:1289  
interwar period, 4:1277–1279, 4:1288  
methodologies, 4:1281, 4:1312–1314  
philosophical forebears, 4:1274–1277, 4:1288  
post-Cold War period, 4:1283–1285  
postwar period and Cold War, 4:1279–1283,  
4:1288–1289  
World War I and, 4:1274, 4:1278–1279
- International relations, theory, 4:1286–1297**  
communitarianism, 2:328  
conflict resolution, 2:392  
debates, 2:426–427, 4:1289, 4:1296, 4:1303, 4:1308  
green, 4:1294  
historical perspective, 4:1287–1290, 6:1727  
international law and, 1:lxiv  
issues, 4:1294–1296  
Marxism, 3:642–643, 4:1291–1292, 6:1839  
meanings, 4:1287  
parsimony, 7:2209–2210  
plurality, 4:1289–1290, 4:1307–1308  
politics and, 1:lv–lvi  
postcolonialism, 4:1293–1294

- postpositivism, 4:1287, 4:1289  
 poststructuralism, 4:1283, 4:1293  
 revolutionary approach, 4:1282  
 scope, 4:1286, 4:1287, 4:1289, 4:1294–1295  
 trends, 4:1296–1297  
*See also* Constructivism in international relations; Critical theory in international relations; English school; Feminist theory in international relations; Liberalism in international relations; Normative theory in international relations; Realism in international relations; World systems theory
- International relations as field of study, 4:1297–1315**  
 academic departments, 4:1278, 4:1288  
 alternative terms, 4:1298  
 associations, 4:1105, 4:1300–1301, 4:1311–1312, 6:2016, 6:2018  
 debates, 4:1307–1309  
 in Europe, 4:1299, 4:1300, 4:1301, 4:1302, 4:1303  
 expansion, 4:1309–1314  
 intellectual structure, 4:1299, 4:1306  
 journals, 4:1299, 4:1300, 4:1302, 4:1303, 4:1305–1306  
 marginalized communities, 4:1303–1304  
 methodologies, 4:1281, 4:1312–1314  
 national schools, 4:1301–1302  
 non-Western, 4:1302, 4:1303–1304, 4:1306, 4:1310  
 paradigms, 4:1282, 4:1289, 4:1307–1309  
 research agenda, 4:1310–1312  
 scope, 4:1309–1314  
 size, 4:1299, 4:1310  
 social structure, 4:1295, 4:1299, 4:1304–1306  
 in Switzerland, 4:1278  
 in United Kingdom, 4:1278  
 in United States, 4:1278, 4:1299, 4:1300–1301, 4:1302  
*See also* Foreign Policy Analysis
- International Social Survey Programme (ISSP), 2:506, 6:1778, 7:2357
- International society, 4:1315–1319**  
 definition, 4:1315  
 English school view, 4:1289, 4:1291, 4:1315–1316, 5:1320  
 institutions, 4:1316–1317  
 international system and, 5:1324  
 of states, 4:1301  
 thinkers, 4:1317–1318
- International Sociological Association, 6:2023
- International solidarity, 5:1320–1322**  
 existence of, 5:1320  
 international order, 5:1321–1322  
 mutual empowerment, 5:1320–1321  
 nonstate actors, 5:1321, 5:1322  
*See also* Alliances; Solidarity
- International Studies Association (ISA), 4:1105, 4:1300–1301, 4:1311–1312, 6:2018
- International Studies Conference (ISC), 6:2016
- International system, 5:1322–1325**  
 changes in, 5:1324–1325  
 critiques of concept, 5:1325  
 definition, 5:1322–1323  
 future of, 5:1324–1325  
 historical evolution, 5:1323–1324  
 structure, 5:1323  
 units, 5:1323  
*See also* Westphalian state system
- International trade, 5:1325–1331**  
 agricultural, 6:1846  
 conflict deterrence, 5:1330  
 definition, 5:1325  
 economic growth and, 4:977  
 foreign investment and, 5:1331  
 free trade, 5:1326–1327  
 future of, 5:1330–1331  
 politics of, 5:1328–1330  
 sanctions, 3:706  
*See also* Trade liberalization; Trade policy; Trade theory
- International Trade Commission (ITC), 2:550
- Internet  
 citizens' communication with government, 3:597–598, 5:1534  
 cyber democracy, 3:597–598, 5:1540  
 direct democracy, 2:585  
 global communication, 6:1939  
 history, 5:1533–1534  
 news sites, 5:1542, 6:1713  
 personalization of politics and, 6:1859  
 political activity, 5:1534, 5:1538  
 political communication, 5:1533–1534, 5:1538, 5:1542, 6:1859, 6:1966  
 political mobilization, 5:1538, 5:1593, 6:1859  
 public diplomacy using, 3:668  
 role of nongovernmental organizations, 5:1705  
 social media, 3:668  
 survey research, 5:1559, 7:2170, 8:2567, 8:2573  
*See also* Media, electronic
- INTERPOL (International Criminal Police Organization), 7:2382
- Interpretivism, 8:2605–2606
- Intersectionality, 4:963–964
- Interstate system, 8:2752  
*See also* International system; Westphalian ideal state
- Interuniversity Consortium for Political and Social Research (ICPSR), 1:55, 2:507, 6:2015–2016
- Interventions, 5:1331–1334**  
 conflict with self-determination, 8:2394  
 conflict with state sovereignty, 5:1332, 5:1335, 5:1336  
 debates, 5:1332, 5:1437–1438  
 definition, 5:1331  
 goals, 5:1331–1332, 5:1437–1438  
 liberal views, 5:1437–1438  
 military, 5:1331, 6:1729, 6:2061, 8:2676–2677  
 self-defense justifications, 5:1332–1333  
 by superpowers, 2:396  
 unilateral, 8:2676–2677  
*See also* Wars
- Interventions, humanitarian, 5:1334–1337**  
 definition, 5:1334  
 genocide cases, 7:2366  
 increase in, 5:1332, 5:1333, 5:1335  
 justifications, 5:1332, 5:1438, 6:1729, 6:1730

- legal basis, 4:1237, 5:1333, 5:1335  
 norms, 5:1332, 5:1333  
 opposition to, 5:1335–1336  
 origins, 5:1335  
 responsibility to protect, 5:1333, 5:1334,  
     5:1336–1337, 6:1838  
 strategic use, 5:1333–1334  
 tensions, 5:1334, 5:1438  
*See also* Peacekeeping
- Interviewing, 5:1337–1340**  
 advantages, 8:2571–2572  
 analysis, 5:1345  
 definition, 5:1337  
 ethnographic methods, 5:1338  
 fieldwork, 3:834, 5:1338  
 methodological issues, 5:1339  
 in-person, 8:2567, 8:2571–2572  
 in political science, 5:1337–1340  
 public opinion polls, 7:2170–2171  
 questions, 5:1338, 5:1342  
 semistructured, 5:1339, 5:1342  
 techniques, 5:1338, 7:2170–2171  
 by telephone, 8:2567, 8:2572  
*See also* Survey research
- Interviews, elite, 5:1340–1343**  
 access, 5:1342  
 conducting, 5:1342–1343  
 definition, 5:1340  
 distinction from expert interviews, 5:1344  
 objectives, 5:1340–1341  
 samples, 5:1341  
 semistructured, 5:1339, 5:1342  
 structures, 5:1342
- Interviews, expert, 5:1343–1346**  
 access, 5:1344–1345  
 analysis, 5:1345  
 conducting, 5:1344–1345  
 definition, 5:1343  
 ethical issues, 5:1345–1346  
 gender in, 5:1345  
 history, 5:1344  
 interviewers, 5:1345  
 purposes, 5:1344  
 samples, 5:1344
- Investment**  
 educational, 3:829  
 social, 8:2743  
*See also* Foreign investment
- Ionescu, Ghita, 7:2077
- IOs. *See* International organizations
- IPE. *See* International political economy
- IPP. *See* Index of Political Predisposition
- IPSA. *See* International Political  
     Science Association
- IR. *See* International relations
- IRA. *See* Irish Republican Army
- Iran  
     Basij Militia, 5:1579  
     Islamic republic, 1:109, 3:944, 7:2290, 7:2315, 8:2600  
     Islamic revolution, 3:938, 7:2290, 7:2316–2317  
     totalitarianism, 1:109, 3:656
- Iraq  
     containment policy, 2:432  
     Gulf War (1991), 7:2366, 8:2676  
     invasion of Kuwait, 7:2366  
     Islamist movements, 5:1354  
     militias, 5:1579–1580  
     nuclear facilities, 7:2121, 7:2122  
     sanctions on, 3:708  
     U.S. invasion, 3:708, 3:711, 3:784, 4:1057, 4:1237–1238,  
         4:1285, 6:1730, 7:2121–2122, 8:2653, 8:2676
- IRAs. *See* Independent regulatory agencies
- Ireland  
     church–state relationship, 1:235  
     constitution, 1:235  
     neutrality policy, 5:1697  
     parties, 3:733, 4:1053, 6:1792  
     referenda, 2:561
- Irish Republican Army (IRA), 6:1798, 8:2596
- Iron law of oligarchy, 3:768, 5:1502, 6:1740, 6:1741,  
     6:2025, 7:2225
- Iron triangles, 1:31, 6:1922, 6:1937
- Irredentism, 5:1346–1348**  
 conflicts caused, 5:1346, 8:2711  
 definition, 5:1346  
 examples, 5:1346–1347  
 explanations, 5:1347  
 in former Soviet states, 2:395, 2:398  
 justifications, 8:2394
- Irrigation hypothesis, 8:2508
- ISA. *See* International Studies Association
- ISC. *See* International Studies Conference
- ISI. *See* Import substitution industrialization
- Islam, 5:1348–1353**  
 citizenship and, 5:1572, 5:1631  
 conflicts within, 5:1351, 5:1352  
 culture, 3:939–940, 3:942  
 democracy and, 1:114–115, 1:237, 3:603,  
     3:626–627, 7:2261  
 education, 5:1432  
 in Europe, 5:1630, 5:1631, 7:2373–2374  
 expansion, 5:1350  
 fatwas, 8:2600  
 fundamentalist movements, 3:935, 3:936, 3:937, 3:938  
 global community, 5:1348, 8:2505  
 history, 5:1349–1350  
 holy wars, 5:1350, 6:1758, 6:1838  
 identity, 3:942  
 in India, 7:2264  
 jihad, 5:1352, 6:1838  
 Koran, 5:1349, 6:1758, 8:2600  
 lack of religious freedom, 5:1433  
 pacifism and, 6:1758  
 peace, 7:2078  
 philosophy, 6:1989, 6:1990, 6:1991, 6:1998  
 politics and, 1:lii, 1:lv, 5:1348–1353  
 relations with Judaism, 5:1364  
 relationship with states, 1:236–237, 5:1350–1352

- secularism and, 5:1350, 5:1351, 5:1352  
sharia law, 1:lii, 1:236, 1:237, 5:1349, 5:1351, 5:1352, 5:1423, 5:1631  
Shi'a, 5:1349–1350, 7:2315  
Sunni, 5:1349–1350  
*See also* Muslims
- Islamic states  
caliphates, 5:1349–1350  
dictatorships, 3:656  
Iran as, 1:109, 3:656, 3:944  
legitimacy, 5:1423  
organizations, 5:1349  
prospects for democracy, 3:626–627, 5:1423, 7:2261  
republics, 7:2290  
role in world politics, 5:1352  
sharia law, 5:1349  
tolerance of other religions, 8:2625  
*See also individual countries*
- Islamism  
definition, 3:603  
ideology, 5:1349, 5:1351  
moderate, 3:605, 3:606, 5:1353–1354  
modern, 3:606, 5:1352  
radical, 3:605
- Islamist Justice and Development Party (AKP), Turkey, 3:605
- Islamist movements, 5:1353–1356**  
challenges, 5:1356  
characteristics, 5:1353  
democracy and, 3:604–606, 3:943  
in Egypt, 7:2266–2268  
fear of, 1:116  
goals, 8:2600  
holy wars, 6:1838  
in Middle East and North Africa, 3:604–606, 5:1351, 5:1354–1356, 7:2264  
political participation, 3:604–606, 5:1354–1356  
political parties, 3:941, 3:942  
repression, 1:116  
social welfare activities, 3:605, 7:2266–2267  
terrorism, 3:938, 3:941, 5:1352, 5:1594, 7:2262, 8:2598  
variations, 3:942, 5:1353–1354  
*See also* Al Qaeda; **Fundamentalist movements, Islamic;** Muslim Brotherhood
- Isocrates, 4:1050
- Isolationism, 4:1218
- Israel  
Arab population, 8:2767  
conflict with Palestinians, 2:395–396, 7:2265–2266, 8:2767  
democracy, 3:602  
founding, 2:395, 8:2765, 8:2767  
Jewish fundamentalists, 7:2263, 7:2264, 7:2265–2266  
parties, 3:732, 3:733  
preemptive strikes, 7:2121  
religious parties, 7:2265–2266  
wars, 3:638, 5:1350, 5:1351, 7:2149  
*See also* **Zionism**
- ISSP. *See* International Social Survey Programme
- Issue networks, 4:1227, 6:1922, 6:1937, 6:1938
- Issue voting, 3:727, 3:742–743
- Italian fascism  
Blackshirts, 3:891  
communist party outlawed by, 2:318  
corporativism, 2:462  
development, 3:887, 3:890, 3:893  
dictatorship, 3:654  
ideology, 3:889  
opposition, 8:2628, 8:2633  
organization and methods, 3:888, 3:890  
sanctions on regime, 3:707  
statism, 8:2514  
totalitarianism, 8:2628, 8:2631  
World War I and, 3:891
- Italy  
alliance with Germany, 1:60  
Christian Democratic party, 1:228–229, 1:230, 1:231, 2:412, 6:1742, 6:1743, 6:1795, 6:1799  
city-states, 1:130–131, 6:1832–1833, 7:2289  
coalition governments, 6:1742, 6:1799  
communist party, 2:312, 2:317, 2:318, 3:734, 6:1743, 6:1795, 6:1797  
corruption scandals, 2:477  
judiciary, 5:1386  
media, 5:1538  
nation building, 6:1977  
nationalism, 5:1654  
parliamentary system, 6:1768  
parties, 4:1053, 6:1795, 6:1797, 6:1798, 6:1802–1803, 6:1858–1859  
political cultures, 6:1975, 6:1977  
regional governments, 5:1464, 6:1974  
security apparatus, 7:2380–2381  
social capital, 1:247  
trade unions, 6:1795
- ITC. *See* International Trade Commission
- Item-response (Rasch) models, 5:1356–1359**  
definition, 5:1356  
estimation, 5:1358  
probability models, 5:1356–1357, 5:1358–1359  
use in political science, 5:1357–1358
- Iversen, Torben, 6:1981, 6:1984
- Jackson, Paul, 8:2736
- Jackson, Robert, 4:1291, 8:2511
- Jahn, Detlef, 3:795–796
- Jainism, 6:1757
- James, William, 4:1132, 6:1867
- Janis, Irving, 4:1057, 4:1058–1059, 6:2003
- Japan  
anarchism, 1:74  
Buddhism, 1:163  
civil service, 6:2068  
corporativism, 2:462–463  
corruption scandals, 2:477  
exports, 3:702  
immigration policies, 5:1571

- imperialism, 5:1661  
 industrialization, 3:702  
 Liberal Democratic Party, 6:1742, 6:1743  
 monarchy, 5:1616  
 nationalism, 5:1661  
 revisionism, 7:2310  
 Jay, John, 8:2406  
   *See also Federalist Papers*  
 JDM. *See* **Judicial decision making**  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 3:754, 3:825, 6:1720, 6:1721, 7:2295, 8:2395  
 Jehovah's Witnesses, 6:1721  
 Jellinek, George, 8:2753  
 Jenkins-Smith, Hank, 1:33–34, 1:36, 4:999  
 Jervis, Robert, 7:2149, 8:2655  
 Jesse, Eckhard, 7:2201  
 Jessop, Bob, 5:1554  
 Jews  
   anti-Semitism, 3:889, 3:890, 3:895, 8:2765  
   Ashkenazic, 5:1364  
   assimilation, 4:1085  
   Bund, 8:2766  
   diaspora, 3:651, 5:1364, 8:2766  
   identity, 4:1085  
   in Muslim states, 8:2625  
   nationalism, 8:2766  
   Sephardic, 5:1364  
   *See also* Holocaust; **Judaism**; **Zionism**  
 Jiang Zemin, 3:595, 3:598  
 Jihad, al-, 7:2267  
 Job, Brian, 7:2391  
 John, Peter, 6:1942  
 Johnson, Lyndon B., 4:1059, 4:1157, 7:2160, 7:2366  
 Johnson, Mark, 3:686–687  
 Johnston, Richard, 6:1810  
**Joint-decision traps**, 5:1361–1363  
   avoiding, 5:1362  
   consequences, 5:1361–1362, 7:2108  
   definition, 5:1361  
 Jonas, Hans, 6:1733  
 Jones, Bryan, 1:164, 6:1903–1904  
 Jones, Seth G., 8:2597  
 Joppke, Christian, 4:1149–1150  
 Jordan, 3:605, 5:1354–1356  
 Jordan, Andrew, 4:1023  
 Jordan, Grant, 6:1902, 6:1903, 6:1904, 6:1922  
 Journalism. *See* Media  
 Juan Carlos I, King, 5:1616  
**Judaism**, 5:1363–1366  
   beliefs, 5:1363  
   challenges, 5:1365  
   exilic, 5:1363–1364  
   festivals, 5:1365  
   fundamentalists, 3:936, 3:937, 3:938, 7:2263, 7:2264, 7:2265–2266  
   history, 5:1363–1364  
   law, 5:1364  
   modernity and, 5:1364–1366  
   Orthodox, 5:1365  
   pacifism and, 6:1758  
   peace, 7:2078  
   rabbis, 5:1364, 5:1365  
   Reform, 5:1364–1365  
   relations with Christianity and Islam, 5:1364  
   socialism and, 5:1365  
   Talmud, 5:1363–1364  
   *See also* Jews; **Zionism**  
**Judges**  
   appointments, 1:19, 5:1376, 5:1384, 5:1385–1386  
   roles, 5:1375  
   *See also* **Judiciary**  
 Judicial accountability, 1:5, 1:6–7, 4:1008  
 Judicial councils, 5:1385  
**Judicial decision making** (JDM), 5:1366–1369  
   behavioral model, 5:1367  
   case-by-case, 5:1376–1377  
   comparative analysis, 5:1367–1368  
   legal model, 5:1366–1367  
   neo-institutionalism, 5:1367  
   normative approach, 5:1366–1367  
   political influences, 5:1371, 5:1377  
   rational choice analysis, 5:1367  
   supranational courts, 5:1368  
**Judicial discretion**, 5:1376, 5:1387  
**Judicial independence**, 5:1369–1372  
   as accountability mechanism, 1:6–7  
   appointments of judges, 1:19, 5:1376  
   comparative analysis, 5:1368  
   credible commitment, 2:488  
   criticism of, 5:1387  
   definition, 5:1369–1370  
   external, 5:1384  
   formal guarantees, 5:1369, 5:1383, 5:1385  
   lack of, 5:1384  
   protecting, 5:1370–1371  
   purposes, 5:1371–1372, 5:1383  
   rule of law and, 7:2340  
   threats to, 5:1370–1371  
   in United Kingdom, 8:2404  
   in United States, 1:19, 5:1371  
   *See also* **Separation of powers**  
**Judicial review**, 5:1372–1375  
   administrative, 5:1372  
   controversies, 5:1372  
   definition, 5:1372  
   forms, 5:1374, 5:1383  
   historical evolution, 5:1372–1373, 8:2406  
   legislatures and, 8:2720  
   scope, 1:6–7  
   spread, 5:1373–1374  
   transnational, 5:1374  
**Judicial systems**, 5:1375–1377  
   appellate courts, 5:1375, 5:1376, 5:1412  
   court jurisdictions, 5:1375–1376  
   effectiveness, 5:1377  
   functions, 5:1376  
   judges, 5:1375  
   law making, 5:1376, 5:1377

- organizational structures, 5:1375–1376, 5:1384–1386  
 politics and, 5:1376  
 pretrial practices, 5:1375  
 rules, 5:1375  
 trials, 5:1375
- Judicialization of international relations,**  
 5:1377–1382  
 definition, 5:1377  
 effects, 5:1379–1380, 5:1381–1382  
 historical evolution, 5:1377–1379  
 issue areas, 5:1380–1381
- Judicialization of politics, 5:1377, 5:1379,  
 5:1386–1387
- Judiciary, 5:1382–1388**  
 accountability, 1:5, 1:6–7, 4:1008, 5:1372  
 in authoritarian regimes, 5:1384  
 bureaucratic and professional, 5:1384–1385  
 changes, 5:1385–1386  
 in constitutional states, 5:1383–1384  
 definition, 5:1382  
 discretionary powers, 3:678, 5:1387  
 legalization of policy, 5:1411–1414  
 legitimacy, 5:1368, 5:1387  
 in political systems, 5:1386–1387  
 power, 5:1384, 5:1386–1387  
 in totalitarian regimes, 5:1384  
*See also* International courts
- Juergensmeyer, Mark, 7:2262
- Jung, Carl, 6:2000
- Just war theory, 6:1729, 6:1730, 6:1731, 6:1758,  
 6:1837–1838, 7:2120
- Justice, 5:1388–1398**  
 concept, 5:1388  
 corrective, 6:1731–1732  
 criteria, 5:1388–1389  
 distributive, 3:810–812, 6:1721–1722, 6:1732  
 environmental, 6:1733  
 equality and, 3:803, 3:810–812  
 as fairness, 3:827, 6:1724  
 global, 6:1731–1733  
 importance, 5:1388  
 inductive approach, 5:1389–1390  
 legitimacy and, 5:1395–1397  
 meanings, 5:1388–1389  
 negative approach, 5:1390–1391  
 normative theory, 6:1731–1733  
 public reasons, 5:1394–1395  
 Rawls on, 2:437, 2:444, 2:445, 2:446, 3:816,  
 3:827, 4:1175, 6:1718, 6:1721–1722, 6:1724,  
 6:1727, 6:1732  
 retributive, 5:1389  
 reversibility, 5:1394, 5:1395  
 social, 3:810–811  
 solidarity and, 8:2466  
 theories, 3:810, 5:1388–1391  
 universal jurisdiction, 8:2665  
 universalism, 3:827, 5:1390–1394  
 utilitarian, 5:1389  
*See also* Transitional justice
- Kaase, Max, 1:93
- Kach, 7:2266
- Kagan, Robert, 6:2062
- Kahane, Meir, 7:2266
- Kahane Chai, 7:2266
- Kahn, Herman, 8:2543
- Kahneman, Daniel, 7:2143, 7:2145, 7:2149
- Kaldor, Mary, 8:2551
- Kallen, Horace, 6:1867, 6:1869, 6:1871
- Kalyvas, Stathis N., 1:227, 8:2711
- Kant, Immanuel, 5:1399–1401**  
 categorical imperative, 5:1392–1393, 5:1435–1436  
 cosmopolitan law, 5:1436  
*Critique of Pure Reason*, 1:lvii, 5:1399  
 democratic peace theory and, 5:1435–1436  
 on ending wars, 6:1730  
 on equality, 3:803–804, 3:811  
 ethics, 3:824, 3:825  
 idealism, 4:1126  
 on law, 5:1400  
 liberalism, 5:1434, 5:1435, 5:1436  
 moral theory, 5:1433, 5:1438, 6:1724, 6:1732  
 on perception of world, 3:796–797  
 political philosophy, 5:1399–1401, 5:1435  
 on social contract, 2:442, 2:443  
 utopianism, 8:2687  
 on war, 6:2060–2061  
*See also* *Perpetual Peace*
- Kaplan, Abraham, 7:2101
- Kaplan, Robert, 4:1284, 4:1285
- Karl, Terry L., 4:1114–1115
- Kateb, George, 4:1177
- Katz, Elihu, 5:1535, 5:1536
- Katz, Jonathan, 8:2617
- Katzenstein, Peter, 4:1262, 6:1983, 7:2246
- Kautilya, 6:2051
- Kautsky, Karl, 5:1499
- Kavanagh, Dennis, 5:1532–1533, 6:1964
- Kavelin, Konstantin, 3:611
- Keck, Margaret, 1:39
- Kellogg-Briand Pact, 6:1838
- Kelsen, Hans, 6:1734, 7:2274, 7:2280–2281
- Kennan, George F., 2:431, 2:432, 2:433, 3:784, 4:1280
- Kennedy, John F., 4:1059, 4:1212, 4:1213, 6:1858,  
 7:2154, 7:2366
- Kent, Sherman, 7:2369
- Kenyatta, Jomo, 1:39, 1:41
- Keohane, Robert O.  
 critique of realist theory, 3:692–693  
 on hegemony, 4:1070, 4:1283  
 on historical institutionalism, 2:347  
 on interdependence, 4:1216–1218, 4:1260  
 on international institutions, 4:1015, 4:1289  
 on multilateralism, 5:1437  
 neo-institutionalism, 4:1291, 8:2659  
 on power, 7:2111  
 on September 11 attacks, 6:1728
- Key, V. O., Jr., 1:138, 3:725, 6:1800
- Keynes, John Maynard, 3:704, 3:705, 8:2658, 8:2761



- Khmer Rouge, 2:311, 4:1112  
 Khrushchev, Nikita, 2:311, 2:319, 4:1282, 7:2312, 8:2484, 8:2485, 8:2631  
 Kim Il Sung, 2:311, 8:2477  
 Kindleberger, Charles, 4:1070, 4:1260–1261, 5:1619  
 King, Gary, 2:347  
 Kingdon, John, 6:1906, 6:1921, 6:1922  
 Kirchheimer, Otto, 4:1094, 6:1800, 6:1821, 7:2281  
 Kirk, Russell, 2:407–408  
 Kiser, Larry, 6:1948  
 Kissinger, Henry, 2:431, 3:636–637, 3:638, 3:847  
 Kiviet, Jan, 8:2618  
 Kjellén, Johann Rudolf, 4:969, 4:970–971, 4:1276, 8:2514, 8:2515  
 Klanfer, Jean, 8:2429  
 Kleptocracy, 2:477  
 Klingemann, Hans-Dieter, 4:1102, 4:1103  
 Kluckhohn, Clyde, 8:2691  
 Kmenta, Jan, 8:2616–2617  
 Knight, Frank, 7:2322  
 Knoke, David, 5:1693  
 Kołakowski, Leszek, 7:2312  
 Kohl, Helmut, 6:1858  
 Kohn, Hans, 5:1654, 5:1656, 5:1661, 8:2629  
 Kojève, Alexandre, 4:1279, 6:1733–1734  
 Kolakowski, Leszek, 8:2634  
 Kolm, Serge, 3:805, 3:811, 3:815  
 Komintern. *See* Communist International  
 Kondratieff, Nikolai, 8:2759  
 Koran, 5:1349, 6:1758, 8:2600  
 Korea. *See* North Korea; South Korea  
 Korean religions, 1:163  
 Korean War, 8:2406, 8:2407, 8:2681  
 Kornhauser, William, 5:1503–1504  
 Kosovo, 2:395, 3:840, 4:1112, 4:1237, 5:1333, 5:1346, 8:2653, 8:2677  
   *See also* Serbia; Yugoslavia  
 Krasner, Stephen, 4:1271, 8:2659  
 Krause, George, 1:119–120  
 Krehbiel, Keith, 7:2153  
 Kreps, Sarah, 8:2676  
 Kreye, Otto, 3:632  
 Kropotkin, Peter, 1:73, 1:76, 3:610  
 Krueger, Anne, 5:1327  
 Kruskal, Joseph, 7:2355  
 Kuhn, Thomas, 6:1763  
 Kuran, Timor, 8:2710  
 Kuwait, Islamist movements, 5:1354, 5:1355  
 Kyoto Protocol, 2:448, 4:1238, 8:2651  
  
 La Boétie, Étienne de, 7:2293  
 Laakso, Markku, 2:361  
 Laakso-Taagepera Index of the Effective Number of Parties, 2:361, 6:1822  
 Laband, Paul, 7:2279  
 Labor  
   alienation, 1:58  
   in capitalist economies, 1:187–188, 1:189  
   globalization effects, 4:977–978, 4:980–981, 5:1671  
   migrants, 4:1147, 5:1569  
   sweatshop conditions, 5:1643  
   training, 6:1981  
   *See also* Division of labor; Policy, employment; Public employment  
 Labor markets, 1:187–188, 1:189, 6:1885, 6:1888–1889  
 Labor movements, 5:1403–1408  
   anarcho-syndicalism, 1:76, 2:315, 6:1796, 6:1869  
   associations of unions, 4:1221  
   collective mobilization, 5:1403, 5:1405–1406, 8:2434  
   communism and, 2:310  
   definition, 5:1403  
   future of, 5:1407–1408  
   goals, 5:1403, 5:1405, 5:1406  
   historical evolution, 5:1405–1406  
   Marxist, 5:1403–1404  
   pacifism and, 6:1759  
   parties associated with, 4:1223, 5:1405, 6:1794, 6:1795, 6:1796  
   radical, 7:2200  
   representation, 5:1406–1407  
   revolutionary syndicalism, 5:1404  
   socialism and, 2:315, 5:1405, 8:2451, 8:2452, 8:2454  
   theories, 5:1403–1405  
   *See also* Trade unions  
 Laboratory experiments. *See* Experiments, laboratory  
 Labour Party (U.K.), 3:732, 3:748, 6:1743, 6:1796, 6:1858, 6:1868, 7:2155, 8:2424–2425, 8:2429  
 Laclau, Ernesto, 3:674, 4:1071–1072, 4:1195, 6:1880, 6:1884  
 Laffer, Arthur, 8:2659  
 Laitin, David, 4:1190  
 Lakin, James, 6:1979  
 Lakoff, George, 3:686–687  
 Lambert, Johann Heinrich, 2:539  
 Land. *See* Territory  
 Land mines, 3:671  
 Landis, James M., 2:548  
 Lane, Jan-Eric, 1:55  
 Lane, Robert E., 3:717  
 Language  
   constructivist view, 6:1879  
   culturalist view, 2:512–513  
   diversity, 7:2069, 7:2071  
   essentialism, 7:2208–2209  
   explicitness, 7:2192  
   official, 5:1656, 7:2070, 7:2071  
   Oriental, 6:1752–1754  
   postcolonialism and, 7:2087  
   societal context, 3:687  
   spatial, 8:2472  
   written, 7:2069–2070  
   *See also* Concept formation; Discourse analysis; Political communication; Politics of language  
 Language acts, 2:370–371  
 Language policies, 5:1656, 7:2069, 7:2070–2071  
 Laplace, Simon, 8:2521  
 Lasch, Christopher, 4:1174  
 Laski, Harold, 4:1091, 4:1092, 6:1867, 6:1868–1869

- Lassalle, Ferdinand, 8:2452  
 Lassen, David D., 1:165  
 Lasswell, Harold D.  
   as APSA president, 1:138  
   on elites, 3:768  
   on leadership, 5:1409  
   policy analysis, 3:861  
   on policy making steps, 6:1905  
   on policy science, 6:1894, 6:1941, 6:1950  
   on political class, 6:1955  
   on political communication, 6:1961, 6:1963  
   politics definition, 4:994  
   on power, 7:2101  
   propaganda study, 5:1531, 6:2056  
   on psychopathology, 6:2000  
   redistribution, 7:2224  
   research, 4:1093  
   stages model, 6:1940, 8:2479–2480
- Latin America  
   anarchism, 1:74  
   authoritarian corporativism, 2:462  
   authoritarian regimes, 1:111, 1:114  
   caudillismo, 1:201–203, 3:654, 7:2076  
   Christian Democratic parties, 1:227, 1:231  
   civil services, 1:255  
   civil wars, 1:265  
   communist parties, 2:319  
   debt crises, 1:219  
   democracies, 2:590  
   democratization, 2:351–352, 2:354, 3:655, 3:658, 5:1441  
   dependency theory, 3:628–633  
   dictatorships, 3:656  
   fascist movements, 3:888  
   foreign investment regulations, 5:1642  
   green parties, 4:1052  
   historical memory, 4:1080  
   independence from Spanish rule, 1:201–202, 5:1648, 7:2290  
   international political economy, 4:1265–1266  
   MERCOSUR, 3:841–842, 5:1633, 6:1985, 7:2238, 7:2239, 7:2244, 8:2660  
   military regimes, 3:645, 3:654, 3:655  
   nation building, 5:1648  
   peasant movements, 6:1847, 6:1848  
   populist movements, 7:2076  
   populist regimes, 1:110  
   presidential systems, 7:2124, 7:2125, 7:2126–2127  
   republics, 7:2290  
   socialist systems, 8:2459  
   Spanish colonial rule, 3:721, 5:1549  
   state formation, 8:2510  
   *See also individual countries*
- Laumann, Edward O., 5:1693  
 Laver, M., 6:1982–1983, 8:2707  
 Lavine, Howard, 1:94
- Law  
   administrative, 5:1412–1413, 5:1683  
   criminal, 4:1239–1240  
   Islamic, 1:lii, 1:236, 1:237, 5:1349, 5:1351, 5:1352, 5:1423, 5:1631  
   Jewish, 5:1364  
   legislative process, 6:1772–1773  
   political science and, 1:lxii, 1:lxiv, 1:lxv  
   positive, 8:2487–2488  
   rule and, 8:2487  
   *See also International law; Judicial review; Natural law; Rule of law*
- Law enforcement. *See* Crime; Police; Security apparatus  
 Law of the Sea, 4:1238–1239, 4:1243  
 Lawler, Peter, 7:2079  
 Lazarsfeld, Paul, 1:84, 3:725, 5:1534, 5:1535, 5:1537, 6:1774, 6:1778–1779, 6:1961–1962, 6:1963  
 Le Bon, Gustave, 5:1503, 6:2000  
 Le Pen, Jean-Marie, 3:734, 6:1797
- Leadership, 5:1408–1411**  
   caudillismo, 1:201–203, 3:654, 5:1616, 7:2076  
   definition, 5:1408  
   democratic, 5:1410–1411  
   Foreign Policy Analysis research, 3:922  
   “Great Man” theory, 1:225  
   legal-rational, 5:1409  
   personalistic rule, 3:623–624, 3:655  
   personality and, 5:1411, 6:2001–2002  
   personality cults, 8:2457, 8:2460, 8:2484  
   personalization, 5:1411, 5:1540  
   political, 5:1408–1411  
   research on, 5:1408–1410  
   theories, 5:1409  
   traditional, 5:1409  
   warlords, 8:2734–2736  
   *See also Charisma; Crisis management; Presidents; Prime ministers*
- League of Nations  
   collective security elements, 2:299  
   criticism of, 4:971, 4:1279  
   establishment, 8:2678  
   failures, 4:1278–1279, 5:1633, 8:2678  
   goals, 4:1237, 5:1633  
   idealism and, 4:1129  
   International Institute of Intellectual Cooperation, 6:2016  
   membership, 5:1633, 8:2511, 8:2678  
   neutral states as members, 5:1698  
   in operation, 4:1278  
   proposal, 4:1278  
   sanctions, 3:707, 7:2351  
   structure, 4:1012, 8:2678
- Learning  
   from crises, 2:496  
   definition, 6:1933  
   political, 6:2020–2021  
   schemata, 7:2362–2364  
   *See also Education; Policy learning*
- Lebanon, Islamist movements, 5:1354, 8:2592, 8:2593  
 Lebow, Richard Ned, 7:2221–2222  
 Leca, Jean, 4:1173, 4:1176  
 Lederer, Emil, 8:2633  
 Leech, Beth, 6:1904

- Leff, Carol Skalnik, 1:160
- Legal constitutionalism, 2:416, 2:418–420, 4:1037
- Legal positivism, 4:1233–1234, 7:2082, 7:2321
- Legal systems. *See* **Judicial systems**; **Law**; **Rule of law**
- Legalization of policy**, 5:1411–1414
- actors, 5:1412–1413
  - definition, 5:1411
  - drivers, 5:1411–1412
  - instruments, 5:1413–1414
- Legislatures**
- accountability role, 1:6, 2:456, 4:1007, 5:1624, 6:1772, 6:1773, 7:2128
  - agenda-setting, 1:50–51
  - amendment processes, 1:50–51
  - bargaining, 1:135–136
  - cabinets and, 1:185
  - committees, 8:2721
  - in consociational democracies, 2:555
  - constituencies, 3:751–752
  - decision making, 4:1206
  - delegation to bureaucracy, 2:548–550, 5:1328
  - lawmaking process, 6:1772–1773
  - party discipline, 8:2721
  - relations with executive, 1:6, 6:1772, 6:1773
  - See also* Congress, U.S.; **Parliaments**; **Separation of powers**; **Voting rules**, legislative
- Legitimacy**, 5:1414–1425
- of authoritarian regimes, 3:623, 3:624, 5:1422
  - benefits, 5:1417
  - charismatic, 8:2738
  - conditions, 5:1417–1419
  - deficits, 5:1418
  - definition, 5:1414
  - democratic, 2:552–553, 3:617, 5:1397, 5:1421–1422
  - democratic deficit, 1:85, 2:557, 2:579–581, 3:845, 4:978, 4:1014–1015, 5:1424
  - of dictatorships, 3:657, 5:1421
  - exercise of power and, 5:1415–1417, 5:1418–1420
  - of institutions, 4:1204
  - of international organizations, 5:1423–1424
  - of judiciary, 5:1368, 5:1387
  - justice and, 5:1395–1397
  - libertarian view, 5:1442
  - of military rule, 5:1576
  - of monarchy, 5:1614–1615
  - political culture and, 6:1976
  - of regime types, 5:1420–1423
  - rule of law and, 7:2335–2336, 7:2338
  - of socialist systems, 8:2457
  - sources, 1:80
  - stability and, 8:2478, 8:2479
  - theories, 5:1415
  - traditional, 8:2738
  - Weber on, 5:1415, 5:1417, 5:1420, 8:2478, 8:2486, 8:2509, 8:2738
  - See also* **Sovereignty**
- Lehmbruch, Gerhard, 2:554, 5:1670, 6:1860–1861, 6:1870
- Leibholz, Gerhard, 7:2281
- Leibniz, Gottfried W., 1:155
- LeMay, Curtis, 2:487
- Lemkin, Raphael, 4:967
- Lengler, Ralph, 2:539
- Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich
- on capitalism, 8:2657–2658
  - on communist parties, 2:312, 2:315, 2:316
  - on democracy, 3:769
  - democratic centralism, 2:312, 3:611–612, 8:2483
  - dependency theory and, 3:645–646
  - on imperialism, 3:642, 4:1156, 8:2758
  - on Marxism, 2:310
  - on power, 8:2482
  - on revisionism, 7:2310, 7:2311
  - revolutionary theory, 8:2459
  - socialist theory, 5:1500, 8:2483
  - Soviet system, 3:596, 3:611
  - violent repression, 2:311
  - on World War I, 8:2452–2453
- Leninism, 5:1499–1500
- See also* Marxism-Leninism
- Lenoir, René, 8:2429
- Leonard, David K., 3:649
- Lepsius, M. Rainer, 7:2101–2102, 7:2107
- Lerner, Daniel, 8:2558
- Leroy-Beaulieu, Paul, 2:303
- Letwin, Oliver, 7:2132
- Levi, Margaret, 1:66, 1:70, 4:1196
- Levinas, Emmanuel, 6:1996–1997, 7:2097, 8:2466
- Lévi-Strauss, Claude, 5:1691
- Lewis, David K., 1:205
- Li & Fung, 8:2498
- Liberal constitutionalism, 2:455
- Liberal democracy
- capitalism and, 5:1422
  - characteristics, 3:615, 7:2234–2235
  - civil society, 6:1719–1720
  - debates in China, 3:598–599
  - group representation, 4:1219, 4:1228–1230
  - immigration policies, 5:1568–1569
  - international cooperation, 5:1437
  - legitimacy, 5:1421–1422
  - nationalism and, 5:1657
  - rule of law, 7:2339–2340
  - shared values, 6:2057
  - shortcomings, 5:1422
  - values, 7:2201–2202
  - See also* **Democratic peace**; **Executive**; **Parliamentary systems**; **Representative democracy**
- Liberal economic theory
- economic transformations, 8:2657
  - free trade, 3:629, 8:2638
  - heterodox, 8:2658
  - laissez-faire, 5:1677–1678
  - markets, 3:632–633, 5:1427, 5:1439, 5:1440, 5:1442, 5:1444, 8:2657
  - monetary relations, 5:1620
  - property rights, 5:1434, 5:1442
  - See also* **Market economies**; **Modernization theory**; **Neoliberal economic theory**; **Privatization**

- Liberal intergovernmentalism (LIG), 4:1231–1232, 7:2242
- Liberal International, 5:1428
- Liberal nationalism, 5:1656, 5:1657, 5:1660
- Liberal parties (LPs), 5:1426–1428**
- characteristics, 5:1426
  - contemporary developments, 5:1428
  - democratization and, 5:1428
  - electoral bases, 5:1427, 6:1794
  - European, 5:1426, 5:1427, 5:1428
  - government participation, 5:1427–1428
  - history, 5:1426
  - ideology, 5:1426–1427
  - North American, 5:1426
  - organization, 5:1427
  - transnational networks, 5:1428, 6:1714
  - Whigs, 2:405–406, 5:1426, 5:1549
- Liberal peace theory. *See* **Democratic peace**
- Liberal republicanism, 5:1434–1435
- Liberal-democratic governance, 4:988–989, 4:991–992
- Liberalism, 5:1428–1433**
- church–state relationship, 6:1720–1721
  - citizenship, 1:239
  - civil society, 1:261–262
  - classical, 5:1442, 8:2657
  - conservative critique, 2:405, 2:410
  - constitutionalism, 5:1429, 5:1430, 5:1431, 5:1442
  - contrast to communitarianism, 1:240–241, 2:326, 2:330
  - critiques of, 1:241, 8:2626
  - economic, 3:632–633, 5:1427, 5:1434
  - egalitarian, 5:1442
  - group rights, 5:1432–1433
  - harm principle, 5:1431
  - historical development, 5:1429–1430, 5:1439–1440, 6:1724
  - individualism, 4:1176–1177, 5:1429–1430, 5:1433, 5:1434
  - institutions, 5:1434
  - moral theories, 5:1433
  - patriotism and, 6:1833–1834
  - political, 4:1093, 5:1426–1427, 5:1428–1433, 5:1434, 5:1440
  - in political science, 4:1093, 4:1094
  - principles, 5:1434, 8:2448–2449
  - religious freedom, 5:1428, 5:1430, 5:1432
  - rights, 1:261, 5:1434
  - rule of law, 5:1431–1432
  - social, 5:1427
  - state role, 5:1428–1429, 5:1431, 5:1434, 8:2509
  - statism and, 8:2513, 8:2515
  - tolerance, 8:2625–2626
  - utilitarianism and, 5:1433, 5:1440
- See also* **Neoliberalism**
- Liberalism in international relations, 5:1434–1439**
- classical, 4:1291, 5:1434–1435, 5:1436
  - cooperation among democracies, 5:1436–1437, 8:2655
  - debates on military interventions, 5:1437–1438
  - domestic politics and, 3:692, 5:1437
  - history, 4:1279, 4:1280, 4:1289–1290, 5:1434–1435
  - idealism, 4:1128, 4:1130
  - international institutions, 5:1436–1437
  - international law, 4:1240
  - national interests, 5:1651
  - nonstate actors, 6:1712
  - principles, 4:1291, 5:1434
  - transatlantic relations, 8:2655
- See also* **Democratic peace; Neoliberal institutionalism**
- Liberalization, 5:1439–1442**
- definition, 5:1439, 5:1440
  - democratization and, 5:1440–1441
  - economic, 5:1439, 5:1440, 5:1485, 8:2749
  - factors in, 5:1441, 5:1486
  - by military regimes, 5:1576
  - political, 5:1439, 5:1440–1441, 5:1576
  - regulatory reform, 5:1411, 5:1485, 8:2398
  - tensions, 5:1440
- See also* **Democratization; Market economies; Privatization; Trade liberalization**
- Liberation Tigers of Tamil Eelam (LTTE), 5:1580, 5:1661, 5:1662, 8:2503, 8:2592, 8:2593, 8:2597
- Liberia. *See* Taylor, Charles
- Libertarian municipalism, 1:76–77
- Libertarian social democracy, 1:77
- Libertarianism, 5:1442–1447**
- anarchism and, 1:75–76, 5:1445
  - competing values, 5:1446
  - consequentialist, 5:1442, 5:1444–1445
  - criticism of, 5:1443, 5:1445–1446
  - definition, 5:1442
  - history, 5:1442
  - individualism and, 4:1177
  - left-, 5:1444
  - media roles, 5:1542
  - principles, 5:1442
  - rights, 5:1442, 5:1443–1444, 7:2321–2322
  - self-ownership, 5:1442, 5:1443–1444
  - social, 6:1716
  - state role, 5:1442, 5:1445
- Liberty, 5:1447–1458**
- censorship and, 1:213
  - civic, 3:812
  - civil liberties, 6:1720–1721, 7:2235
  - conservative views, 2:407
  - constitutional protections, 5:1430
  - constitutionalism and, 6:1720
  - contract theory and, 2:446
  - in democracies, 2:573–574
  - democratic quality, 2:568, 7:2235
  - deontic, 5:1456–1457
  - equality and, 3:803, 3:806, 3:812–815
  - in “good” democracies, 2:566
  - governance and, 4:985–986
  - monarchy and, 5:1615
  - moralized, 5:1452–1453
  - negative, 4:1102, 5:1445–1446, 5:1447–1449, 5:1450–1451, 5:1453, 5:1454
  - normative claims, 6:1720–1721
  - physical, 5:1456–1457
  - positive, 4:1102, 5:1445–1446, 5:1449–1451

- postulates, 5:1447–1449  
 religious, 5:1428, 5:1430, 5:1432, 5:1433, 6:1720–1721  
 republican, 5:1453–1456, 7:2297–2298  
 rights and, 7:2141  
 rule of law and, 7:2339  
 subversion, 2:570  
 Tocqueville on, 8:2622  
 Libicki, Martin C., 8:2597  
 Lieber, Francis, 4:1088–1089  
 LIG. *See* Liberal intergovernmentalism  
 Lijphart, Arend  
   on consensus democracy, 2:402, 2:403, 2:557–558, 6:1853  
   on consociational democracy, 2:554, 2:555, 2:556, 6:1860, 6:1861  
   democratic typology, 2:350, 6:2040, 6:2041  
   on electoral rules, 8:2713  
   on multiparty governments, 6:1983  
   on pillarization, 6:1860  
   on political performance, 6:1850, 6:1853  
 Likert, Rensis, 5:1528  
 Likert scale, 5:1522, 5:1528–1529  
 Limited democracy, 4:1116  
 Limited government, 2:416  
 Limited rationality. *See* Rationality, bounded  
 Limited voting, 3:750  
 Limongi, Fernando, 1:160  
 Lincoln, Yvonna, 6:1880, 6:1896  
 Lincoln–Douglas debates, 5:1539  
 Lindahl, Erik, 6:1981  
 Lindblom, Charles, 6:1864–1865, 6:1866, 6:1871, 6:1891–1892, 6:1909, 6:1910–1911, 6:1919  
 Linear regression  
   applications, 7:2253  
   assumptions, 7:2177–2187, 7:2188  
   categorical variables, 1:199  
   differences from nonlinear, 5:1707–1708  
   functions, 7:2250  
   generalized linear model, 7:2187–2188  
   least squares estimator, 2:466, 7:2177, 7:2250  
   variables, 5:1707  
   *See also* Regression  
 Linguistics, 6:1963, 7:2069, 7:2071, 7:2194  
   *See also* Language  
 Linkage theory. *See* Party linkage  
 Linz, Juan J.  
   authoritarian regime theory, 1:108, 1:109, 1:112, 1:114, 7:2107  
   on breakdown of regimes, 1:159, 1:160  
   on citizenship, 1:240  
   on corporativism, 2:462  
   on crises, 2:490, 2:493  
   on military rule, 5:1576  
   on organic statism, 1:110  
   on parties, 6:1955  
   on presidentialism, 7:2125  
   on rule of law, 7:2337  
   on state-nations, 5:1658  
   on totalitarianism, 8:2632  
 Lippmann, Walter, 5:1677, 8:2578  
 Lipset, Seymour Martin  
   on authoritarianism, 1:159  
   on cleavages, 3:738–739  
   on democracy, 2:575, 3:645, 6:1955, 6:2025–2026  
   on extreme center, 6:1794–1795, 7:2200–2201  
   historical institutionalism, 2:346  
   modernization theory, 3:625, 3:646, 6:2025, 8:2659, 8:2663  
   on monarchy, 5:1617  
   on participation, 6:1979  
   on parties, 6:1792, 6:1793, 6:1794–1795, 6:1799  
   on political science, 1:lxii  
   on stability, 8:2478  
 Lipsky, Michael, 4:1162  
 Lipson, Charles, 7:2390  
 Lisbon Treaty, 2:562, 3:838, 3:841, 3:842, 3:847  
 List, Christian, 1:49  
*Literary Digest*, 8:2569  
 Livingston, William S., 3:897  
 Lloyd, William Foster, 7:2204  
 Llull, Ramon, 8:2417  
 Lobbying, 5:1458–1463  
   definition, 4:1225, 5:1458  
   distinction from advocacy, 1:28  
   in Europe, 5:1459, 5:1460, 5:1462  
   at European Parliament, 1:30  
   free speech and, 5:1463  
   by interest groups, 4:1225–1226, 4:1229  
   nature of, 5:1459–1460  
   processes, 5:1459–1460  
   regulation of, 5:1462–1463  
   strategies, 4:1226  
   study of, 4:1225–1226, 5:1458–1459, 6:1904  
   theories, 5:1460–1461  
   trends, 5:1463  
   in United States, 5:1459, 5:1460, 5:1461–1462  
   *See also* Interest groups  
 Lobbyists, 1:31, 5:1461–1462  
 Local governments, 5:1463–1470  
   administrative reforms, 5:1468–1469  
   anarchist involvement, 1:76–77  
   autonomy, 4:986–987, 5:1464  
   cooperation, 5:1466  
   corruption scandals, 2:477  
   democracy, 5:1466  
   direct democracy, 2:584, 5:1466  
   in Europe, 5:1463–1470  
   finances, 5:1468  
   functions, 5:1467–1468  
   governance and, 4:997  
   intergovernmental setting, 5:1464–1465  
   levels, 5:1465  
   personnel, 5:1467–1468, 5:1469  
   police forces, 6:1878  
   political institutions, 5:1466–1467  
   structures, 5:1468–1470  
   territorial organization, 5:1465–1466

- urban policy, 8:2437–2438  
*See also Governance, urban*
- Locke, John**, 5:1470–1473  
 on equality, 8:2625  
 individualism, 5:1471  
 labor-mixing argument, 5:1443–1444  
 liberalism, 5:1434, 5:1439, 5:1442, 5:1472, 8:2657  
 on natural law, 2:440  
 political philosophy, 5:1470–1472  
 on property rights, 6:1717  
 on religious tolerance, 5:1472–1473, 6:1720, 8:2624–2625  
 on rights, 7:2321  
 on self-ownership, 5:1443–1444  
 on separation of powers, 8:2403–2404  
 on social contract, 2:440, 2:441, 2:443, 6:1723  
 on state of nature, 2:444, 4:1275, 5:1439, 5:1471, 5:1472  
 works of, 5:1470–1471, 5:1472
- Locke, Robert, 5:1443
- Lockheed scandal, 2:477
- Logic  
 classical, 1:156  
 equality from, 3:805, 3:806–810  
 experimental methods, 3:794  
*See also Boolean algebra; Political philosophy*
- Logic of appropriateness**, 5:1473–1476  
 bounded rationality and, 7:2217  
 consequentiality and, 5:1475  
 definition, 5:1473  
 identities, 5:1474–1475  
 key concepts, 5:1473–1475  
 matching situations, 5:1473  
 rules, 5:1474, 5:1475  
 situations, 5:1474
- Logit and probit analyses**, 5:1476–1478  
 derivation, 5:1476–1477  
 estimation, 5:1477  
 interpretation, 5:1477–1478  
 multinomial models, 5:1478  
 ordered models, 5:1478  
 use of, 5:1476
- Longitudinal data. *See Panel data analysis; Time-series cross-section data and methods*
- Lopez, George A., 7:2353
- Lorimer, James, 4:1277
- Lot, as selection method. *See Election by lot*
- Lotteries. *See Election by lot*
- Louis XVI, King, 7:2290
- Lowenthal, Abraham F., 8:2664
- Lowi, Theodore J., 4:1001, 4:1151–1152
- Loyalty  
 of civil servants, 7:2308–2309  
 opposition, 6:1744–1745  
*See also Nationalism; Party identification; Patriotism*
- LPs. *See Liberal parties*
- LTTE. *See Liberation Tigers of Tamil Eelam*
- Luebbert, Gregory, 1:159
- Luhmann, Niklas, 2:575–576, 3:932, 6:1865, 7:2168, 8:2581–2582
- Lukes, Steven, 4:1173, 7:2106
- Lustick, Ian, 2:557
- Luther, Martin, 8:2600
- Luxembourg  
 neo-corporatism, 5:1669  
 parties, 6:1799
- Lynn, Laurence E., Jr., 5:1684, 6:1947–1948
- Maastricht Treaty, 1:125, 1:218, 2:350, 2:383, 4:1231, 5:1329, 7:2238, 8:2749  
*See also European integration*
- Macdonald, Elaine, 2:360
- Machiavelli, Niccolò**, 5:1479–1481  
 on civil society, 1:260  
 on class conflicts, 2:417, 5:1480  
 on democratic mobilization, 6:2061  
 on dictatorship, 3:654, 5:1480  
 gendered concepts, 3:909  
 influence, 5:1480  
 on interstate relations, 4:1275, 4:1288  
 life, 5:1480–1481, 7:2289  
 on mixed government, 8:2403  
 on parties, 6:1794  
 on patriotism, 6:1833  
 political philosophy, 6:1990, 6:2052, 7:2289  
 on power, 5:1479–1480  
*The Prince*, 5:1400, 5:1479, 5:1480, 5:1481  
 realism, 5:1479–1480  
 works of, 5:1479, 5:1481
- Machiavellism, 5:1479
- MacIntyre, Alastair, 6:1996
- Mackinder, Halford, 4:970, 4:972
- Macroeconomic policy, 3:701, 3:704–705  
*See also Economic policy*
- Macroregions, 7:2244
- MAD. *See Mutually assured destruction*
- Madison, James  
 drafting of Constitution, 1:17–18, 6:1720, 8:2405, 8:2406  
*Federalist Papers*, 3:711, 3:896, 4:1088, 7:2278, 7:2289–2290, 7:2293, 8:2404, 8:2405  
 on parties, 6:1793
- Magazines. *See Media, print*
- Maggetti, Martino, 1:120
- Mahan, Alfred T., 4:970
- Mahoney, James, 1:222
- Mainwaring, Scott, 7:2126
- Mair, Peter, 6:1802
- Maistre, Joseph de, 4:1173
- Maitland, Frederick, 8:2404
- Majoritarian democracy  
 consociational democracy and, 2:554  
 criticism of, 7:2125  
 deliberative democracy as alternative, 2:551  
 democratic consolidation, 3:618  
 description, 2:587  
 electoral accountability, 1:14, 1:15–16, 7:2126  
 electoral system effects, 8:2712, 8:2713, 8:2716, 8:2717
- Malatesta, Errico, 1:73
- Malawi, parties, 3:748

- Malaysia, monarchy, 5:1613  
 Malberg, Raymond Carré de, 7:2279  
 Malenkov, Georgy, 8:2484–2485  
 Malinowski, Bronislaw K., 3:833, 3:930, 5:1691  
 Malle, Bertram, 8:2427  
 Maloney, William, 6:1904  
 Management  
   of police, 6:1878  
   principal–agent theory and, 4:1164  
   private sector practices, 1:22–23  
   scientific, 1:26  
   *See also* **Administration; New public management**  
 Mancini, Paolo, 5:1543  
 Mandela, Nelson, 1:40, 1:225, 7:2234  
 Mandeville, Bernard de, 5:1389, 5:1400  
 Manifesto Research Group (MRG), 6:1815, 6:1816  
 Manifestos. *See* **Party manifestos**  
 Manin, Bernard, 5:1410, 7:2169  
 Manning, Charles, 4:1315, 4:1317, 4:1319  
 Manzoni, Alessandro, 7:2168  
 Mao Zedong, 2:312, 2:319, 3:595, 5:1481–1484, 5:1500, 7:2312, 8:2477, 8:2631  
**Maoism, 5:1481–1484**  
   constant revolutions, 8:2477  
   definition, 5:1481–1482  
   economic policies, 5:1482–1483  
   ideology, 4:1144–1145, 5:1482, 8:2460  
   mass line, 5:1483–1484  
   nationalism and, 5:1660  
   outside China, 5:1484  
   power of peasants, 5:1483, 5:1500  
   socialist model, 3:595–598, 5:1482–1483  
   *See also* **China**  
 Maori, 4:1170, 4:1171  
 Maps  
   geographic information systems, 2:541–542  
   network, 2:542–543  
*Marbury v. Madison*, 8:2406  
 March, James G., 2:347, 4:1205, 5:1473–1474, 5:1475, 5:1617, 6:1920, 7:2213, 7:2217  
 Marcuse, Herbert, 1:57, 2:497, 2:498, 4:1094, 4:1205, 5:1499, 5:1535, 8:2550, 8:2688–2689  
 Marginality. *See* **Social exclusion**  
**Market economies, 5:1484–1487**  
   bureaucracy and, 1:167–168, 1:171  
   commodification of goods, 1:186–187  
   contrast to centrally planned economies, 5:1484  
   coordinated, 4:987, 5:1486  
   debates, 5:1484–1485, 5:1486  
   free markets, 3:632–633, 5:1427, 5:1439, 5:1440, 5:1442, 5:1444, 5:1485  
   globalization and, 5:1486  
   institutions, 5:1486  
   international monetary relations, 5:1618–1624  
   labor in, 1:187–188, 1:189  
   laissez-faire policies, 5:1677–1678  
   liberal, 4:987, 5:1486, 8:2657  
   neoliberalism, 5:1676  
   resource degradation, 5:1667  
   state formation and, 8:2509  
   state roles, 5:1485  
   statist, 5:1486  
   trends, 5:1486  
   *See also* **Capitalism; Liberalization; Political economy; Privatization**  
**Market failures, 5:1487–1492**  
   causal model, 5:1487, 5:1488  
   definition, 5:1487  
   economic crises and, 5:1491–1492  
   externalities, 2:483, 5:1487, 5:1489–1491, 5:1492, 7:2159, 7:2160  
   free riding, 5:1487, 5:1490, 5:1492  
   government interventions to correct, 5:1444, 5:1488, 5:1489  
   information asymmetries, 5:1487, 5:1488–1489  
   in international relations, 4:1272  
   libertarian view, 5:1444–1445  
   market power and, 5:1487, 5:1489  
   monopolies, 5:1489  
   trends, 5:1492  
   *See also* **Public goods**  
 Market linkage, 6:1812  
 Markets  
   autonomy, 4:987  
   governance, 5:1554  
   imperfections, 5:1487–1488, 7:2225  
   institutional environments, 1:189–191  
   labor, 1:187–188, 1:189, 6:1885, 6:1888–1889  
   liberal economic theory, 8:2657  
   monetary, 1:216–217  
   regulation, 4:987, 5:1411, 7:2256, 8:2398  
   *See also* **Capitalism; Financial markets**  
 Markov chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) methods, 5:1628–1629, 7:2356, 8:2520–2521  
 Marks, G., 4:1021, 4:1022  
 Marshall, John, 5:1373  
 Marshall, Thomas, 1:238, 1:241, 4:1084–1085, 7:2319  
 Marshall Plan, 2:431, 3:912, 8:2652  
**Marx, Karl, 5:1492–1495**  
   on alienation, 1:57  
   *Capital*, 5:1494–1495, 5:1498, 8:2451  
   on capitalism, 5:1493, 5:1494–1495, 5:1496, 5:1497–1498  
   on civil society, 1:261  
   on communism, 2:310, 2:311–312, 2:314–315, 5:1499  
   *Communist Manifesto*, 2:310, 2:314–315, 5:1493–1494, 5:1497–1498, 8:2451, 8:2657, 8:2687  
   on dictatorship, 3:654  
   on Hegel, 2:460, 5:1493, 5:1495  
   historical materialism, 1:191, 5:1496–1497  
   influence, 5:1492–1494, 5:1495  
   life, 5:1493–1495, 8:2451  
   nationalist movements supported, 5:1660  
   positivism, 4:1082  
   on rights, 7:2319  
   socialism, 8:2450–2452  
**Marxism, 5:1495–1501**  
   abolition of private property, 5:1494

- in Africa, 1:41  
 on capitalism, 2:315, 5:1493, 5:1494–1495, 5:1496, 5:1497–1498, 6:2026–2027, 8:2451, 8:2657–2658  
 class analysis, 1:271–272, 5:1497, 5:1498, 6:1951, 6:2027, 8:2447  
 class consciousness, 8:2434, 8:2451  
 class struggle, 2:315, 5:1494, 5:1497, 5:1498, 7:2313, 8:2451  
 conflict theory, 2:396  
 critical theory and, 2:497–498  
 definition, 5:1495  
 on democracy, 3:768–769  
 on developing world, 3:642–643, 3:645  
 economic roots of war, 6:1839  
 economic transformations, 8:2657–2658  
 on elites, 3:767, 3:768–769  
 hegemony, 4:1070, 4:1071–1072  
 historical materialism, 1:lvii, 1:191, 2:315, 4:1082, 5:1496–1497  
 on ideology, 4:1143, 4:1144, 4:1145  
 on imperialism, 4:1156  
 influence, 5:1495  
 international relations theory, 3:642–643, 4:1291–1292, 6:1839  
 labor movements and, 5:1403–1404  
 nationalist movements and, 5:1660–1661  
 neo-, 6:1921, 8:2447  
 neo-Gramscian view, 4:1292  
 nonstate actors, 6:1712  
 opposition to statism, 8:2513  
 pacifism and, 6:1759  
 pauperization thesis, 1:84  
 policy formulation, 6:1921  
 political sociology, 6:2026–2027  
 on popular culture, 7:2074  
 proletarian revolution, 5:1494, 5:1498–1499  
 redistribution, 7:2225  
 revisionist, 5:1499, 7:2310, 7:2311–2312, 8:2424, 8:2452  
 revolutions, 7:2313  
 socialist systems and, 8:2457  
 sovereignty, 8:2471  
 on state, 1:liv  
 state formation, 6:2027, 8:2507  
 theoretical sources, 5:1495–1496  
 Western, 2:497, 5:1499  
*See also* Communism; Maoism; Socialism; World systems theory
- Marxism-Leninism**  
 on capitalism, 8:2657–2658  
 checks and balances, 3:596  
 of communist parties, 2:315–316, 7:2090  
 development, 5:1499–1500  
 dictatorship of proletariat, 3:654, 3:769, 8:2658  
 on imperialism, 3:642, 4:1156, 8:2758  
 personality cult, 8:2457  
 Soviet Union as model, 2:310  
 Stalinism and, 8:2481–2483
- Masculinity**, 3:909, 3:910, 4:962  
*See also* Gender
- Maslow, Abraham**, 6:1970, 7:2093
- Mass communication**, 5:1530, 5:1531, 5:1532, 5:1534–1537  
*See also* Media, electronic; Media, print; Political communication
- Mass parties**  
 decline, 6:1801–1802, 7:2282  
 development, 1:284, 6:1820–1821, 6:1954  
 discipline, 7:2280  
 distinction from cadre parties, 6:1800, 6:1820  
 rigid and flexible, 6:1801  
 socialist, 8:2454
- Mass society**, 5:1503–1504  
*See also* Popular culture
- Masses**, 5:1501–1505  
 definition, 5:1501  
 democracy, 5:1501–1502  
 elite control of, 3:768  
 historical development of concept, 5:1501  
 political involvement, 5:1502–1503, 5:1504–1505  
 psychological characteristics, 5:1503  
*See also* Popular culture; Working classes
- Matching**, 5:1505–1509  
 assumptions, 5:1505, 5:1508–1509  
 definition, 5:1505  
 examples, 5:1505–1508  
 issues, 5:1564  
 process, 5:1505, 5:1565, 8:2530  
 use of, 5:1601
- Materialism**, 6:1970–1971, 7:2093, 8:2693  
*See also* Historical materialism; Postmaterialism
- Matsyanyanya**, 1:lii
- Maximum likelihood**, 5:1509–1512  
 definition, 5:1509  
 origins, 5:1509–1510  
 properties of estimators, 5:1510–1511  
 robust estimation, 7:2329, 7:2332  
 in structural equation modeling, 8:2554  
 use of, 5:1511–1512, 5:1563, 8:2529
- May, Peter**, 4:1163–1164, 4:1165, 4:1167
- Mayflower Compact**, 2:439
- Mazzini, Giuseppe**, 4:1317, 5:1434, 5:1436, 5:1438, 5:1655
- MB**. *See* Muslim Brotherhood
- MCA**. *See* Multiple correspondence analysis
- McAdam, Doug**, 8:2432
- McClelland, Muriel**, 6:1849
- McClosky, Herbert**, 7:2201
- McDermott, Walsh**, 4:1061
- McGann, Anthony J.**, 8:2707
- McKelvey, Richard**, 7:2356
- MCMC**. *See* Markov chain Monte Carlo methods
- McNamara, Robert**, 6:1894, 6:2056, 7:2154
- McQuail, Denis**, 5:1535
- MDGs**. *See* Millennium Development Goals
- MDS**. *See* Multidimensional scaling
- Mead, George Herbert**, 4:1132, 8:2578
- Meade, James**, 8:2658
- Mearsheimer, John**, 1:153–154, 4:1291, 7:2220–2221
- Measurement**, 5:1512–1525



- challenges, 7:2195  
 definition, 5:1512  
 errors, 5:1598–1599, 5:1602, 7:2180–2181  
 importance, 5:1512  
 indices, 5:1521, 5:1523  
 multidimensional, 5:1559  
 multiple-indicator, 5:1521  
 in political science, 5:1512–1513, 7:2180–2181  
 precision, 7:2191–2192  
 reliability, 5:1513, 5:1517–1520  
 validity, 5:1513–1517
- Measurement, levels, 5:1525–1527**  
 interval, 5:1521, 5:1526  
 nominal, 5:1520–1521, 5:1525  
 ordinal, 5:1521, 5:1525–1526  
 ratio, 5:1521, 5:1526–1527  
 statistical techniques used, 5:1525–1526  
 use of, 5:1527
- Measurement, scales, 5:1527–1530**  
 definition, 5:1521–1522, 5:1528  
 Guttman, 5:1522–1523, 5:1529–1530, 7:2355–2356  
 Likert, 5:1522, 5:1528–1529  
 multidimensional, 5:1523–1524  
 in natural sciences, 5:1527–1528  
 in political science, 5:1528–1530, 5:1559, 7:2354, 7:2356  
 Thurstone, 5:1522, 7:2354–2355  
*See also* **Scaling**
- Measures of association. *See* **Cross-tabular analysis**
- Media**  
 accountability of, 1:21  
 accountability role, 1:3–4, 1:8  
 candidate access, 3:744, 3:745–746  
 censorship, 1:213–215  
 codes of conduct, 3:744, 3:745–746  
 electoral campaign role, 3:745–746, 6:1964–1965  
 influence on public opinion, 7:2168–2169  
 political coverage, 1:253, 3:744, 3:745–746  
 populism, 6:1859  
 public opinion polls, 7:2171  
 role in reduced participation, 2:570  
*See also* **Political communication**
- Media, electronic, 5:1530–1541**  
 candidate access, 3:745–746  
 candidate debates, 6:1858  
 censorship, 1:214  
 definition, 5:1530  
 diplomacy and, 3:668  
 election coverage, 3:745, 5:1538, 5:1539  
 global, 6:1713  
 history, 5:1531–1534  
 impact on political system, 5:1538–1540  
 influence on attitudes, 5:1537  
 influence on political behavior, 5:1537–1538  
 personalization of politics and, 5:1539, 6:1857–1858, 6:1859  
 political communication, 5:1532–1533, 5:1534, 5:1537, 5:1538, 5:1539, 5:1542, 6:1805–1806  
 propaganda use, 5:1531, 5:1537  
 rituals, 7:2328  
 survey research, 8:2570  
 theories, 5:1534–1537  
*See also* **Internet**; **Popular culture**; **Television**
- Media, print, 5:1541–1545**  
 audiences, 5:1541, 5:1542  
 auditors and monitoring agencies, 5:1544  
 in communist systems, 5:1543–1544  
 definition, 5:1541  
 in democracies, 5:1542–1543  
 in developing countries, 5:1544  
 election coverage, 3:746  
 global influence, 6:1713  
 history, 5:1542  
 online editions, 5:1542  
 political information, 5:1541  
 political roles, 5:1541–1545  
 relations with governments, 5:1542  
 survey research, 8:2569, 8:2570
- Media events, 5:1536, 5:1538**
- Median voter theorem, 2:360, 6:1981–1982, 6:2032, 8:2417, 8:2716**
- Mediation in international relations, 5:1545–1548**  
 behaviors, 5:1546–1547, 5:1548  
 characteristics, 5:1546  
 definition, 5:1545–1546  
 objectives, 5:1547  
 success factors, 5:1547–1548  
*See also* **Conflict resolution**
- Mediatization of politics, 5:1538–1540, 6:1962**
- Medicine, 3:861**  
*See also* **Health policy**
- Medieval period. See Middle Ages**
- Medium-term expenditure frameworks (MTEFs), 7:2153–2154**
- Medvedev, Dmitry, 3:613, 6:1741, 6:2053**
- Meier, Kenneth, 6:1946**
- Meltzer-Richard model, 6:1982**
- Memory. See Historical memory**
- MENA. See Middle East and North Africa**
- Mencius, 2:399, 2:400**
- Mercantilism, 5:1548–1551**  
 economic transformations, 8:2656–2657  
 history of concept, 5:1548–1551, 5:1642, 7:2145  
 modern, 3:632–633  
 neo-, 7:2146–2147, 8:2657
- Mercer, Jonathan, 7:2150**
- MERCOSUR (Southern Common Market; Mercado Común del Sur), 3:841–842, 5:1633, 6:1985, 7:2238, 7:2239, 7:2244, 8:2660**
- Merit pay. See Pay for performance**
- Merriam, Charles E., 1:137, 4:1090, 4:1092, 4:1093**
- Merton, Robert K., 1:lviii, 1:82–83, 3:931–932, 4:1055, 5:1535, 5:1537**
- Meta-analysis, 5:1551–1554**  
 advantages and disadvantages, 5:1551–1552  
 definition, 5:1551  
 future of, 5:1553  
 program evaluations, 6:1914  
 steps, 5:1552–1553

- Metagovernance**, 5:1554–1557  
 definition, 5:1554, 5:1555  
 feasibility, 5:1555–1556  
 legalization of policy and, 5:1412  
 politics and, 4:998  
 rationale, 4:1041, 5:1555–1556  
 strategies, 5:1555  
 variations, 5:1554–1555
- Methodological individualism**, 4:1176, 4:1205
- Methodology**, 5:1557–1567  
 behaviorist, 1:140–142  
 choice of, 3:791, 3:794–795, 3:801–802, 8:2540  
 data and measurement, 5:1558–1560  
 definition, 3:791, 5:1557  
 factor analysis, 3:881–884  
 inductive, 1:141  
 political science, 5:1557–1566  
 recent developments, 5:1566  
 selecting, 5:1557–1558  
 triangulation, 8:2669–2671  
 typology development and use, 6:2040–2041  
*See also* Case studies; Comparative methods;  
 Epistemological and methodological foundations;  
 Ethnographic methods; Experiments; Interviewing;  
 Measurement; Quantitative versus qualitative  
 methods; Research designs; Statistics; Survey research
- Mexico**  
 anarchism, 1:74, 1:75  
 caudillismo, 1:201, 1:202, 1:203  
 debt crises, 4:1246  
 democratization, 3:658  
 Institutional Revolutionary Party, 5:1441,  
 6:1742, 6:1793  
 political conflicts, 1:202
- MGCFA**. *See* Multiple group confirmatory factor analysis
- Michel, Louise**, 1:73
- Michels, Robert (Roberto)**  
 on elites, 3:760, 3:765, 3:768, 5:1501, 6:1804  
 on German social democratic party, 6:1740, 6:1804,  
 6:1954–1955  
 on leadership, 5:1409  
 life, 3:765  
 on masses, 5:1501, 5:1502  
 on oligarchy, 3:768, 6:1740, 6:1741, 6:2025, 7:2225  
 on political class, 6:1954–1955  
 on substitution of goals, 6:1818
- Micro-mobilization model**, 5:1590–1591, 5:1592–1593,  
 5:1594
- Microregions**, 7:2244
- Middle Ages**  
 contract theory, 2:439–440  
 corporativism, 2:459–460  
 diplomacy, 3:662–663  
 elections by lot, 3:720  
 feudalism, 7:2132–2133, 8:2753  
 guilds, 2:459–460  
 law, 7:2335–2336  
 papal sovereignty, 8:2600  
 republics, 7:2289  
 sovereignty, 8:2470  
 view of democracy, 2:572
- Middle classes**  
 growth, 1:272, 1:273  
 Marxist view, 8:2447  
 parties associated with, 6:1794  
*See also* Classes, social
- Middle East and North Africa (MENA)**  
 Arab–Israeli conflict, 5:1350, 5:1351  
 authoritarian regimes, 1:114, 1:115–117,  
 3:602–603, 3:604  
 civil society, 3:602  
 colonialism, 3:939–940  
 countries, 3:601  
 culture, 6:1753  
 dictatorships, 3:655  
 electoral competition, 1:117  
 exceptionalism, 3:602  
 Islamist movements, 3:604–606, 5:1351,  
 5:1354–1356, 7:2264  
 Islamist parties, 3:604–606  
 liberalization, 1:116  
 monarchies, 7:2290  
 oil exporters, 3:603, 3:639, 4:1253  
 popular revolutions, 3:604, 3:657, 5:1423, 5:1662  
 reforms, 3:603–604  
 republics, 7:2290  
 socialist systems, 8:2459  
*See also* Arabs; Democracy: Middle East perspectives;  
 Islam; Orientalism; individual countries
- Migdal, Joel S.**, 4:988, 4:991
- Migration**, 5:1567–1573  
 border control, 5:1568–1569  
 citizenship and, 5:1570–1572, 5:1631  
 definition, 5:1567  
 economic motives, 3:829  
 expatriate communities, 3:651, 3:652–653  
 history, 4:1146  
 illegal, 5:1568, 5:1569  
 individual actors, 5:1572  
 interdisciplinary nature, 5:1567, 5:1572  
 labor, 4:1147, 5:1569  
 mobility rights, 5:1568–1569  
 multiculturalism, 4:1140, 4:1150, 5:1572, 5:1630,  
 5:1631, 6:1869  
 national identities and, 4:1140, 5:1568  
 networks, 5:1569–1570  
 pluralism, 6:1869, 6:1871  
 political science research, 5:1567–1568, 5:1572–1573  
 remittances, 3:652  
 secondary, 4:1148  
 sovereignty and, 5:1568–1570  
 waves, 5:1567, 5:1568  
*See also* Diasporas; Immigration policy
- Milbrath, Lester**, 1:144, 6:1782–1783
- Milgram, Stanley**, 5:1686
- Miliband, Ralph**, 3:767
- Military**  
 caudillos, 1:202, 3:654

- civilian control, 5:1577, 7:2341  
 environmental impact, 8:2548  
 expenditures, 1:90, 1:91–92  
 historical development, 8:2509  
 masculinity, 8:2551  
 navies, 1:90, 4:970  
 organizational structures, 5:1574  
 privatized functions, 7:2134  
*See also* Arms races; Interventions; Security and defense policy; Strategic (security) studies; Wars
- Military rule, 5:1573–1578**  
 advantages, 3:623, 5:1575  
 characteristics, 5:1574–1575  
 coups, 5:1574  
 decline, 5:1575, 5:1577  
 definition, 5:1573  
 dependency theory view, 3:646  
 in developing countries, 3:645, 5:1573–1574, 5:1575, 5:1576, 5:1577  
 dictatorships, 1:160, 3:654, 3:655, 3:656, 5:1421  
 economic results, 5:1575  
 explanations, 5:1573–1574, 5:1575  
 future of, 5:1578  
 hybrid regimes, 5:1578  
 impacts, 5:1575–1576, 5:1577  
 legitimacy, 5:1576  
 missions, 5:1421  
 opposition groups, 3:623, 5:1576  
 origins, 5:1574  
 repression, 5:1575–1576  
 transitions from, 5:1576–1577, 8:2666  
 weaknesses, 3:623
- Militia parties, 3:888
- Militias, 5:1578–1580**  
 of caudillos, 1:202  
 contemporary, 5:1579–1580  
 definition, 5:1578–1579  
 fascist, 3:888, 8:2628  
 Florentine, 5:1480–1481  
 functions, 5:1578, 5:1579  
 history, 5:1579  
 in Latin America, 1:202  
 private, 5:1579, 5:1580  
 warlords and, 8:2734–2736
- Mill, John Stuart  
 on causation, 1:204  
 on civic participation, 1:252  
 comparative methods, 2:335–336, 2:389  
 on equality, 6:1715–1716, 8:2625  
 ethics, 3:824  
 experimental method, 3:794, 3:798  
 harm principle, 5:1431  
 individualism, 4:1175  
 on interventions, 5:1438  
 liberalism and, 5:1431, 5:1440  
 on nations, 5:1657, 8:2395  
 on secession, 7:2368  
 on tolerance, 8:2625  
 utilitarianism and, 3:811, 8:2685
- Millennium Development Goals (MDGs), 3:639, 3:640, 5:1636, 8:2683, 8:2756
- Miller, Arthur, 3:690, 3:691, 8:2479
- Miller, Nicholas, 8:2719
- Miller, S. M., 8:2429
- Miller, Warren, 3:716, 3:726, 6:1807
- Mills, C. Wright, 1:137, 3:766, 3:767, 3:768, 4:1095, 6:1947, 6:1956, 6:2028, 7:2103–2104
- Milošević, Slobodan, 5:1348, 7:2151, 8:2665
- Milton, John, 2:441
- Minard, Charles Joseph, 4:1044
- Mincer, Jacob, 8:2659–2660
- Minilateralism, 5:1635
- Ministries. *See* Cabinets; Executive; Parliamentary systems
- Minnowbrook Conferences, 7:2270–2271
- Minorities  
 defense against majority rule, 2:564  
 direct democracy and, 2:564  
 discrimination against, 3:680–682, 5:1662, 6:1871–1872  
 nation building and, 5:1659  
 nationalism, 1:128, 2:547  
 parties representing, 6:1798  
 permanent, 2:588–589  
 profiling, 3:681  
 public employment, 7:2286, 7:2287–2288  
 rights, 2:564, 5:1630, 5:1631–1632, 5:1660  
 subcultures, 6:1869  
*See also* Ethnic groups; Pillarization; Pluralism
- Mischel, Walter, 6:2002
- Mises, Ludwig von, 5:1677, 5:1678
- Missing data. *See* Data, missing
- Misspecification, 5:1581–1585**  
 correcting for, 5:1584–1585, 5:1597–1598, 5:1600–1602, 7:2186–2187  
 definition, 5:1581  
 detecting, 5:1582–1584  
 sources, 5:1581–1582, 5:1595–1600, 6:1710, 7:2181–2183, 7:2185–2186  
*See also* Model specification
- Mitrany, David, 8:2659
- Mitterrand, François, 7:2133, 8:2401
- Mixed goods, 5:1490–1491
- Mixed government  
 evolution, 2:418  
 semipresidentialism, 8:2400–2401  
 theory of, 1:17, 2:416–418, 8:2403
- Mixed methods, 5:1585–1589**  
 advantages, 5:1585  
 concurrent, 5:1587–1588  
 definition, 5:1585–1586  
 evolution, 5:1585  
 forms, 5:1587–1588  
 further developments, 5:1589  
 justifications, 5:1586–1587  
 limitations, 5:1588–1589  
 nested, 5:1588  
 sequential, 5:1587  
 triangulation, 8:2669–2671  
 use of, 5:1588, 7:2190

- Mixed regimes. *See* Hybrid regimes  
 MLE. *See* Maximum likelihood  
 MLG. *See* Governance, multilevel  
 MMDs. *See* Multimember districts  
 MNCs. *See* Multinational corporations  
 Mobility rights, 5:1568–1569  
   *See also* Migration  
**Mobilization, political**, 5:1589–1595  
   actors, 5:1590  
   definition, 5:1589–1590  
   diffusion, 5:1592–1593  
   effectiveness, 5:1592  
   explanations, 5:1590–1591  
   goals, 5:1590  
   micro-, 5:1590–1591, 5:1592–1593, 5:1594  
   motivations, 5:1594  
   online, 5:1538, 5:1593  
   partisan, 6:1792  
   political culture and, 6:1976  
   resource mobilization, 8:2433–2434, 8:2710  
   resources, 5:1590, 5:1593–1594  
   structures, 5:1591–1594  
   violent, 5:1593–1594  
   *See also* Collective action; Protests; Social movements  
 Mobutu Sese Seko, 1:40, 5:1681, 6:1793  
**Model specification**, 5:1595–1602  
   conditionality, 5:1596–1597  
   data imperfections, 5:1598–1599  
   definition, 5:1595  
   endogeneity, 5:1596, 5:1599–1600, 5:1601  
   functional form, 5:1595, 5:1596  
   misspecification, 5:1581–1585, 5:1595, 5:1600–1602, 7:2181–2183  
   robustness tests, 5:1602  
   sampling, 5:1598  
   sensitivity analysis, 5:1596  
   uncertainty, 5:1595–1598  
   *See also* Data; Sampling; Statistical models; Variables  
**Models**  
   definition, 6:1939–1940, 6:1943  
   distinction from theories and frameworks, 6:1944, 6:1945  
   *See also* Policy process, models of; Statistical models  
**Models, computational/agent-based**, 5:1603–1608  
   agent-based, 5:1605–1606  
   computational, 5:1603–1604, 5:1607  
   decision heuristics, 5:1604  
   definition, 5:1603  
   in political science, 5:1604–1605, 5:1606–1607  
   trade-offs, 5:1606–1608  
 Modelski, George, 4:1071  
**Modernization theory**, 5:1608–1612  
   claims, 3:644–645  
   classical, 5:1608–1609  
   critiques of, 3:630, 6:2026  
   democratization, 2:575, 3:625, 3:645  
   development process, 3:628–629  
   economic transformations, 8:2659  
   globalization, 5:1611–1612  
   institutions, 5:1609, 5:1610–1611  
   intellectual roots, 3:645, 5:1608–1609  
   military regimes, 5:1574–1575  
   multiple modernities, 5:1609–1611  
   political sociology, 6:2024–2026, 6:2033  
   revolutions, 7:2313  
   state socialism, 8:2459  
   terrorism, 8:2599  
   traditional rule, 8:2639  
   transition to democracy and, 8:2663  
   views of modernity, 5:1609, 5:1612  
 Modernizing dictatorships, 3:656  
 Moe, Terry, 4:1160  
 Mohamed VI, King, 5:1613  
 Mohammed, 1:lv, 5:1349  
 Mohanty, Chandra, 7:2088  
 Mohr, Lawrence, 6:1913  
**Monarchy**, 5:1613–1618  
   bureaucracies, 1:168  
   cabinets, 1:183, 6:1766–1767  
   constitutional, 5:1613, 5:1614, 7:2290  
   current number, 5:1613  
   debates, 5:1613–1615  
   definition, 5:1613  
   divine right, 8:2600  
   divine right of kings, 8:2625  
   elective, 5:1613  
   English, 2:406, 2:418, 2:439, 5:1613, 5:1614–1616, 5:1617  
   French, 5:1549, 5:1614  
   hereditary, 5:1613  
   legitimacy, 5:1614–1615  
   limited, 5:1614, 5:1615–1616, 6:1766  
   ministers, 3:863  
   parliamentary governments, 2:590–591, 6:1766–1767  
   powers, 1:17, 5:1617, 8:2509  
   representation, 7:2276  
   republican opponents, 7:2292  
   study of, 5:1617–1618  
   in twentieth century, 5:1616–1617, 7:2290  
 Monetarism, 3:705, 8:2659  
 Monetary authorities, 1:217, 1:219–220  
   *See also* Central banks  
 Monetary policy  
   expansion, 1:216  
   goals, 1:215, 1:216, 1:217–218  
   instruments, 3:705–706  
   moral hazard and, 2:487  
   quantitative easing, 3:705  
   quantity theory, 5:1549  
   *See also* Central banks  
**Monetary relations**, 5:1618–1624  
   Bretton Woods system, 3:701–702, 4:973  
   definition, 5:1618  
   emerging markets, 5:1620, 5:1622  
   exchange rates, 3:701, 4:973, 5:1619, 5:1621, 5:1622  
   global financial architecture, 5:1619–1621, 5:1622–1623  
   gold standard, 3:701, 5:1619  
   history, 5:1619–1620  
   state power and, 5:1620, 5:1622

- study of, 5:1623  
theories, 5:1618–1619, 5:1620, 5:1622  
*See also* Financial crises
- Monitorial citizens, 5:1537
- Monitoring, 5:1624–1626**  
accountability and, 5:1624, 5:1626  
of bureaucracy, 7:2128  
definition, 5:1624  
evaluation and, 5:1624, 6:1915–1916  
organizational models, 5:1624–1625  
performance management, 5:1625–1626  
process and outcome, 6:1916  
theories, 5:1624  
in totalitarian regimes, 8:2634  
*See also* **Impacts, policy; Policy evaluation**
- Monopolies  
economic, 5:1489  
political, 6:1793
- Monroe Doctrine, 4:972
- Monte Carlo methods, 5:1626–1629**  
definition, 5:1626  
integration, 5:1627  
limitations, 5:1629  
Markov chain, 5:1628–1629, 7:2356, 8:2520–2521  
random number generation and sampling, 5:1627–1628  
use of, 5:1626–1627
- Montero, José R., 8:2564, 8:2565
- Montesquieu, Charles-Louis de Secondat, Baron de La Brède et de  
on civic culture, 1:244  
on democracy, 2:573  
on elections by lot, 3:719  
on equality, 8:2623  
influence on U.S. Constitution, 8:2404, 8:2405  
liberalism, 5:1434  
on mixed government, 2:418  
on monarchy, 5:1614  
on natural law, 5:1664  
on political science, 6:1991  
on republics, 7:2290  
on separation of powers, 1:18, 8:2404, 8:2405  
*Spirit of Laws*, 1:17, 1:18, 2:418, 3:929, 6:1991, 8:2404  
on territory, 8:2589
- Moore, Barrington, Jr., 1:159, 2:335, 2:346, 6:2027, 6:2057, 7:2313, 8:2634, 8:2663
- Moral hazard, 1:174, 2:487, 5:1490
- Morality  
Consequentialism, 3:824  
Durkheim on, 3:824  
Foucault on, 3:825–826  
Kantian, 5:1433, 5:1438, 6:1724, 6:1732  
*See also* **Ethics; Pacifism; Utilitarianism**
- Moravcsik, Andrew, 4:1231–1232, 7:2242
- More, Thomas, 8:2686, 8:2687, 8:2688
- Moreno, Jacob, 5:1685–1686, 5:1691
- Morgenstern, Oskar, 4:947, 4:960
- Morgenthau, Hans J.  
on balance of power, 7:2218, 7:2219  
on bipolarity, 7:2219, 8:2560  
career, 4:1094, 4:1279  
idealism and, 4:1129  
international relations approach, 4:1295  
on morality, 6:1727  
on nuclear weapons, 7:2221, 7:2222  
on Peace of Westphalia, 8:2753  
on power in international politics, 1:1vi, 1:79, 1:153  
realism, 1:131–132, 4:1280, 4:1288, 7:2218–2220, 7:2222
- Morlino, Leonardo, 2:351, 3:689, 6:1851, 7:2338, 7:2341, 7:2342, 7:2344
- Mormons, 5:1432, 6:1721, 7:2262–2263
- Morocco  
Islamist movements, 5:1354, 5:1355  
monarchy, 5:1613  
parties, 3:605
- Mörth, Ulrika, 8:2462
- Mosca, Gaetano  
on citizenship, 1:239  
on elites, 3:760, 3:763, 3:765, 3:766, 5:1501, 6:1740  
on group struggles for power, 6:2024  
on political class, 6:1951, 6:1952–1953, 6:1954, 7:2279  
on representation, 7:2279
- Mosley, Oswald, 3:888, 6:1797
- Motivation  
expectancy theory, 7:2164  
Maslow's hierarchy, 6:1970, 7:2093  
reinforcement theory, 7:2164–2165  
sources, 6:2007  
types, 4:1166–1167
- Mouffe, Chantal, 3:674, 4:1071–1072, 4:1195, 6:1880, 6:1884
- MRG. *See* Manifesto Research Group
- MTEFs. *See* Medium-term expenditure frameworks
- Mubarak, Hosni, 3:604, 3:657, 3:941, 7:2267
- Mugabe, Robert, 6:1743
- Multicollinearity. *See* Regression
- Multiculturalism, 5:1629–1632**  
citizenship and, 1:238, 5:1572, 5:1629, 5:1631  
criticism of, 5:1631  
cultural rights, 7:2319–2320  
debates, 5:1629–1630  
definition, 5:1629  
democracy theories, 2:577  
examples, 5:1630–1631  
identity politics, 4:1140, 7:2199, 8:2438, 8:2626  
language policies, 7:2070–2071  
liberal, 5:1432–1433, 5:1629  
migrants and, 4:1140, 4:1150, 5:1572, 5:1630, 5:1631, 6:1869  
minority rights, 5:1630, 5:1631–1632  
national identity and, 5:1647  
nationalism and, 5:1657, 5:1658–1659  
political cultures, 6:1976–1977  
recognition policies, 5:1629, 5:1631  
republican view, 5:1629–1630  
*See also* **Pluralism; Tolerance**
- Multidimensional scaling (MDS), 5:1523–1524, 7:2355, 7:2357

- Multiethnic societies, 4:1139, 4:1150, 5:1647, 5:1649  
*See also* Ethnicity; Multiculturalism
- Multilateralism**, 5:1632–1637  
 crises, 5:1637  
 criticism of, 5:1636  
 definition, 8:2675  
 diplomacy, 3:664, 3:665–667, 4:1011  
 disarmament, 3:671  
 EU roles, 3:840–841, 3:846  
 foreign policy, 5:1634–1635  
 informal institutions, 5:1634  
 institutional system, 5:1632–1634, 5:1636–1637  
 meanings, 5:1632  
 as political ideology, 5:1635–1636  
 sanctions, 7:2351–2354  
 state-centrism, 5:1634  
 theories, 5:1636–1637  
 trade agreements, 1:147, 1:148, 3:712, 5:1328–1329, 7:2146, 7:2239, 8:2637, 8:2761–2762  
*See also* Bilateralism; International regimes; Unilateralism
- Multilevel analysis**, 5:1637–1641  
 assumptions, 5:1638  
 definition, 5:1637  
 heteroskedasticity, 5:1638  
 regression model, 5:1638–1640
- Multilevel governance (MLG). *See* Governance, multilevel
- Multimember districts (MMDs), 3:751, 3:752, 8:2713, 8:2715
- Multinational corporations (MNCs)**, 5:1641–1643  
 controversies, 5:1642–1643  
 definition, 5:1641  
 dependency theory view, 3:632, 3:646, 5:1642  
 foreign investments, 3:632, 3:633, 3:646, 6:1713  
 history, 5:1641–1642  
 home-country control, 5:1641  
 host governments and, 6:2011–2012  
 motivations, 5:1641  
 number of, 6:1713, 8:2660  
 political risk analysis, 6:2010–2013  
 power, 3:786, 5:1641, 5:1642, 8:2660  
 social responsibility, 5:1643  
 support of trade liberalization, 8:2637–2638  
 trade within, 3:703
- Multiple correspondence analysis (MCA), 2:471–474, 7:2357, 7:2361
- Multiple group confirmatory factor analysis (MGCF), 3:884
- Multiple imputation, 2:519–520
- Multiple regression, 5:1562, 7:2249, 7:2251–2252, 8:2705
- Multipolarity  
 balance of power, 1:132–133, 1:152  
 balanced and unbalanced, 1:154  
 definition, 1:152  
 neorealist view, 1:153  
*See also* Bipolarity and multipolarity
- Multivariate regression, 2:466, 8:2528
- Municipal governments. *See* Local governments
- Muravchik, Joshua, 4:1129
- Musgrave, Richard, 8:2584
- Musharraf, Pervez, 5:1577
- Muslim Brotherhood (MB)  
 founding, 3:935, 3:940, 5:1350, 7:2264  
 goals, 3:935, 3:940, 7:2264, 7:2268  
 history, 7:2266–2268  
 influence, 3:943  
 mobilization, 3:940  
 relations with regime, 5:1662, 7:2267  
 repression, 3:941, 7:2267  
 supporters, 3:604, 3:941  
*See also* Islamist movements
- Muslims  
 conflicts with Hindus, 2:397–398, 4:1077  
 in democracies, 1:114–115, 1:116, 1:117, 5:1630, 5:1631  
 voting behavior, 3:739  
*See also* Islam
- Mussolini, Benito, 3:887, 3:890, 3:891, 3:893, 5:1661, 6:1797, 8:2514  
*See also* Italian fascism
- Mutually assured destruction (MAD), 8:2543
- Myanmar  
 constitution, 2:415  
 military regime, 5:1577, 5:1662  
*See also* Burma
- Myrdal, Gunnar, 8:2658
- NAFTA. *See* North American Free Trade Agreement
- Nagel, Thomas, 3:816
- Namibia, 7:2236
- Napoleon Bonaparte, 3:654, 3:657, 3:658, 4:1044, 4:1066–1067, 7:2290, 8:2450, 8:2622
- Narratives, 3:676, 7:2118  
*See also* Analytic narratives; Case studies
- Nash, John F., 1:134
- Nash, Kate, 6:2035
- Nash bargaining solution (NBS), 1:134–135
- Nash equilibria, 1:91, 4:949–951, 4:954  
*See also* Game theory; Prisoners' dilemma
- Nasr, Vali, 1:114, 1:116, 1:117, 3:605
- Nasser, Gamel Abdul, 1:31, 3:941, 7:2267
- Nassmacher, Karl-Heinz, 6:1804
- Nation building**, 5:1645–1650  
 assimilation, 5:1658  
 constitutional processes, 5:1649  
 cultural aspects, 5:1646, 5:1648, 5:1659  
 definition, 5:1645–1646  
 ethnic minorities as obstacle, 5:1659  
 external actors and, 5:1649  
 history, 5:1647–1648, 5:1658–1659  
 instruments, 5:1649–1650  
 military rule and, 5:1576  
 nationalism and, 5:1646–1647, 5:1649–1650  
 political culture and, 6:1975–1978  
 regional characteristics, 5:1647–1649  
 risks, 5:1650  
 state building and, 5:1645, 5:1646, 5:1654, 8:2506  
*See also* Transitions
- National identities  
 bases, 4:1136–1137

- constitutional, 5:1649  
 construction of, 5:1646  
 definition, 4:1131, 5:1646  
 ethnicity and, 4:1142  
 in Europe, 4:1138, 4:1139, 4:1141, 4:1142, 8:2396  
 imposition, 8:2505–2506  
 intensity, 4:1137–1138  
 irredentism and, 5:1348  
 migration and, 4:1140, 5:1568  
 multiculturalism and, 5:1647  
 multiple, 4:1140–1141  
 negative aspects, 5:1645, 5:1646  
 postcolonialism and, 7:2088–2089  
 in postcommunist states, 4:1138, 4:1139–1140, 8:2396  
 pride and, 5:1646  
 relationship to other identities, 4:1138–1141  
 secession and, 7:2368  
 supranational, 4:1141, 4:1142, 6:1735  
 symbols, 5:1645, 5:1646–1647, 5:1649, 6:2008–2009  
*See also Identity, social and political; Nation building*
- National interest, 5:1650–1653**  
 content, 5:1650, 5:1651  
 definition, 5:1650  
 nationalist groups and, 5:1661  
 party goals and, 6:1792  
 subnational autonomy and, 4:986–987  
 theories, 5:1651–1652  
 use of concept, 5:1650–1651, 8:2493
- National Science Foundation, 6:2016
- National security, as foreign policy goal, 5:1650  
*See also Security and defense policy*
- National security state, 8:2541–2545
- Nationalism, 5:1653–1658**  
 banal, 5:1646–1647  
 civic, 5:1656, 5:1657, 5:1661  
 classifications, 5:1656–1657  
 communism and, 2:313  
 comparative, 5:1661  
 conflicts related to, 2:398  
 construction of, 5:1646  
 cultural, 7:2072–2074  
 decolonization and, 4:1086  
 definition, 5:1646, 5:1653, 5:1658  
 democracy and, 5:1659  
 discourses, 7:2089  
 distinction from patriotism, 5:1656  
 doctrines, 5:1655  
 emotional aspects, 7:2151  
 ethics, 5:1657–1658  
 ethnic, 5:1656, 5:1657, 5:1661  
 Hindu, 3:935, 4:1077, 7:2264–2265  
 historical factors, 4:1138  
 historical sociology approach, 4:1086, 5:1654  
 liberal, 5:1656, 5:1657, 5:1660  
 minority, 1:128, 2:547  
 nation building and, 5:1646–1647, 5:1649–1650  
 negative aspects, 5:1647  
 origins, 5:1653–1655, 5:1659  
 patriotism and, 6:1832, 6:1833  
 political, 5:1647, 5:1654, 5:1656  
 political integration and, 6:1986–1987  
 political philosophy and, 6:1997  
 popular sovereignty and, 5:1654, 8:2394–2395  
 postcolonialism and, 7:2088–2089  
 racism and, 7:2197  
 as secular religion, 5:1660  
 social dominance orientation and, 8:2426, 8:2427  
 socialization processes, 4:1086  
 sportive, 5:1646–1647  
 territorial, 5:1656, 5:1659  
*See also Patriotism*
- Nationalist movements, 5:1658–1663**  
 contemporary, 5:1661–1662  
 definition, 5:1658  
 doctrines, 5:1655, 5:1657, 5:1660  
 goals, 5:1653  
 Marxist view, 5:1660–1661  
 modernity and, 5:1659–1661, 5:1662  
 parties, 6:1798  
 self-determination, 8:2395  
 separatist, 5:1648–1649, 5:1655, 6:1798  
*See also Zionism*
- Nationalities, citizenship and, 5:1571
- Nations  
 cultural homogeneity, 1:240  
 currencies, 5:1620  
 definition, 4:970, 5:1645, 5:1653, 5:1659  
 ethnic, 4:970, 5:1653, 5:1655, 5:1656, 8:2394  
 failures, 5:1646  
 as imagined communities, 4:1270, 5:1645, 5:1654, 5:1659, 7:2088–2089, 8:2394  
 language policies, 7:2070–2071  
 origins, 5:1653–1654, 5:1659  
 self-determination, 5:1655, 5:1657, 7:2368, 8:2395  
 social construction, 7:2088–2089, 8:2394  
 territorial definition, 5:1645  
*See also Citizenship; Irredentism; Self-determination*
- Nation-states  
 identities, 8:2505–2506  
 impact of migration, 3:652  
 modernity and, 5:1611  
 security functions, 5:1646  
 territories, 8:2494, 8:2588–2589  
*See also Governance; States; Westphalian ideal state*
- NATO (North Atlantic Treaty Organization)  
 collective defense role, 5:1633  
 as defensive alliance, 1:60  
 expansion, 7:2092, 8:2653, 8:2654  
 forces in Afghanistan, 5:1580  
 France and, 8:2652  
 institutionalization, 7:2385  
 interventions in human rights cases, 4:1112  
 Kosovo intervention, 4:1112, 4:1237, 5:1333, 8:2653, 8:2677  
 as model, 7:2384  
 nuclear forces in Europe, 4:1052  
 peacekeeping missions, 8:2729, 8:2732

- in post–Cold War period, 7:2221, 8:2653, 8:2654  
*See also* Transatlantic relations
- Natural experiments. *See* Experiments, natural
- Natural field experiments. *See* Experiments, field
- Natural law, 5:1663–1665**  
 ancient views, 5:1663–1664  
 Christian views, 5:1664, 6:1716, 6:1990  
 contemporary views, 5:1664–1665  
 debates, 5:1663  
 definition, 5:1663
- Natural resources, 5:1665–1668**  
 comparative research, 5:1667  
 conflicts, 3:783, 3:785  
 contemporary research, 5:1666–1668  
 definition, 5:1665  
 degradation, 5:1667  
 international regimes, 5:1667–1668  
 oil, 3:603, 3:639, 3:785, 4:1253  
 society and, 5:1666–1667  
 theories, 5:1665–1666, 5:1668  
*See also* Common goods; Environmental policy; Tragedy of the commons
- Natural rights, 5:1664, 7:2318, 7:2319, 7:2320–2321, 8:2625  
*See also* Rights
- Natural rights libertarianism, 5:1442, 5:1443–1444
- Naturalist ontology, 3:792, 3:794, 3:795, 3:797, 3:798
- Naturalization policies, 4:1149, 4:1184, 5:1571
- Nazism**  
 alliances, 1:60  
 communist party and, 2:317  
 dictatorship, 3:654  
 ideology, 3:889, 7:2200  
 intellectuals and, 4:1208  
 interest groups, 7:2107  
 national culture, 7:2073–2074  
 nationalism, 5:1661  
 propaganda, 5:1531  
 racial purity, 7:2198  
 refugees from, 4:1279  
 statism, 8:2514  
 supporters, 3:888  
 totalitarianism, 8:2628–2629, 8:2630–2631, 8:2634, 8:2635  
 use of language, 7:2069  
 World War I and, 3:891  
 youth support, 3:894–895  
*See also* Holocaust
- NBS. *See* Nash bargaining solution
- Necessary and sufficient conditions. *See* Conditions, necessary and sufficient
- Necessity, 2:384–388
- Negotiation democracy, 2:555–556
- Negotiations  
 conflict resolution through, 2:392  
 unilateralism, 8:2676  
*See also* Bargaining; Democracy, consociational; Diplomacy; Multilateralism
- Nehru, Jawaharlal, 7:2264
- Neighborhoods, effects on electoral behavior, 3:747
- Neoclassical economic theory, 2:345, 5:1618, 7:2225
- Neoclassical realism, 3:695–696  
*See also* Realism
- Neocleous, Mark, 8:2552
- Neocolonialism, 1:40, 1:41, 2:304, 3:641, 3:642, 6:1731  
*See also* Postcolonialism
- Neo-conservative idealism, 4:1128–1129, 4:1130
- Neo-conservative intellectuals, 4:1209, 6:2062
- Neo-corporatism, 5:1668–1673**  
 conditions favoring, 5:1669, 5:1670  
 decline, 5:1670  
 definitions, 5:1669–1670  
 future of, 5:1673  
 interest groups, 4:1222–1223, 6:1870  
 participants, 5:1669, 5:1671  
 performance, 5:1671–1673  
 resurgence, 5:1670–1671  
 sites, 5:1668–1669  
 trade unions, 4:1222–1223, 5:1669, 5:1671, 6:1870  
*See also* Corporativism
- Neo-culturalism, 2:512–513
- Neo-Darwinism, 1:149–150
- Neo-fascist groups, 3:892
- Neo-functionalism, 3:932–933, 4:1021–1022, 5:1368, 7:2241–2242, 7:2245, 8:2659
- Neo-Gramscian view of international relations, 4:1292
- Neo-institutionalism  
 characteristics, 6:2059  
 comparisons, 4:1189, 4:1198  
 economic transformations, 8:2659  
 in economics, 4:1206  
 endogenizing change, 4:1187–1199  
 governance, 4:1040  
 ideational, 6:1883  
 judicial decision making, 5:1367  
 organizational models, 5:1625  
 policy models, 6:1882–1883  
 political performance, 6:1850  
 power, 7:2110, 7:2111  
 redistribution, 7:2225  
 rule of law, 7:2341–2342  
 variations, 2:344–345  
*See also* Discursive institutionalism; Historical institutionalism; Institutional theory; Neoliberal institutionalism; Rational choice institutionalism; Sociological institutionalism
- Neoliberal economic theory, 3:632–633, 3:634, 5:1676, 5:1678, 8:2659–2660
- Neoliberal globalization, 4:972, 4:976, 4:980
- Neoliberal institutionalism (NLI), 5:1673–1676**  
 anarchic world, 1:79, 4:1291, 5:1674  
 definition, 5:1673–1674  
 emergence, 5:1674  
 formal institutions, 5:1674, 5:1675–1676  
 international regimes, 5:1437, 5:1674  
 international relations, 4:1291, 5:1674–1675  
 principal–agent theory, 5:1676



- state sovereignty, 5:1675  
*See also* Liberalism in international relations
- Neoliberalism, 5:1676–1679**  
 Anglo-Saxon interpretation, 5:1677–1678  
 criticism of, 5:1676, 5:1678–1679  
 definition, 5:1676  
 disciplinary, 5:1679  
 economic globalization and, 5:1676, 5:1678  
 economic transformations, 8:2659–2660  
 European interpretation, 5:1677  
 history, 5:1677–1678  
 individualism and, 4:1177  
 international regimes, 4:1272–1273  
 liberal parties and, 5:1428  
 social democracy as, 8:2425  
 state role, 5:1678  
 World Bank policies, 8:2757  
*See also* New public management; Privatization
- Neo-Marxism, 6:1921, 6:2027–2029, 6:2036, 8:2447
- Neo-mercantilism, 7:2146–2147, 8:2657
- Neo-Nazi groups, 3:892, 3:895
- Neo-neutrality, 5:1696
- Neo-patrimonialism, 5:1679–1681**  
 components, 5:1679–1680  
 definition, 5:1679  
 examples, 5:1681, 8:2511  
 leaders, 5:1680, 5:1681  
 operations, 5:1680–1681  
 origins of concept, 5:1679  
 personalization of politics and, 5:1681, 6:1859
- Neo-positivism, 7:2082–2084
- Neorealism  
 alliances, 7:2384–2385  
 anarchic world, 1:79, 7:2220, 7:2390  
 criticism of, 7:2221  
 distribution of power, 1:153–154  
 domestic politics and international relations, 3:692–693  
 hegemonic stability, 4:1070  
 international regimes, 5:1437  
 international relations, 4:1282–1283, 4:1290–1291, 5:1674, 7:2220–2221  
 power, 7:2110–2111  
 security dilemma, 7:2220  
 strategic studies and, 8:2542  
*See also* Realism
- Neo-Weberian state (NWS), 5:1681–1684**  
 accountability, 4:1004  
 administrative law, 5:1683  
 definition, 5:1682  
 development of concept, 5:1682, 5:1684  
 modernization, 5:1682–1683  
 in new democracies, 5:1683–1684  
 state role, 5:1682
- Netherlands  
 consociational democracy, 2:553, 2:554, 6:1976–1977  
 Dutch East India Company, 5:1641–1642  
 mercantilism, 5:1549, 8:2656  
 multiculturalism, 5:1631, 6:1976–1977  
 neo-corporatism, 5:1671
- parties, 3:732, 3:733, 6:1797, 6:1798, 6:1799
- pillarization, 6:1860, 6:1861
- republic, 7:2289
- social movements, 5:1592
- Network analysis, 5:1684–1690**  
 assumptions, 5:1686  
 data collection, 5:1687–1688, 5:1693  
 definition, 5:1685  
 descriptive, 5:1689  
 goals, 5:1685  
 history, 5:1685–1686  
 research designs, 5:1686, 5:1692  
 sociograms, 5:1685–1686, 5:1689  
 use of, 1:11, 5:1684–1685, 5:1686–1687, 5:1690, 5:1692–1695, 6:1938
- Network maps, 2:542–543
- Networks, 5:1690–1696**  
 accountability, 1:11  
 centrality, 5:1689  
 collaboration in, 2:298  
 complex system modeling, 2:365–366  
 definition, 5:1685  
 density, 5:1689  
 development of concept, 5:1690–1692, 6:1937–1938  
 diasporas, 3:651–652  
 egocentric, 5:1687–1688  
 governance, 4:1029–1035  
 implementation and, 4:1161–1162  
 of migrants, 5:1569–1570  
 neo-patrimonial, 5:1680–1681  
 nodes, 5:1685, 5:1689  
 political, 5:1693–1694  
 sizes, 8:2412  
 social, 6:1786, 8:2410, 8:2412–2413  
 social capital and, 8:2411  
 social movements as, 8:2431–2432, 8:2442  
 of terrorist groups, 8:2592–2593  
 ties, 5:1686  
*See also* Advocacy networks, transnational; Governance networks; Policy networks
- Neumann, John von, 4:947, 4:960
- Neumann, Sigmund, 8:2630, 8:2633
- Neuroscience, 7:2149–2150, 7:2151
- Neuroscience school, 6:2059–2060
- Neustadt, Richard E., 1:18
- Neutrality, 5:1696–1699**  
 active, 5:1697  
 collective security and, 5:1697–1698  
 credibility, 5:1697  
 definition, 5:1696  
 differential, 5:1698  
 globalization and, 5:1698  
 historical origins, 5:1696  
 law, 5:1697  
 neo-, 5:1696  
 policy, 5:1697, 5:1698  
 rationales, 5:1696
- New Deal, 7:2224, 8:2515
- New International Economic Order (NIEO), 4:1242

- New media. *See* **Media, electronic**
- New Politics, 4:1052–1053, 4:1054, 8:2696
- New public management (NPM)**, 5:1699–1704
- accountability, 1:11–12
  - advantages, 1:23, 1:24
  - auditing growth, 1:106
  - collaboration, 2:298
  - components, 5:1699
  - concepts, 4:1004–1005, 7:2272
  - contrast with traditional culture, 1:22–23, 1:24
  - debates on, 1:24, 1:100
  - definition, 5:1699
  - diffusion, 5:1701–1702
  - driving forces, 5:1700–1701
  - effects, 5:1702
  - failures, 1:23–24
  - future of, 5:1703–1704
  - goals, 1:22, 5:1699
  - neo-Weberian state and, 5:1682, 5:1684
  - performance management, 4:1005, 5:1702
  - performance measurement, 1:24, 4:1005
  - police forces, 6:1878
  - privatization policies, 7:2133
  - public employment, 4:1006, 7:2157
  - reforms, 1:12, 1:43–44, 1:171–172, 2:452, 5:1699, 5:1702, 5:1703
  - separation from politics, 1:27–28
  - strategies, 1:23
  - theoretical context, 5:1699–1700
- New Science of Politics movement, 1:137
- New social movements (NSM), 5:1592, 5:1611–1612, 8:2432
- New Zealand
- Maori, 4:1170, 4:1171
  - parties, 3:733
- Newspapers. *See* **Media, print**
- Newton, Isaac, 1:lvii–lviii
- Newton, Kenneth, 1:93
- Neyman-Holland-Rubin (NHR) model, 8:2524
- Neyman-Pearson hypothesis test, 4:1116, 4:1117, 4:1118–1121, 8:2522, 8:2523
- Neyman-Rubin model, 1:203, 1:206–208
- Ngcongco, L. D., 8:2641
- NGOs. *See* **Nongovernmental organizations**
- NHM model. *See* Neyman-Holland-Rubin model
- NHST. *See* Null hypothesis significance test
- Nicaragua
- indigenous peoples' rights, 4:1171–1172
  - Sandinistas, 7:2315, 7:2316
  - Somoza family, 1:114, 5:1681, 8:2477
- Niebuhr, Reinhold, 1:153, 4:1279
- NIEO. *See* New International Economic Order
- Nietzsche, Friedrich, 4:1049
- Nigeria, military rule, 5:1576, 5:1577
- NIMBYs (not in my backyard), 4:1220, 8:2437, 8:2438
- Niskanen, William, 1:173
- Nixon, Richard M., 1:218, 2:431, 3:636–638, 5:1619, 6:1858
- Nkrumah, Kwame, 1:40, 1:41, 1:225, 2:304, 3:642
- NLI. *See* **Neoliberal institutionalism**
- NLS. *See* Nonlinear least squares
- Noelle-Neumann, Elisabeth, 7:2167–2168
- Nomenklatura*, 2:316–317, 2:322, 8:2458, 8:2459, 8:2484
- Non-Aligned Movement, 3:641, 3:667
- Nongovernmental organizations (NGOs)**, 5:1704–1707
- advocacy activities, 1:28, 1:29–30
  - domestic, 5:1706
  - functions, 4:1258
  - human rights, 5:1705
  - influence, 4:1270–1271
  - interest intermediation, 6:1874
  - international, 2:581, 4:1013, 4:1248, 4:1249, 4:1257–1258, 4:1270–1271, 5:1706, 8:2440
  - international solidarity, 5:1322
  - Internet development and, 5:1705
  - organizational structures, 5:1706
  - origins of concept, 5:1704
  - outsourcing to, 4:1160
  - peasant organizations, 6:1847, 6:1848
  - proliferation, 4:1013
  - study of, 4:1258
  - in transnational advocacy networks, 1:38
  - types, 5:1705–1706
  - at United Nations, 5:1704–1705, 5:1706
- See also* **Civil society**; **Nonstate actors**
- Nonlinear least squares (NLS) regression, 5:1708
- Nonlinear models**, 5:1707–1708
- definition, 5:1707
  - differences from linear, 5:1707–1708
  - estimation, 8:2537
  - in political science, 8:2526, 8:2536–2537
- See also* **Statistical models**
- Nonparametric methods**, 6:1709–1712
- advantages, 6:1709
  - bootstrap, 6:1709
  - definition, 6:1709
  - development, 6:1709
  - rank-sum test, 6:1709–1710
  - regression, 6:1710
- Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons Treaty (NPT), 3:670, 5:1634, 8:2544
- Nonrandom sampling, 1:212, 5:1598, 7:2348–2349, 7:2391–2393, 8:2519
- See also* **Sampling, random and nonrandom**
- Nonstate actors**, 6:1712–1715
- armed conflicts, 8:2724, 8:2727
  - definition, 6:1712
  - foreign policy of, 3:920–921
  - future of, 6:1714–1715
  - governance role, 6:1714
  - international solidarity, 5:1321, 5:1322
  - realist view, 6:1712
  - roles, 6:1712–1713, 6:1714
  - soft law and, 8:2463–2464
  - transnational advocacy networks, 1:37–39
  - types, 6:1713–1714

- warlords, 8:2734–2736  
*See also* **Fundamentalist movements; Social movements; Terrorist groups**
- Nontariff barriers, 3:702, 7:2147–2148  
*See also* **Protectionism**
- Nonviolence, 6:1758, 6:1838  
*See also* **Pacifism; Protests; Violence**
- Nora, Pierre, 4:1079
- Normative political theory, 6:1715–1726**  
 civil liberties, 6:1720–1721  
 civil society, 6:1719–1720  
 conflict of interests, 6:2056–2057  
 constitutionalism, 6:1722–1724  
 coordination, 6:2057–2058  
 democracy, 6:1779, 6:1780, 6:2034–2035  
 distributive justice, 6:1721–1722  
 empirical theory and, 6:2051, 6:2052, 6:2060–2062  
 equality and inequality, 6:1715–1716, 6:1718–1719  
 exchange, 6:2057  
 explanatory, 6:1717–1718  
 fairness, 6:1724  
 historical background, 6:1716  
 individualism, 6:1716  
 issues, 6:1715–1716  
 judicial decision making, 5:1366–1367  
 modern origins, 6:1716–1717  
 policy instrument selection, 6:1931  
 political performance, 6:1850–1851  
 public office rewards, 7:2161, 7:2162, 7:2165  
 representative democracy, 6:1722  
 rule of law, 7:2341  
 shared values, 6:2057  
 social movements, 8:2441–2442
- Normative theory in international relations, 6:1726–1737**  
 global justice, 6:1731–1733  
 global political order, 6:1733–1736  
 historical evolution, 6:1726–1728  
 issues, 4:1294  
 supporters, 4:1287  
 war dilemmas, 6:1728–1731
- Norms**  
 behavioral, 7:2256  
 human rights, 4:1104, 4:1108, 4:1109–1110  
 humanitarian interventions, 5:1332, 5:1333  
 in international relations, 2:424–425, 6:1727–1728  
 legal, 7:2344–2345  
 organizational, 7:2287
- Norris, Pippa, 1:85, 1:237, 1:247–248, 1:253, 6:1783–1784, 6:1785, 8:2433, 8:2563
- North, Douglass C., 1:70, 1:222, 2:345, 6:1882
- North Africa**  
 authoritarian regimes, 1:115–117  
 economic and political reforms, 3:604  
 Islamist parties, 3:605  
 Pan-Arabism and, 1:40  
*See also* **Middle East and North Africa; and individual countries**
- North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA), 5:1329, 5:1330, 7:2238, 7:2239, 7:2244, 8:2660**
- North Atlantic Treaty Organization. *See* NATO**
- North Korea, 1:109, 1:114, 2:311, 8:2477, 8:2635**
- Northern Ireland**  
 conflict in, 2:395, 2:396  
 parties, 6:1798
- Norton, Philip, 6:1745
- Norway**  
 church–state relationship, 1:235  
 constitution, 1:235  
 International Peace Research Institute, 6:1838  
 judicial review, 5:1373  
 neo-corporatism, 5:1669  
*See also* **Scandinavia**
- Nozick, Robert, 5:1445, 6:1717, 7:2321–2322
- NPM. *See* New public management**
- NPT. *See* Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons**
- NSM. *See* New social movements**
- Nuclear power, 4:1052**
- Nuclear weapons**  
 arms control, 8:2544–2545  
 arms race, 1:90, 2:448, 3:670–671  
 Cuban Missile Crisis, 5:1652, 7:2366  
 deterrence, 2:448, 2:486–487, 8:2543, 8:2544  
 development, 8:2542–2543  
 disarmament, 3:670, 8:2544  
 intermediate-range missiles, 4:1052  
 mutually assured destruction, 8:2543  
 nonproliferation regimes, 3:670, 5:1634, 8:2544  
 realist view, 7:2221  
 Strategic Defense Initiative, 2:431, 8:2545  
 strategic studies and, 8:2542–2546  
 test ban treaty, 3:671, 4:1242  
 U.S. policies, 8:2545
- Null hypothesis significance test (NHST), 4:1116–1117, 4:1120–1123, 8:2522**
- Nussbaum, Martha, 6:1994
- Nwabueze, Ben O., 2:351
- NWS. *See* Neo-Weberian state**
- Nyamnjoh, F., 8:2639, 8:2641
- Nye, Joseph S., 3:692, 4:1216–1218, 4:1260, 4:1284, 4:1291, 7:2106, 7:2244, 8:2659
- Nyerere, Julius, 6:1719
- Oakeshott, Michael, 6:1988
- Obama, Barack, 2:326, 3:739, 4:1242, 6:1859, 6:2001, 7:2366
- Oberreuter, Heinrich, 6:1746
- Observational data**  
 advantages, 8:2540  
 causation, 1:207, 1:209, 8:2527, 8:2530–2531  
 comparability, 7:2191  
 discontinuity, 8:2530, 8:2540  
 independence, 3:795  
 influential, 7:2329–2330  
 interactions, 8:2534–2536

- outliers, 7:2329  
*See also* **Time-series analysis**
- Observational studies  
 instrumental-variables analysis, 8:2703–2704  
 nonrandomization, 8:2528–2529  
 in political science, 5:1560  
 program evaluations, 6:1913–1914  
*See also* **Experiments, natural; Participant observation**
- Occupational stratification scales, 8:2445–2446
- ODA. *See* Official development assistance
- O'Donnell, Guillermo  
 on authoritarian regimes, 1:111  
 on delegative democracy, 2:565, 2:570, 2:590  
 democratization theory, 3:602, 3:623  
 on political system breakdowns, 1:159  
 on rule of law, 7:2341  
 on transitions, 8:2661
- OECD. *See* Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development
- Offe, Claus, 6:2027, 7:2091
- Office of Management and the Budget (OMB), U.S., 2:483–484
- Official development assistance (ODA)  
 amounts, 3:911, 3:912, 3:913  
 components, 3:911  
 conditionality, 4:1040  
 sources, 3:912  
 UN targets, 3:911  
*See also* **Foreign aid and development**
- Ogden, Charles Kay, 2:372
- Ogden-Richards triangle, 2:372
- OIC. *See* Organization of the Islamic Conference
- Oil, 3:603, 3:639, 3:784, 4:1253
- Oligarchy**, 6:1739–1742  
 corporate, 3:766  
 definition, 6:1739  
 historical examples, 6:1740  
 iron law of, 3:768, 5:1502, 6:1740, 6:1741, 6:2025, 7:2225  
 legitimacy, 6:1739  
 in party organizations, 6:1819  
 theories, 6:1740–1741  
 use of term, 6:1739–1740  
*See also* **Elites**
- OLS. *See* Ordinary least squares
- Olsen, Johan P., 2:347, 4:1205, 5:1473–1474, 5:1475, 6:1920, 7:2217
- Olson, Mancur, 2:307, 2:308–309, 2:345, 4:1223–1224, 5:1590, 5:1591, 6:2032, 7:2205
- OMB. *See* Office of Management and the Budget
- Ombudsmen, 1:7, 1:9, 1:16, 1:20–21
- One-party dominance**, 6:1742–1744  
 authoritarian regimes, 1:110–111  
 characteristics, 6:1742  
 debates, 6:1792–1793, 6:1825  
 democratic consolidation and, 6:1742–1743  
 discrimination against other parties, 6:1826  
 examples, 1:110–111, 5:1441, 6:1742, 6:1792–1793  
 explanations, 6:1743  
 measurement, 6:1743  
 monopolistic parties, 6:1793  
 populist parties, 7:2076  
 problems, 6:1742–1743  
 socialist systems, 8:2457  
*See also* **Dictatorships; Totalitarian regimes**
- Online media. *See* Internet; **Media, electronic**
- Ontological equality, 3:803–804
- Ontology, 2:427, 3:792–798
- OPEC. *See* Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries
- Operation Iraqi Freedom, 7:2121–2122
- Oppenheim, Lassa, 8:2753
- Opposition**, 6:1744–1747  
 alternation in government, 6:1828–1829  
 to authoritarian regimes, 3:623–624, 5:1592, 5:1593–1594, 6:1788–1789, 7:2235–2236  
 contexts, 6:1744–1745  
 definition, 6:1744  
 functions, 6:1746  
 goals, 6:1744  
 insurgencies, 5:1593–1594  
 loyal, 6:1744–1745  
 to military rule, 3:623, 5:1576  
 mobilization, 5:1418, 5:1592  
 pro-democracy, 3:623–624  
 repression, 5:1593, 6:1788–1789  
 research on, 6:1746  
 theories, 6:1745–1746  
 types, 6:1744, 6:1745, 6:1746  
*See also* **Participation, contentious; Protests; Revolutions; Social movements**
- Ordinary least squares (OLS) regression models, 1:295, 5:1581–1585, 6:1760, 7:2183, 7:2250–2251, 8:2407, 8:2698, 8:2739–2741  
*See also* **Regression**
- Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD), 1:54, 3:911, 5:1700, 6:1839, 6:1888, 6:1936, 8:2462
- Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE), 5:1633, 8:2461
- Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC), 4:1253
- Organization of the Islamic Conference (OIC), 5:1349
- Organization theory**, 6:1747–1752  
 bounded rationality, 7:2214–2216  
 bureaucratic politics, 3:923, 3:924  
 change, 6:1750–1751, 7:2232  
 classical, 6:1747  
 contingency theory, 2:433–436  
 coordination, 2:449–457  
 decision making, 6:1749–1750  
 definition, 6:1747  
 discretion, 3:679  
 environments, 6:1749  
 formal organizations, 6:1817, 7:2214, 7:2216  
 future development, 6:1751–1752  
 historical development, 6:1747–1748  
 human relations approach, 6:1748  
 monitoring, 5:1624–1625

- networks, 5:1692, 5:1694, 6:1752  
 organizational cultures, 6:1749, 6:1750, 7:2216  
 organizational structures, 6:1748–1749  
 political science and, 6:1751, 6:1752  
 social movements, 8:2433–2434  
 strategic planning, 6:1866–1867  
 topics, 6:1748–1751  
*See also* **Party organization**  
 Organizational policy learning, 6:1934–1935  
 Organizational slack, 7:2216  
 Organizational structures  
   of agencies, 7:2156  
   of bureaucracies, 7:2129  
   of interest groups, 4:1221  
   of judicial systems, 5:1375–1376, 5:1384–1386  
   military, 5:1574  
   of nongovernmental organizations, 5:1706  
   organization theory, 6:1748–1749  
   of police, 6:1878, 7:2381  
   of security apparatus, 7:2379–2382  
*See also* **Reorganization**  
 Organized crime, 7:2379, 7:2380, 8:2596  
**Orientalism**, 6:1752–1756  
   area studies debate, 1:88  
   classical, 6:1753–1754, 6:1755  
   critique of colonialism, 2:305  
   issues, 6:1755–1756  
   meanings, 6:1752–1753, 6:1755  
   modern, 6:1754, 6:1755  
   origins, 6:1753  
   postcolonialism and, 7:2087  
   practical, 6:1753, 6:1754–1755  
   view of Islamic regimes, 1:114  
 Orwell, George, 7:2069, 8:2634, 8:2687  
 Osborne, David, 7:2272  
 OSCE. *See* Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe  
 Oskamp, Stuart, 1:144  
 Ostrogorski, Moisei, 6:1954  
 Ostrogorski paradox, 2:575  
 Ostrom, Elinor  
   on common pool resources, 2:309, 5:1666, 7:2132, 7:2161  
   institutional analysis and development framework, 6:1948, 6:1949, 8:2646–2648  
   on models, 6:1944, 6:1945  
   on socially efficient institutions, 1:223–224  
 O'Toole, Laurence, 6:1946, 6:1949  
 Ottoman Empire, 4:968, 5:1350, 8:2510, 8:2625  
 Outcome monitoring, 6:1916  
*See also* **Impacts, policy**  
**Outsourcing**  
   of implementation, 4:1160, 4:1161–1162  
   by local governments, 5:1469  
   of manufacturing, 8:2496–2497  
   by military, 7:2134  
   network relationships, 1:11  
   performance contracts, 6:1836  
   of street-level bureaucrats, 1:179  
*See also* **Privatization**  
 Owen, Robert, 2:310, 8:2449, 8:2450, 8:2687  
**Pacifism**, 6:1757–1760  
   conscientious objectors, 6:1721, 6:1758  
   definition, 6:1757  
   individual conceptions, 6:1757–1758  
   origins, 6:1757  
   philosophical perspectives, 6:1758–1759  
   religious beliefs and, 6:1721, 6:1757–1758, 6:1838  
   systemic level, 6:1759  
   varieties, 6:1757, 6:1759  
 Padgett, John, 1:164  
 Paige, Glenn, 5:1409  
 Paine, Thomas, 5:1615, 7:2319, 8:2449  
 Pakistan  
   military rule, 5:1577  
   partition, 2:395  
 Palestine, 8:2766–2767  
 Palestinians  
   conflict with Israel, 2:395–396, 7:2265–2266, 8:2767  
   Islamist movements, 5:1354  
   refugees, 8:2767  
 Pan-Africanism, 1:40  
 Pan-American Union, 4:1011  
 Pan-Arabism, 1:40, 5:1662  
 Panebianco, Angelo, 6:1796, 6:1801–1802, 6:1962  
**Panel data analysis**, 6:1760–1763  
   advantages, 6:1760, 8:2531  
   contemporaneous correlation, 6:1762  
   fixed and random effects, 6:1760–1761  
   heteroskedasticity, 5:1597, 6:1762  
   missing data, 6:1762–1763  
   model misspecification, 5:1597  
   multiple-wave panels, 8:2531  
   in political science, 6:1760  
   serial correlation, 6:1761–1762  
   unit effects, 6:1760–1761  
*See also* **Time-series cross-section data and methods**  
**Paradigms in political science**, 6:1763–1766  
   competitive democracy, 6:1956  
   definition, 6:1763  
   governance, 6:1945–1946  
   in institutional theory, 4:1194–1195  
   in international relations, 4:1282, 4:1289, 4:1307–1309  
   use of term, 6:1763–1765  
 Paraguay, 1:203, 8:2477  
 Paramilitary forces, 5:1594, 8:2735  
*See also* **Militias**  
 Parekh, Bhikhu, 6:1989, 6:1998–1999  
 Pareto, Vilfredo  
   on elites, 2:408–409, 3:760, 3:763, 3:765, 3:766, 5:1501, 6:1740, 6:2024–2025  
   on political class, 6:1953–1954  
 Parkinson, C. Northcote, 7:2270  
 Parks, R. W., 8:2616–2617  
**Parliamentary systems**, 6:1766–1771  
   accountability, 1:4–5, 1:18, 6:1769

- advantages and disadvantages, 6:1770–1771  
 British, 1:18, 2:587, 2:590, 7:2276  
 cabinets, 1:183, 1:185, 3:865, 3:867, 4:1037–1038, 6:1768–1769  
 coalition governments, 1:286–289, 4:1038–1039, 6:1766, 6:1767–1768, 6:1770, 6:1982–1983, 6:2047  
 delegation, 6:1769  
 democratic consolidation, 3:618  
 distinction from presidential systems, 2:590–591, 6:2046–2047, 7:2123, 7:2303  
 European, 6:2046  
 evolution, 2:590–591  
 executive, 3:865, 3:867, 6:1766, 6:1767, 6:1772–1773  
 features, 6:1767–1768  
 forms, 6:1768–1769  
 global, 2:580  
 government formation, 2:591, 6:1767–1768, 6:1982–1983  
 governments, 4:1036, 4:1037–1039, 6:1766  
 judicial review, 5:1383  
 ministerial responsibility, 7:2300–2301  
 minority governments, 6:1770, 6:2047  
 monarchies, 2:590–591, 6:1766–1767  
 new public management reforms, 5:1701  
 no confidence votes, 6:1766, 6:1767, 6:1768  
 one-party dominance, 6:1742, 6:2047  
 operations, 6:1769–1770  
 opposition, 6:1744–1745  
 origins, 6:1766–1767  
 party roles, 2:354, 6:1769, 6:2047  
 party system fragmentation, 6:1822–1824  
 powers, 6:2047  
 prime ministers, 1:18, 1:288–289, 6:1768–1769  
 representation, 7:2276–2277  
 variations, 4:1038–1039  
 Westminster model, 2:587, 4:1039, 7:2300–2301
- Parliaments, 6:1771–1774**  
 bicameral, 6:1773, 8:2720  
 in communist systems, 2:321  
 definition, 6:1771  
 dissolution, 6:1767  
 electoral systems, 6:1773  
 executive and, 6:1766, 6:1767, 6:1772–1773  
 history, 6:1771–1772  
 legislative process, 6:1772–1773  
 organization, 6:1773  
 representation function, 6:1773  
 roles, 6:1772–1773  
 unicameral, 6:1773  
*See also* Legislatures; Voting rules, legislative
- Parsa, Misagh, 7:2314
- Parsons, D. W., 6:1943, 6:1944, 6:1947, 6:1949
- Parsons, Talcott  
 on anomia, 1:82  
 on health, 4:1061  
 neo-functionalism and, 3:932–933  
 pattern variables, 6:1969  
 on power, 7:2102  
 on social stratification, 1:272  
 structural functionalism, 4:1205  
 systems theory, 3:930–931, 6:2024, 8:2580–2581  
 on Weber, 1:137
- Participant observation, 6:1774–1777**  
 advantages and disadvantages, 6:1775–1776  
 characteristics, 3:833  
 definition, 6:1774  
 historical development, 6:1774  
 interviewing and, 5:1338  
 in political science, 6:1774, 6:1775–1777  
 process, 6:1775  
 program evaluations, 6:1914  
 recommendations, 6:1776–1777  
 theories, 6:1774–1775  
*See also* Ethnographic methods; Observational studies
- Participation, 6:1777–1788**  
 citizenship and, 1:239  
 definition, 6:1777–1778  
 in democracies, 1:250, 2:577  
 democracy theories and, 6:1778–1780  
 in direct democracy, 2:563, 7:2229  
 of masses, 5:1502–1503, 5:1504–1505  
 political efficacy and, 3:718  
 research methodologies, 6:1778, 6:1783  
 social, 6:1786–1787  
 unequal, 4:1183  
*See also* Civic participation; Electoral turnout; Political participation
- Participation, contentious, 6:1788–1791**  
 contexts, 6:1788–1790  
 definition, 6:1788  
 in democracies, 6:1789–1790  
 forms, 6:1788, 8:2432  
 nature of, 6:1790  
*See also* Civic participation; Opposition; Protests; Social movements
- Participatory democracy, 6:1779
- Parties, 6:1791–1803**  
 behaviors, 2:363, 2:366  
 broker role, 6:1812  
 cadre, 6:1800, 6:1801–1802, 6:1820  
 candidate selection, 3:730–734, 3:750  
 cartel, 6:1802, 6:1806, 6:1821, 7:2281, 7:2282  
 center, 6:1794, 6:1797, 6:2057  
 charismatic leaders, 6:1817–1818  
 classes associated with, 1:274, 6:1794–1796, 6:1819  
 cleavages represented, 6:1794–1799  
 cohesiveness, 8:2708  
 competition, 2:360, 2:361, 2:363, 3:728, 6:1792, 6:1828–1829  
 conflicts, 6:1792  
 in consociational democracies, 2:555, 6:1861  
 decline, 7:2282  
 definition, 6:1791–1792  
 democratization role, 2:353–354  
 dictatorships, 3:655, 5:1573  
 discipline, 8:2721  
 distinction from interest groups, 4:1220  
 dominant authoritarian, 6:1742, 6:1743  
 electoral mobilization, 6:1792

- elites, 3:733–734, 6:1804, 6:1818–1819  
 extreme-center, 6:1794–1795, 6:1797, 6:1799, 7:2200  
 families, 1:226, 6:1795–1796, 6:1827  
 fascist, 3:888, 3:890–895, 6:1797–1798  
 global roles, 6:1714  
 history, 2:418, 6:1791, 6:1793–1794  
 incumbent, 7:2236  
 labor movements and, 4:1223, 5:1405, 6:1794, 6:1795, 6:1796  
 leadership elections, 6:1802  
 left–right divide, 6:1794, 6:1815, 6:1827, 6:2057  
 local government and, 5:1466  
 mass, 1:284, 6:1800, 6:1801–1802, 6:1820–1821, 6:1954, 7:2280, 7:2282, 8:2454  
 middle-class, 6:1794  
 missions, 6:1818, 6:1820  
 negative views, 6:1793  
 objectives, 6:1792  
 opposition, 6:1745  
 in parliamentary systems, 2:354, 6:1769, 6:2047  
 patronage, 1:282, 1:283–284, 1:285–286  
 pluralist interest intermediation, 6:1873  
 policy spaces, 2:362  
 political class in, 6:1954–1955, 6:1956–1957  
 political functions, 3:617, 3:710, 6:1825  
 in presidential systems, 2:362, 2:363  
 radical, 7:2200  
 relevance, 6:1826  
 representation, 2:353–354, 7:2280–2283  
 separatist, 6:1798  
 socioeconomic bases, 6:1794–1795, 6:1827  
 state-nationalist, 6:1797–1798  
 transnational networks, 1:226, 5:1428, 6:1714  
 as veto players, 8:2706, 8:2708  
*See also* Cabinets; Christian Democratic parties; Coalitions; Communist parties; Conservative parties; Elections, primary; Green parties; Liberal parties; One-party dominance; Social democratic parties; Socialist parties
- Partisanship. *See* Party identification  
 Party attachment. *See* Party identification  
 Party closeness. *See* Party identification  
**Party finance, 6:1803–1806**  
   comparative research, 6:1804–1805  
   contributions, 6:1801, 6:1802, 6:1804–1805, 6:1806, 6:1812  
   control of, 6:1804  
   corruption scandals, 6:1804  
   definition, 6:1803  
   expenditures, 6:1804, 6:1805  
   international standards, 6:1806  
   party linkage and, 6:1812  
   problems, 6:1803–1804  
   public subsidies, 6:1802, 6:1805–1806  
   regulations, 6:1805, 6:1806  
   study of, 6:1804–1805  
**Party identification, 6:1806–1811**  
   attitudinal approach, 6:1809  
   definition, 6:1806–1807  
   ideology and, 6:1811  
   issue preferences and, 6:1809–1810  
   Michigan social psychological concept, 6:1807–1808, 6:1810, 6:2004  
   outside United States, 6:1810–1811  
   psychology of, 6:2003–2004  
   research, 3:726–727  
   revisionist concept, 6:1808  
   social identity theory, 6:1809  
   stability, 6:1807–1808, 6:1809, 6:1810, 6:1828  
   in United States, 6:1807–1810  
   voting behavior and, 3:740, 6:1807–1808, 6:2004  
**Party linkage, 6:1811–1814**  
   definition, 6:1811  
   democracy and, 6:1812, 6:1813–1814  
   forms, 6:1812–1813  
   market linkage, 6:1812  
   revolutionary, 6:1812–1813  
 Party loyalty. *See* Party identification  
**Party manifestos, 6:1814–1816**  
   coalition governments and, 6:1815  
   definition, 6:1814  
   distribution, 6:1814  
   implementation, 6:1815  
   roles, 6:1814–1815  
   study of, 6:1815–1816  
   *See also* Electoral campaigns  
**Party organization, 6:1817–1822**  
   centralization and decentralization, 6:1818, 6:1819–1820  
   changes, 6:1820, 6:1821  
   characteristics, 6:1791–1792  
   definition, 6:1817  
   external environments, 6:1818, 6:1819–1820, 6:1821  
   history, 6:1817–1818  
   mass vs. cadre parties, 6:1800–1802  
   path dependence, 6:1817  
   personalization, 6:1802–1803  
   physiognomy, 6:1818–1819  
   power structure, 6:1818–1819  
   related organizations, 6:1805  
   study of, 6:1794  
   typologies, 6:1820–1821  
   in United States, 6:1803  
   *See also* Party finance  
**Party system fragmentation, 6:1822–1824**  
   definition, 6:1822  
   effects, 6:1823–1824, 8:2712–2716  
   explanations, 6:1823  
   measures, 2:361, 6:1822  
**Party systems, 6:1824–1830**  
   changes, 6:1829–1830  
   definition, 6:1824–1825  
   development, 6:1793  
   institutionalization, 6:1828–1829  
   multiparty, 6:1826, 6:1982–1983  
   number of parties, 6:1825, 6:1826–1827  
   in parliamentary systems, 6:1769  
   policy differences, 6:1827–1828  
   sizes of parties, 6:1826

- two-party, 6:1826, 6:1981–1982, 6:2057, 7:2124  
typologies, 6:2042  
*See also* **One-party dominance; Parties**
- Pascal, Blaise, 8:2623
- Passeron, Jean-Claude, 4:1143–1144
- PAT. *See* **Principal-agent theory**
- Pateman, Carol, 1:250, 2:441, 2:443, 4:965
- Path dependence, 6:1830–1832**  
change and, 6:1830–1831, 6:1832  
critiques of, 6:1831–1832  
definition, 6:1830  
efficiency, 6:1831  
of governmental institutions, 4:1041  
of institutions, 4:1188, 4:1192, 4:1200, 4:1207  
of party organization, 6:1817  
policy instrument selection, 6:1931  
processes, 6:1830  
theory, 2:346–347
- Patrick, Stewart, 8:2504
- Patrimonialism. *See* **Neo-patrimonialism**
- Patriotism, 6:1832–1834**  
constitutional, 5:1649, 5:1657, 6:1833–1834  
contemporary views, 6:1833–1834  
definition, 6:1832  
distinction from nationalism, 5:1656  
historical evolution of concept, 6:1832–1833  
negative aspects, 6:1833  
political, 5:1647, 6:1833  
universal values and, 6:1833–1834  
*See also* **Nationalism**
- Patronage**  
corrupt, 1:283, 1:286  
distinction from clientelism, 1:282, 1:283–284  
persistence, 1:285–286  
political appointments, 6:2064, 6:2065, 6:2066–2067  
reform efforts, 2:482  
in Soviet Union, 2:316  
spoils system, 6:2067
- Patron-client relationships. *See* **Clientelism**
- Patterson, Tom, 6:1967
- Pauperization thesis, 1:84
- Pay for performance (PFP), 6:1835–1837**  
costs, 6:1835–1836  
definition, 6:1835  
reasons for adoption, 6:1836–1837, 7:2164–2165  
results, 6:1835, 6:1836, 7:2165
- PCA. *See* **Principal component analysis**
- PD. *See* **Prisoners' dilemma**
- Peace, 6:1837–1840**  
conditions for, 6:1839–1840  
definition, 6:1837, 8:2726, 8:2730  
education for, 4:1277–1278  
enforcement, 8:2730, 8:2731, 8:2732  
just, 6:1731  
negative, 7:2078–2079, 7:2080, 8:2730–2731  
normative and religious context, 6:1837–1838, 7:2078  
perpetual, 4:1276, 4:1278  
positive, 7:2078–2080  
as process, 7:2080  
study of, 6:1838–1839  
*See also* **Democratic peace; Pacifism; Perpetual Peace; War and peace**
- Peace building, 6:1839, 6:1841, 7:2080, 8:2730, 8:2731
- Peace research, 6:1838–1839, 7:2079, 8:2546, 8:2711
- Peacekeeping, 6:1840–1846**  
during Cold War, 6:1842, 8:2731–2732  
components, 6:1841–1842  
costs, 6:1842  
definition, 6:1841, 8:2731  
doctrines, 6:1841  
EU forces, 8:2729  
in future, 8:2732–2733  
goals, 6:1841, 8:2729, 8:2730, 8:2731, 8:2732  
NATO forces, 8:2729, 8:2732  
neutral state participation, 5:1697  
number of missions, 6:1842, 8:2729  
in post-Cold War period, 6:1841–1845, 8:2731–2732  
size of forces, 6:1842, 8:2729  
successes, 6:1845, 8:2683  
UN missions, 4:1112, 6:1839, 6:1841–1845, 8:2683, 8:2729–2733  
*See also* **Interventions, humanitarian**
- Peacemaking, 8:2731
- Peak associations, 4:1221
- Pearl, Judea, 1:208, 8:2700
- Pearson, Egon S., 8:2522
- Pearson, Karl, 2:464, 2:543, 7:2354, 7:2356
- Peasants**  
communities, 3:607  
power, 5:1483, 5:1500, 6:1846
- Peasants' movements, 6:1846–1849**  
aims, 6:1846, 6:1847  
definition, 6:1846  
food sovereignty issue, 6:1846, 6:1847  
protests, 8:2433  
revolutions, 7:2313–2314  
transnational, 6:1846–1848
- Pedigree View, 4:1015
- PEF. *See* **People empowerment framework**
- Pensions**  
public, 7:2153, 7:2164  
reforms, 8:2751  
*See also* **Welfare policies**
- People empowerment framework (PEF), 4:1102–1103**
- People's Republic of China. *See* **China**
- Perelman, Chaim, 5:1389
- Perestroika*, 3:611, 3:612–613, 8:2460
- Performance, 6:1849–1854**  
criteria, 6:1849, 6:1850–1851, 6:1854  
definition, 6:1849  
of democracies, 6:1850–1851  
explanations, 6:1853  
measurement, 6:1852–1853  
political, 6:1849–1854  
research, 6:1849–1850, 6:1853–1854  
theories, 6:1849–1850, 6:1854  
*See also* **Governance, good**



- Performance budgeting, 7:2154–2155
- Performance management**, 6:1854–1857
- administrative reforms and, 6:1855
  - budgeting and, 7:2154–2155
  - of bureaucracy, 1:24, 3:716, 5:1625–1626
  - challenges, 6:1855, 6:1856
  - criteria, 6:1857
  - debates, 5:1625
  - definition, 6:1854
  - development, 6:1856–1857
  - measurement, 1:24, 3:851, 5:1625, 6:1855, 6:1911–1912
  - monitoring and, 5:1625–1626
  - in new public management, 4:1005, 5:1702
  - processes, 6:1855–1857
  - purposes, 6:1854–1855, 6:1856
  - theories, 6:1856
- See also* Effectiveness, bureaucratic; Evidence-based policy
- Performance measurement, 1:24, 4:1005
- Performance-related pay. *See* Pay for performance
- Periodicals. *See* Media, print
- Perlman, Selig, 5:1404
- Perpetual Peace* (Kant), 5:1399
- conditions for peace, 6:1839, 6:2053, 7:2078
  - cosmopolitanism, 4:1276, 5:1436, 6:1734
  - influence, 4:1278
  - interpretations, 5:1435, 6:2061
  - levels of action, 6:1759
  - liberalism, 4:1278, 5:1435, 5:1436
  - on Machiavellism, 5:1400
  - utopianism, 8:2687
- Personal psychology, 6:2001–2002
- Personalistic rule, 3:623–624, 3:655
- Personality traits, 8:2426
- Personalization of politics**, 6:1857–1860
- candidate selection, 3:740–741
  - candidate-centered campaigns, 6:1857–1858, 6:1962, 6:1965
  - causes, 5:1539–1540, 6:1859–1860, 6:1965–1966
  - definition, 6:1857
  - effects, 5:1410–1411
  - media role, 5:1539, 6:1857–1858, 6:1859, 6:1965–1966
  - neo-patrimonialism, 5:1679–1681, 6:1859
  - party leaders, 6:1802–1803, 6:1820, 6:1858
  - representation and, 7:2283
  - research, 6:1859
  - voting behavior and, 3:740–741, 6:1858
- Personalized leadership, 5:1411, 5:1540
- Peru
- caudillismo, 1:202
  - historical memory, 4:1080
  - presidential system, 7:2126
  - truth commission, 4:1081
- Perugini, Marco, 1:95
- Peters, B. Guy
- on administrative capacity, 8:2585
  - on autonomy, 1:120
  - on governance, 4:988, 4:995, 4:1020, 6:1945
  - on policy design, 6:1930
  - on public administration, 1:27, 5:1683
  - reorganization models, 7:2271, 7:2272
  - on rewards of public office, 7:2162–2163
- Peterson, Theodore, 5:1542
- Pettit, Philip, 5:1453–1454, 7:2298
- Pevehouse, Jon, 1:160
- Pew Research Center, *Global Attitudes Project*, 2:504, 4:1268–1269
- PFP. *See* Pay for performance
- Philippines
- anarchism, 1:74
  - Marcos regime, 1:114, 5:1681
  - overthrow of Marcos regime, 7:2317
  - peasant movements, 6:1847
- Philosophy
- classical, 6:2052–2053
  - counterfactual models of causation, 1:205
  - political science and, 1:lxiv, 1:lxv
  - positivism, 7:2080–2081
  - science and, 6:1991–1992
- See also* Greek philosophy; Political philosophy; Utilitarianism
- Piaget, Jean, 4:1205, 7:2363
- Pierre, Jon, 4:988, 4:995, 4:1027, 6:1945
- Pierson, Paul, 2:346
- Pigou, Arthur, 3:805–806
- Pillarization**, 6:1860–1863
- characteristics, 6:1860
  - decline, 6:1862
  - definition, 6:1860
  - examples, 6:1860–1861
  - measurement, 6:1860
- Pinochet, Augusto, 1:214–215, 2:374, 3:656, 4:1109, 8:2665, 8:2666
- Pitkin, Hannah, 7:2282–2283, 7:2305
- Plamenatz, John, 2:316, 5:1656
- Planning**, 6:1863–1867
- activity, 6:1863–1864
  - definition, 6:1863
  - economic, 6:1863
  - future of, 6:1867
  - preferences-guided decision making, 6:1864–1865
  - procedural approach, 6:1865–1866
  - rational-comprehensive model, 6:1864, 6:1920
  - strategic, 6:1866–1867
  - systems theory, 6:1865
  - value of, 6:1863–1864, 6:1866
- See also* Budgeting; Policy process, models of; Public budgeting
- Platforms. *See* Party manifestos
- Plato**
- criticism of, 4:1050
  - on democracy, 2:571–572
  - dialogues, 4:1049–1050
  - on ideal state, 4:1049–1050
  - idealism, 4:1125–1126, 8:2687
  - life, 4:1048–1049
  - on mixed government, 8:2403
  - on natural law, 5:1663
  - on nature of world, 3:792

- political philosophy, 2:572  
 on political system change, 1:158  
 on politics, 1:lii, 4:1049  
 rationalism, 3:793  
*Republic*, 2:438, 4:1049–1050  
 on rule of law, 7:2335  
 on society, 2:438–439  
 Socrates and, 4:1048–1049  
 Plattner, Marc, 2:351  
 Platvoet, Jan, 7:2327  
 Playfair, William, 2:539, 4:1044  
 Plebiscitary leadership democracy, 2:592  
 Plebiscites, 2:561, 3:657, 7:2226  
*See also Referenda*  
**Pluralism**, 6:1867–1872  
   antagonistic, 2:403  
   as antitheory, 1:31  
   conflict resolution, 2:392–393  
   criticism of, 4:1095, 4:1096  
   cultural, 6:1869–1870, 6:1871  
   definition, 6:1868, 6:1874  
   elitism, 3:766–767, 3:768, 6:2025  
   ethno-cultural, 6:1871–1872  
   future of, 6:1872  
   history of concept, 4:1091–1093,  
     6:1867–1870  
   interest groups, 4:1221–1222, 4:1228–1229  
   liberal, 6:1870  
   limited in authoritarian regimes, 1:108  
   lobbying, 5:1459–1460  
   migration and, 6:1869, 6:1871  
   moderate, 6:1826–1827  
   polarized, 6:1826–1827  
   policy formulation, 6:1920  
   political, 6:1868–1869, 6:1872  
   in political science, 1:lii, 1:lxii, 1:lxiii, 4:1091–1093,  
     4:1095–1096, 4:1097  
   power, 7:2104–2105  
   redistribution, 7:2225  
   reflective, 1:lxii  
   religious, 7:2264, 7:2374  
   representation, 7:2275, 7:2278, 7:2280–2281  
   sovereignty, 8:2471  
   state formation, 8:2507  
*See also Interest groups; Party systems*  
**Pluralist interest intermediation**, 6:1872–1876  
   actors, 6:1873–1874  
   definition, 6:1872–1873  
   in democracies, 6:1872–1875  
   party roles, 6:1873  
   social movements, 6:1873–1874  
   structures, 6:1874–1875  
   study of, 6:1874  
**Pluralist societies**, 5:1503–1504  
**Plurality bloc voting**, 3:752  
**Plurality voting**, 3:710, 3:750, 3:752  
 Pocock, John G. A., 1:239, 7:2293  
 Poguntke, Thomas, 6:1799  
 Poisson regression model, 3:853  
 Poland  
   church–state relationship, 1:235–236  
   communist party, 2:325  
   constitution, 1:235–236  
   democratization, 3:659  
   Solidarity trade union, 1:251, 2:324  
 Polanyi, Karl, 1:187, 4:1205, 5:1677  
 Polarity. *See Bipolarity and multipolarity; Superpowers*  
**Police**, 6:1876–1879  
   abuses, 6:1877  
   definition, 6:1876  
   efficiency, 6:1877  
   historical evolution, 6:1876  
   INTERPOL, 7:2382  
   legitimacy, 5:1416–1417, 6:1877  
   management systems, 6:1878  
   networks, 6:1877–1878  
   organizational norms, 7:2287  
   organizational structures, 6:1878, 7:2381  
   recent developments, 6:1877–1878  
   reforms, 6:1878  
   specialization, 6:1876, 6:1877  
   use of force, 6:1876–1877  
*See also Security apparatus*  
**Policies**  
   globalization issues, 2:355  
   political science and, 4:1151  
   politics and, 4:1001–1002  
*See also Health policy; Impacts, policy; Policy, employment; Welfare policies*  
**Policy, constructivist models**, 6:1879–1881  
**Policy, discourse models**, 6:1881–1884  
*See also Discourse analysis; Discursive policy analysis*  
**Policy, employment**, 6:1884–1890  
   aims, 6:1884  
   definition, 6:1884  
   disability, 8:2751  
   European, 8:2430  
   functional needs, 6:1885  
   history, 6:1885–1889  
   social exclusion and, 8:2430  
   unemployment insurance, 6:1886, 6:1889, 6:1981, 8:2751  
*See also Welfare policies*  
**Policy advice**, 6:1890–1893  
   advisers, 6:1890–1891  
   definition, 6:1890  
   formal or informal, 6:1891  
   good, 6:1891–1892  
   need for, 6:1891  
   policy analysis and, 6:1895  
   recipients, 6:1890, 6:1892  
**Policy analysis**, 6:1893–1902  
   applied knowledge, 6:1896–1897  
   discursive, 3:686–688, 6:1880, 6:1881–1884, 6:1898  
   evidence-based, 6:1901  
   as field of practice, 6:1894–1895, 6:1900–1901,  
     6:1917–1918  
   as field of study, 6:1894, 6:1895–1896  
   fields, 6:1893–1894

- framing, 6:1923–1927  
 history, 3:861, 6:1894  
 interpretive, 6:1900–1901  
 meanings, 6:1893, 6:1897  
 methods, 6:1895–1896, 6:1901  
 oversight, 6:1896–1897  
 policy advising and, 6:1895  
 specialization, 6:1900  
 tensions, 6:1901  
 theories, 6:1897–1899
- Policy communities, 6:1902–1904**  
 critiques of, 6:1902–1904  
 definition, 4:1227, 6:1902  
 development of concept, 6:1902, 6:1903  
 formal or informal, 6:1922  
 formation, 6:1898  
 importance, 6:1939  
 policy formulation, 6:1938  
 study of, 6:1938  
*See also* Policy networks
- Policy cycle, 6:1904–1907**  
 criticism of concept, 6:1905–1906  
 definition, 6:1904  
 development of concept, 6:1905  
 reform and, 7:2232  
 stages, 6:1890–1893, 6:1904–1905, 6:1940  
 use of concept, 6:1906–1907  
*See also* Policy process, models of; Stages model of policy making
- Policy design, 4:1153–1154, 4:1158–1160, 6:1922–1923**  
*See also* Policy formulation; Policy instruments
- Policy entrepreneurs, 1:48–49**
- Policy evaluation, 6:1907–1917**  
 approaches, 6:1896, 6:1907–1908  
 criticism of, 6:1909  
 definition, 6:1907  
 of development assistance, 3:913–915  
 development of field, 6:1896  
 effectiveness of instruments, 6:1932–1933  
 feasibility studies, 6:1914  
 governance and, 6:1909  
 issues, 6:1896, 6:1908, 6:1911–1912  
 meta-analysis, 6:1914  
 methods, 6:1896, 6:1908, 6:1913–1915  
 monitoring, 5:1624, 6:1915–1916  
 performance measurement, 3:851, 6:1911–1912  
 role, 6:1908  
 science, 6:1907, 6:1909–1915  
 social change and, 6:1908  
*See also* Evaluation research; Impacts, policy; Implementation
- Policy formulation, 6:1917–1923**  
 actors, 6:1922–1923  
 as art or science, 6:1917–1918  
 collaborative, 2:297–299  
 deliberative, 2:551–553  
 elite influences, 3:769, 6:1920  
 external environments, 6:1918  
 Foreign Policy Analysis research, 3:922–923  
 goals, 4:1159, 4:1160  
 groupthink, 4:1057–1060  
 implementation and, 4:1160  
 models, 6:1918–1919  
 political systems and, 6:1920–1921  
 politics of, 6:1922  
 processes, 4:999–1001, 4:1009  
 role of ideas, 6:1882, 6:1921, 6:1935  
 scope, 6:1918  
 social movement influence, 8:2436–2437, 8:2441–2442  
 values and, 6:1918  
 welfare state development, 4:1003–1004  
*See also* Advocacy coalition framework; Agenda-setting; Evidence-based policy; Governance networks; Policy process, models of
- Policy framing, 6:1923–1927**  
 evolution of concept, 6:1924–1926  
 methods, 6:1926–1927  
 process, 6:1923, 7:2214  
 use of concept, 6:1924, 6:1927  
*See also* Framing
- Policy impacts. *See* Impacts, policy**
- Policy implementation. *See* Implementation**
- Policy instruments, 6:1928–1933**  
 approaches to, 6:1928  
 definition, 6:1928  
 evaluation, 6:1932–1933  
 families, 6:1929–1930  
 implementation, 6:1931  
 packaging, 6:1932  
 risk and, 7:2324–2325  
 second generation, 6:1931–1932  
 selecting, 4:1002, 6:1930–1931  
 theories, 6:1928–1929
- Policy learning, 6:1933–1937**  
 challenges, 6:1933–1934, 6:1936  
 definition, 6:1933  
 effects, 1:36  
 enhancing, 6:1936  
 organizational, 6:1934–1935  
 study of, 6:1933  
 theories, 6:1935–1936  
 transfer and diffusion, 6:1936
- Policy networks, 6:1937–1939**  
 advocacy activities, 1:31  
 analysis, 5:1690, 5:1693–1695  
 definition, 6:1937  
 diplomacy and, 3:667, 6:1937  
 examples, 6:1937  
 governance role, 4:989–990  
 implementation and, 4:1161–1162, 6:1939  
 interest groups and, 4:1226–1227, 6:1938  
 issue networks, 4:1227, 6:1922, 6:1937, 6:1938  
 local, 4:1028–1029  
 origins of concept, 6:1937–1938  
 policy formulation role, 6:1922  
 theories, 1:31, 6:1938  
 transnational, 6:1938–1939

- urban governance, 4:1027  
*See also* Policy communities
- Policy planning. *See* Planning
- Policy process, models of, 6:1939–1950**  
 advocacy coalition framework, 1:33–37, 4:999, 6:1882, 6:1922, 6:1935  
 garbage can, 6:1920, 6:1922, 7:2217  
 governance paradigms and, 6:1945–1947  
 incrementalism, 6:1909–1911, 6:1919  
 institutionalist, 6:1920, 6:1940, 6:1948, 6:1949, 8:2646–2648  
 learning in, 6:1933  
 logic of governance, 6:1947–1948, 6:1949  
 mixed scanning, 6:1920  
 multiple governance, 6:1948, 6:1949  
 neo-institutionalist, 6:1882–1883  
 nested games, 6:1947  
 rational, 6:1918–1919, 6:1940  
 realist, 6:1918–1919  
 responsiveness and, 7:2302  
 stages model, 6:1940–1943, 6:1947, 6:1950, 8:2479–2481  
 theoretical approaches, 6:1944–1945  
 use of, 6:1943, 6:1949–1950  
*See also* Agenda-setting; Policy formulation; Rationality, bounded
- Policy research. *See* Think tanks
- Policy responsiveness, 7:2303  
*See also* Responsiveness
- Policy spaces, 2:362, 8:2473–2474  
*See also* Spatial models of politics
- Policy stability, 8:2706, 8:2707–2708
- Policy styles, 4:1002, 4:1225
- Policy theories, 6:1928–1929
- Polimetrix, 8:2573
- Political asylum, 4:1147–1148, 4:1150, 5:1569
- Political attitudes. *See* Attitudes, political
- Political behavior  
 cohort analysis, 1:289  
 media influences, 5:1537–1538
- Political beliefs. *See* Beliefs
- Political class, 6:1950–1960**  
 criticism of concept, 6:1953, 6:1954  
 definition, 6:1950–1951  
 evolution of concept, 6:1951–1957  
 members, 6:1957–1958  
 Mosca's theory, 6:1951, 6:1952–1953, 6:1954, 7:2279  
 Pareto on, 6:1953–1954  
 in parties, 6:1954–1955, 6:1956–1957  
 rational choice approach and, 6:1959  
 representation by, 7:2279  
 research on, 6:1955–1956, 6:1957–1958  
 resources, 6:1953  
 variations, 6:1952–1953  
*See also* Elites
- Political cleavages. *See* Cleavages, social and political
- Political communication, 6:1960–1967**  
 actors, 6:1964  
 Americanization, 6:1962, 6:1965, 6:1966  
 audience fragmentation, 6:1966  
 challenges, 6:1966–1967  
 definition, 6:1960–1961  
 development of field, 6:1963–1964  
 election advertising, 6:1805–1806, 6:1964  
 goals, 6:1966  
 online, 5:1533–1534, 6:1859, 6:1966  
 personalization of politics and, 6:1859  
 phases, 5:1532–1534, 6:1964–1966  
 power distribution, 6:1961  
 production aspects, 6:1962  
 professionalization, 6:1964–1965  
 propaganda, 4:1211, 5:1531, 5:1537, 5:1543–1544, 6:1963, 7:2069, 8:2595–2596  
 public diplomacy, 3:667–668, 4:1269  
 research, 1:253, 5:1532, 6:1961–1963  
 socialization role, 6:2021  
 symbolic politics, 8:2577, 8:2578–2579  
 trends, 6:1962, 6:1964–1967  
 voter turnout effects, 3:870  
*See also* Media, electronic; Media, print
- Political competition. *See* Competition, political
- Political constitutionalism, 2:416–418, 2:419–420
- Political culture, 6:1967–1979**  
 change and, 6:1968, 6:1970–1971  
 civic culture as, 1:244–245, 6:1970  
 cognitive and evaluative models, 6:1967, 6:1968  
 comparative research, 6:1970–1974, 6:1977  
 definition, 1:245, 6:1967  
 in democracies, 1:244–245, 6:1969, 8:2558, 8:2672  
 democratization and, 6:1977–1978  
 development of concept, 6:1968–1971  
 features, 6:1967, 6:1970  
 heterogeneity, 2:554, 6:1975, 6:1976–1977  
 international, 4:1317  
 lobbying and, 5:1460  
 nation building and, 6:1975–1978  
 political systems and, 8:2557–2558  
 research, 6:1971–1974, 8:2557–2558  
 sociological institutionalism, 2:347–348  
 state formation and, 6:1976–1978  
 subject, 8:2557–2559  
 trust in, 8:2672  
 types, 6:1970, 6:1975, 8:2557–2558  
 values, 6:1978–1979  
*See also* Civic culture; Political socialization; Social capital
- Political development. *See* Development, political
- Political economy, 6:1979–1985**  
 definition, 6:1979–1980  
 economic influences on political systems, 6:1983–1984, 6:2055, 6:2059  
 electoral systems, 6:1983–1984  
 formal models, 6:1980–1983  
 future research, 6:1984  
 of media, 5:1536–1537  
 party competition models, 6:1981–1983  
 preference formation, 6:1980–1981  
 public office rewards, 7:2163  
*See also* International political economy

- Political efficacy. *See* **Efficacy, political**
- Political equality. *See* **Equality, political**
- Political ethnography. *See* **Ethnographic methods**
- Political geography, 4:969, 4:970  
*See also* **Geopolitics**
- Political identity. *See* **Identity, social and political**
- Political inequality. *See* **Inequality, political**
- Political institutions, 4:1205, 5:1466–1467, 6:2045–2048  
*See also* **Institutions**
- Political integration, 6:1985–1988**  
 characteristics, 6:1985  
 decolonization and, 6:1987  
 decreases, 6:1987  
 definition, 6:1985  
 evolution of concept, 6:1985–1987  
 instruments, 6:1987  
 nationalism and, 6:1986–1987  
 theories, 6:1987  
*See also* **European integration**
- Political involvement, 6:1780–1781  
*See also* **Political participation**
- Political mobilization. *See* **Mobilization, political**
- Political participation  
 antecedents, 6:1784–1786  
 apathy, 1:84–86  
 conventional and unconventional, 6:1779, 6:1783, 6:1788, 6:1789–1790  
 in decentralized states, 1:126  
 definition, 6:1781  
 democracy theories and, 6:1778–1780  
 democratic quality, 2:567–568, 6:1785–1786  
 empirical research, 6:1780–1783  
 forms, 6:1782–1784  
 future research, 6:1785  
 incentives, 1:253, 3:874  
 increasing, 4:1184  
 levels, 6:1784  
 measurement, 6:1780–1781  
 preference changes, 6:1786  
 public interest in, 6:1780–1781  
 by social class, 1:274–275  
 subversion, 2:570  
 voting, 6:1778–1779, 6:1781–1782  
*See also* **Participation**
- Political parties. *See* **Parties**
- Political performance. *See* **Performance**
- Political philosophy, 6:1988–2000**  
 contemporary, 6:1994–1999  
 critical rationalism, 7:2082–2084, 7:2207–2211  
 definition, 6:1988  
 domains, 1:lxiii, 6:1988–1990, 6:1993  
 history, 6:1990–1995  
 normative epistemology, 6:1995–1996  
 political science and, 1:lxiii, 1:lxv  
 professionalization, 6:1994  
 research, 1:lxv  
 universalism, 3:824, 3:827, 6:1996–1999  
 view of politics, 6:1993–1994  
*See also* **Idealism; Political theory**
- Political preferences. *See* **Preferences**
- Political prisoners. *See* **Human rights**
- Political psychology, 6:2000–2010**  
 behaviorism, 6:2002  
 cognition and emotional factors in decision making, 7:2148–2151  
 criticism of, 6:2000  
 crowd psychology, 5:1503, 6:2000  
 definition, 6:2000  
 emotional intelligence, 6:2005–2007  
 identities, 4:1138, 6:2003–2004  
 interactionism, 6:2002–2004  
 international politics, 7:2148–2151  
 mass belief systems, 6:2004–2005  
 methods, 6:2009–2010  
 personality, 6:2001–2002  
 prospect theory, 7:2143–2145  
 racism, 7:2197  
 symbols, 6:2007–2009
- Political representation. *See* **Representation**
- Political risk analysis, 6:2010–2013**  
 country risk and, 6:2012  
 definition, 6:2010–2011  
 methods, 6:2013  
 phases, 6:2011  
 sources of risk, 6:2011–2012  
 types of risk, 6:2012, 7:2323
- Political science  
 academic departments, 1:lxiv, 1:lxv  
 applied research, 5:1534  
 in area studies, 1:86, 1:87–88, 3:647  
 associations, 1:lxiv, 1:lxv, 4:1090–1091  
 North American influences, 1:lxiv–lxv  
 pluralism, 1:lii, 1:lxii, 1:lxiii, 4:1091–1093, 4:1095–1096, 4:1097  
 relations with other social sciences, 1:lxii–lxiv, 1:137–138, 6:1765  
 relationship to politics, 4:1087  
 scope, 6:1992–1993  
*See also* **Epistemological and methodological foundations; History of political science**
- Political science, international institutionalization, 6:2013–2019**  
 academic recognition, 6:2014–2016  
 American dominance, 6:2015–2016  
 associations, 1:lxiv, 1:151, 4:1093, 6:2016–2019  
 in Europe, 4:1093, 6:2014–2015, 6:2018  
 future of, 6:2019  
 journals, 4:1090, 6:2014, 6:2015, 6:2018
- Political Science Quarterly*, 4:1090
- Political socialization, 6:2019–2022**  
 attitude consistency and, 1:93–94  
 definition, 6:2019–2020  
 education, 6:2020–2021, 6:2058  
 functional, 6:2019  
 political communication, 6:2021  
 purposive, 6:2019  
 values in, 6:2020  
*See also* **Political culture**

- Political sociology  
 apathy, 1:84  
 cultural factors, 6:2029–2031  
 definition, 6:2022  
 identity, 6:2036  
 power, 6:2022–2023  
 scope, 1:lxii  
 state-society relationships, 6:2022–2024, 6:2035–2036  
*See also* Elites; Sociology
- Political sociology as field of study, 6:2022–2039**  
 associations, 6:2023  
 criticism of, 6:2035  
 evolutionary approaches, 6:2033, 6:2034  
 future of, 6:2038–2039  
 interdisciplinary nature, 6:2022–2024  
 Marxism, 6:2026–2027  
 modernization approaches, 6:2024–2026, 6:2032–2035  
 neo-Marxism, 6:2027–2029, 6:2036  
 origins, 6:2023, 6:2024  
 political science and, 1:liv, 6:2022  
 postmaterialism, 6:2033  
 postmodernism, 6:2029–2031, 6:2036  
 poststructuralism, 6:2029–2031  
 rational choice, 6:2031–2032  
 research topics, 6:2022–2023, 6:2035–2039
- Political support. *See* Support, political
- Political symbols. *See* Symbols, political
- Political systems  
 characteristics, 6:1987  
 components, 6:2039–2040  
 definition, 6:2039–2040  
 evolution of concept, 6:1986  
 political culture, 8:2557–2558  
 stability, 8:2477–2479  
*See also* Breakdown of political systems; Political integration
- Political systems, types, 6:2039–2050**  
 analytical approach, 6:2040, 6:2044–2045  
 descriptive approach, 6:2040, 6:2041–2044  
 governance types, 6:2045–2050  
 hierarchies, 1:132, 6:1986, 6:2040  
 local, 5:1466–1467  
 power and, 7:2107  
 systems theory, 6:2045  
 typologies, 6:2040–2041  
*See also* Regimes
- Political theory, 6:2050–2063**  
 classical philosophy, 6:2052–2053  
 definition, 6:2050  
 empirical, 6:2051–2052, 6:2053–2055, 6:2056, 6:2058–2062  
 formal, 6:2052, 6:2055–2056  
 origins, 6:2051  
 parsimony, 7:2209–2210  
 purposes, 6:1726  
 schools, 6:2056–2060  
*See also* Behavioralism; Democracy, theories of; Epistemological and methodological foundations; Institutional theory; Liberalism; Normative political theory; Rational choice; Systems theory
- Politicians. *See* Electoral campaigns; Leadership; Political class; Public office
- Politicization of bureaucracy, 6:2063–2066**  
 behavioral, 6:2063, 6:2064  
 democracy and, 6:2065, 6:2066  
 effects, 6:2065  
 institutional, 6:2063–2064, 6:2065  
 motives, 6:2064
- Politicization of civil service, 6:2066–2068**  
 increase in, 6:2066–2067  
 involvement in political decisions, 6:2066, 6:2068  
 political appointments, 6:2064, 6:2065, 6:2066–2067, 7:2156  
 preferences of employees, 6:2066, 6:2067–2068  
 variations, 6:2067
- Politics  
 advocacy, 1:28–33  
 definitions, 1:li–liv, 3:708, 4:994  
 as function, 1:lii–liii  
 high and low, 8:2493  
 instrumental view, 1:li, 1:liii–liv  
 relationship to political science, 4:1087  
 scope, 3:708–709  
 separation from administration, 1:26, 2:482, 4:985, 4:1004, 4:1006, 6:2066
- Politics of language, 7:2069–2072**  
 definition, 7:2069  
 language policies, 7:2069, 7:2070–2071  
 normative claims, 7:2071  
 research, 7:2069–2070  
 rhetoric, 4:1048, 6:2008  
 symbolic, 6:2008
- Politics of memory. *See* Historical memory
- Polities. *See* Political systems, types
- Pollitt, Christopher, 4:998, 4:1004, 4:1040, 5:1682, 5:1701
- Polls. *See* Survey research
- Polyarchy, 2:359, 2:565, 2:574, 2:588–589, 3:614, 6:1745, 7:2339
- Polybius, 2:417, 8:2403
- Poole, Keith T., 7:2354, 7:2356
- Pooled time-series cross-section (PTSCS) data, 8:2615
- Popitz, Heinrich, 7:2100, 8:2486, 8:2488
- Popper, Karl  
 clouds and clocks metaphor, 1:lviii  
 on hypothesis testing, 1:209  
 life, 7:2207  
 methodological individualism, 4:1176  
 naturalism, 3:794  
 neo-positivism, 7:2082–2084, 7:2211  
 on Plato, 4:1050  
 on tolerance, 8:2627  
 on utopias, 8:2687  
*See also* Rationalism, critical
- Popular culture, 7:2072–2075**  
 definition, 7:2072  
 development of concept, 7:2072–2073  
 high culture and, 7:2072–2073  
 historical research, 7:2074  
 Marxist view, 7:2074

- modern research, 7:2074  
 power images, 7:2099  
*See also* Media
- Popular sovereignty**  
 direct democracy and, 2:560, 2:562  
 global governance and, 2:581  
 historical development, 8:2471  
 majority rule, 8:2394, 8:2396  
 nationalism and, 5:1654, 8:2394–2395  
 rule of law and, 7:2336  
 Russian views, 3:610–611  
*See also* **Sovereignty**
- Population.** *See* Demographics
- Population ecology theory,** 6:1751
- Population movements.** *See* **Diasporas; Migration**
- Populism**  
 characteristics, 7:2077  
 government organization and, 2:455  
 history, 7:2075–2077  
 media, 6:1859  
 negative views, 7:2077
- Populist movements, 7:2075–2078**  
 in democracies, 7:2076–2077  
 leaders, 7:2076, 7:2077  
 methods used by other politicians, 7:2077  
 phases, 7:2075–2077
- Pork barrel politics,** 1:283
- Portugal**  
 colonies, 2:304  
 communist party, 2:318  
 dictatorship, 3:654
- Posen, Barry,** 7:2391
- Positive peace, 7:2078–2080**  
 critiques of concept, 7:2079  
 definition, 7:2078  
 development of concept, 7:2079  
 influence, 7:2080  
*See also* **Peace**
- Positivism, 7:2080–2085**  
 criticism of, 2:502, 4:1074, 4:1289, 7:2083–2084  
 decline, 7:2084  
 democracy, 2:575–576  
 Descartes and, 6:2056  
 in international relations, 2:426–427, 4:1295  
 legal, 4:1233–1234, 7:2082, 7:2321  
 logical, 7:2082  
 neo-, 7:2082–2084  
 in philosophy, 7:2080–2081  
 post-, 2:427, 4:1074, 4:1287, 4:1289, 4:1295, 7:2083  
 quantitative methods, 7:2190  
 in social sciences, 2:422, 7:2080, 7:2081,  
     7:2084–2085, 7:2209  
 in sociology, 4:1082  
 Vienna Circle, 7:2082
- Posner, Richard,** 7:2140
- Post-behavioralism,** 6:2058
- Post-Cold War period**  
 conditionality in foreign aid, 2:383  
 conflicts, 2:300, 4:1285, 8:2723–2725  
 containment policy, 2:432–433  
 democratization, 2:351  
 globalization, 4:974  
 intellectuals, 4:1209  
 multilateralism, 5:1637  
 multipolarity, 7:2221, 8:2561–2562  
 peace dividend, 8:2547, 8:2551  
 peacekeeping missions, 6:1841–1845, 8:2731–2732  
 regional integration, 7:2239  
 security studies, 8:2546–2552  
 single superpower, 8:2561–2562  
 sovereignty issues, 2:356  
 transatlantic relations, 8:2653–2655  
 United States as sole superpower, 1:154, 4:1284,  
     8:2561–2562  
 wars, 2:300, 4:1285, 6:1728, 6:1729, 8:2551  
*See also* **Postcommunist regimes**
- Postcolonialism, 7:2085–2090**  
 academic studies, 1:88, 2:305–306, 3:644, 7:2086, 7:2087  
 assumptions, 7:2085–2086, 7:2088  
 biomedical analysis, 2:305  
 characteristics, 7:2087–2088  
 controversies, 7:2086  
 critique of liberalism, 8:2626  
 feminism, 3:904–905  
 international relations, 4:1293–1294  
 Marxism and, 7:2086  
 meanings, 7:2086  
 modernity and, 7:2088  
 Orientalism and, 7:2087  
 origins, 7:2086–2087  
 politics and, 7:2090  
 postmodernism and, 7:2097  
 scope, 7:2086  
*See also* **Colonialism; Decolonization**
- Postcommunist regimes, 7:2090–2093**  
 commonalities, 7:2091–2092  
 definition, 7:2090  
 democratization, 1:109, 7:2092  
 local governments, 5:1465–1466  
 nation building, 5:1645, 5:1648  
 national identities, 4:1138, 4:1139–1140, 8:2396  
 nationalist movements and, 5:1662  
 oligarchic systems, 6:1741, 7:2091  
 parties, 2:320, 5:1428, 7:2092  
 political science in, 6:2016  
 political systems, 7:2092, 8:2400  
 state formation, 8:2511  
 study of, 7:2092  
 tensions, 7:2092  
 transitions, 7:2091–2092  
 use of term, 7:2091, 7:2092–2093  
*See also* **Communist systems; Eastern Europe; Russia; Soviet Union, former republics of**
- Postconflict situations.** *See* **Nation building; Transitional justice**
- Postdemocracy,** 2:581–582
- Postinternational theory,** 4:1013–1014
- Postman, Neil,** 6:1966

- Postmaterialism**, 7:2093–2095  
 anarchism and, 1:74–75  
 apathy and, 1:85  
 civic culture and, 1:247  
 criticism of concept, 7:2094–2095  
 cultural change and, 8:2694–2695  
 definition, 7:2093  
 explanations, 8:2695  
 generational changes, 7:2094  
 goals, 6:1971  
 of green parties, 6:1799, 8:2696  
 measurement, 7:2094, 7:2095  
 political motives, 1:274  
 radicalism and, 7:2201  
 spread, 7:2093–2094  
 values, 1:247, 6:1970–1971, 6:1972–1973, 6:1979, 6:2033, 7:2093–2095, 8:2438, 8:2693, 8:2694
- Postmodernism**  
 aims, 7:2095  
 critique of liberalism, 8:2626  
 definition, 6:2030, 7:2095  
 development, 6:1880  
 fragmented identities, 3:653  
 interpretivism, 8:2605–2606  
 in political sociology, 6:2029–2031, 6:2036
- Postmodernism in international relations**, 7:2095–2099  
 claims, 7:2096, 7:2097  
 diplomacy, 3:661  
 ethical concerns, 7:2098  
 future of, 7:2098  
 origins, 7:2096  
 research topics, 7:2096–2098
- Post-positivism**, 2:427, 4:1074, 4:1287, 4:1289, 4:1295, 7:2083
- Poststructuralism**  
 discourse theory, 3:674, 6:1884  
 feminism, 3:904  
 in international relations, 4:1283, 4:1293, 5:1651–1652  
 national interests, 5:1651–1652  
 peace, 7:2079  
 in political sociology, 6:2029–2031  
 power, 7:2110  
 security studies, 8:2550  
 sovereignty, 8:2471  
*See also* Structuralism
- Post-totalitarianism**, 1:109, 1:110, 2:311, 7:2234, 8:2632
- Poulantzas, Nicos**, 2:490, 3:767, 6:2027
- Poverty**  
 causes, 8:2745  
 consequences of globalization, 4:977–978  
 in developing countries, 3:640, 4:977–978, 6:1846  
 explanations, 1:222  
 Millennium Development Goals, 3:639, 3:640, 5:1636, 8:2683, 8:2756  
 state role in reducing, 8:2744, 8:2746  
 urban, 6:1846  
*See also* Foreign aid and development; Inequality, economic; Peasants' movements; Redistribution; Social exclusion; Welfare policies
- Powell, G. Bingham**, 6:1849–1850, 6:1851, 6:1983
- Power**, 7:2099–2109  
 as authority, 1:liv  
 in bargaining, 1:135  
 coercive, 1:liv, 3:821  
 conflict theory, 6:2028  
 contexts, 7:2102–2103, 7:2111  
 cultural images, 7:2099–2100  
 debates, 7:2103–2106  
 definitions, 4:1282, 7:2100–2103  
 Foucault on, 3:675, 6:2030  
 fungibility, 7:2110–2111  
 institutionalization, 8:2486  
 intentionality, 7:2100–2101  
 Machiavellism, 5:1479–1480  
 neorealist view, 7:2221  
 nonmaterial forms, 1:154  
 as political instrument, 1:lvi  
 realist view, 7:2108  
 regime types and, 7:2107  
 relational, 3:773, 7:2100, 7:2111  
 resources, 7:2101–2102, 7:2110, 7:2111  
 soft, 1:154, 4:1218, 4:1284, 7:2106–2107, 7:2114  
 study of, 6:2022–2023, 7:2099–2100, 7:2103, 7:2107–2108, 7:2109  
 theories, 3:675  
*See also* Elites; Empowerment; Legitimacy
- Power, Michael**, 1:106
- Power and international politics**, 7:2109–2115  
 changes, 7:2107  
 constructivist view, 7:2110, 7:2112–2113  
 distribution, 1:130, 7:2107, 7:2112  
 hard and soft power, 1:154, 4:1218, 4:1284, 7:2106–2107, 7:2114  
 measurement, 8:2559  
 neo-institutionalist view, 7:2110, 7:2111  
 poststructuralist view, 7:2110  
 realist view, 1:lvi, 7:2108, 7:2109–2111, 7:2218  
 structuralist view, 7:2111–2112  
 study of, 7:2106, 7:2113–2114  
*See also* Balance of power; Bipolarity and multipolarity; Hegemony; Superpowers
- Power resources theory**, 7:2225
- Powerlessness**, 1:57–58
- PPBS**. *See* Programming, Planning, and Budgeting System
- Pragmatists**, 3:828, 4:1055, 4:1092, 6:1867
- Prague School**, 7:2074
- Pratto, Felicia**, 8:2426, 8:2427
- PRC (People's Republic of China)**. *See* China
- Prebisch, Raul**, 3:629
- Precautionary principle**, 3:777–778, 7:2324, 8:2576
- Prediction and forecasting**, 7:2115–2120  
 accuracy, 7:2116–2117, 7:2118  
 characteristics, 7:2117  
 conditional and unconditional forecasts, 7:2116–2117  
 decision making and, 7:2115–2116  
 definition, 7:2115  
 elections, 7:2116, 7:2117  
 factors in, 7:2116



- methods, 7:2115, 7:2117–2120  
 nontechnical, 7:2117–2118  
 regression analysis, 7:2249, 7:2253  
 self-fulfilling, 7:2116–2117  
 simulations, 7:2118–2119  
 statistical models, 7:2115, 7:2119–2120  
 uncertainty, 7:2116–2117
- Predispositions. *See* Attitudes
- Preemptive war**, 7:2120–2122  
 definition, 7:2120  
 distinction from preventive war, 6:1730, 7:2121
- Preferences  
 of bureaucracy, 1:173–174  
 changes, 6:1786  
 collective, 3:709–710, 7:2203–2204, 8:2415–2416  
 decision making guided by, 6:1864–1865  
 formation, 6:1980–1981  
 spatial models, 8:2472–2476  
 survey research, 8:2568  
 veto player theory, 8:2706, 8:2707–2708  
*See also* Attitudes, political
- Preferential trade agreements. *See* Free trade agreements
- Presidentialism**, 7:2123–2127  
 advantages, 7:2126  
 in Africa, 1:39–40, 5:1648, 7:2124  
 cabinets, 1:183, 7:2123  
 characteristics, 3:864, 7:2123  
 criticism of, 7:2125–2126  
 definition, 7:2123  
 delegative democracy, 2:590  
 democratic consolidation, 3:618, 7:2125  
 distinction from parliamentary systems, 2:590–591, 6:2046–2047, 7:2123, 7:2303  
 divided government, 7:2123, 7:2125, 7:2146  
 electoral accountability, 7:2126  
 executive, 1:18–19, 3:864–865, 3:866–867, 6:2046–2047  
 governments, 4:1038, 7:2123  
 historical development, 2:590, 7:2123–2124  
 in Latin America, 7:2124, 7:2125, 7:2126–2127  
 one-party dominance, 6:1742  
 party roles, 2:362, 2:363  
 party systems and, 7:2124–2125  
 powers, 6:1858, 6:1962, 7:2124  
 succession, 2:353  
 trends, 6:1962, 7:2283  
 types, 7:2124  
 veto power, 7:2203, 8:2720  
*See also* Executive; Semipresidentialism
- Presidents, U.S.  
 elections, 7:2236  
 inherent authority, 8:2407  
 personalities, 6:2001  
 powers, 1:18–19, 6:1858, 7:2124, 8:2406  
 relations with other branches, 1:18–19, 7:2124  
 veto power, 7:2203  
 war powers, 8:2406  
*See also* individual presidents
- Press freedom. *See* Censorship; Media
- Pressman, Jeffrey, 4:1000, 4:1158, 4:1160, 4:1161, 6:1931
- Pressure groups. *See* Interest groups; Lobbying
- Preuss, Ulrich, 7:2091
- PRI. *See* Institutional Revolutionary Party
- Price, Richard, 5:1615
- PricewaterhouseCoopers, 2:478
- Primary elections. *See* Elections, primary
- Prime ministers  
 cabinets, 1:183, 1:184, 3:865  
 coalition governments, 1:288–289  
 in parliamentary systems, 1:18, 1:288–289, 6:1768–1769  
 powers, 1:18, 1:184, 6:1858  
 roles, 1:185, 3:865  
 in semipresidential systems, 2:591, 8:2400  
*See also* Cabinets; Executive; Semipresidentialism
- Principal component analysis (PCA), 2:543, 7:2357–2360
- Principal-agent theory (PAT)**, 7:2127–2130  
 accountability, 1:1, 1:2, 1:9, 1:16–17  
 assumptions, 7:2127  
 bureaucracy models, 1:44, 5:1625  
 complex models, 7:2128–2129  
 control issues, 6:1836  
 corruption explanations, 4:1017–1018  
 definition, 7:2127  
 delegation to bureaucracy, 2:549, 7:2203, 7:2302  
 design of bureaucratic organizations, 7:2129  
 institutions, 4:1206  
 in international relations, 5:1676  
 managers and bureaucrats, 4:1164  
 political control of administration, 1:119, 1:121, 6:2065, 7:2127–2129  
 in political science, 7:2127–2130  
 state failure, 8:2508
- Print media. *See* Media, print
- Prisoners' dilemma (PD)**, 7:2130–2132  
 arms race modeling, 1:91, 7:2131–2132  
 computer simulations, 7:2131  
 cooperation, 4:1251, 7:2130  
 defections, 7:2130–2131, 7:2132, 7:2204  
 definition, 7:2130  
 equilibria, 7:2130, 7:2131  
 experiments, 7:2131  
 Hobbes on, 7:2204  
 lessons, 2:448  
 payoff matrix, 4:949, 7:2130  
 repeated, 7:2130, 7:2131  
 security dilemma, 3:711  
 tragedy of the commons, 7:2132
- Private goods, 5:1490, 7:2160
- Private sector. *See* Business interest groups; Corporate social responsibility; Firms; **Multinational corporations**; Public-private partnerships
- Privatization**, 7:2132–2134  
 accountability issues, 2:482  
 of common goods, 8:2645  
 debates, 7:2133–2134  
 definition, 7:2132  
 financing public projects, 7:2155  
 history, 7:2132–2133  
 by local governments, 5:1469

- popularity, 5:1485, 7:2133  
 results, 7:2134  
 types, 7:2133–2134
- Probability. *See* **Statistics**
- Process monitoring, 6:1916
- Process tracing**, 7:2134–2138  
 criticism of, 7:2136  
 definition, 7:2134–2135  
 limits, 7:2137  
 methods, 7:2135–2137  
 use of, 4:1106, 7:2135
- Prodi, Romano, 6:2001
- Professionals  
 accountability, 1:5  
 self-regulation, 8:2397–2398  
 social stratification, 8:2443–2444, 8:2446
- Program evaluation. *See* **Evaluation research; Policy evaluation**
- Programming, Planning, and Budgeting System (PPBS), 6:1863, 6:1909, 7:2154
- Progressive reformers, 2:451, 2:482, 4:1090
- Propaganda  
 Chinese, 5:1543–1544  
 covert, 4:1211  
 in electronic media, 5:1531, 5:1537  
 language and, 7:2069  
 Nazi, 5:1531  
 techniques, 6:1963  
 by terrorist groups, 8:2595–2596  
*See also* **Political communication**
- Property**, 7:2138–2143  
 definition, 7:2138, 7:2139  
 historical evolution of concept, 7:2138–2139  
 intellectual, 7:2141–2142  
 issues, 7:2142  
 theories, 7:2139–2141
- Property rights  
 in capitalist economies, 1:188, 7:2138  
 copyright, 7:2141–2142  
 legal theories, 7:2139–2141  
 Locke on, 6:1717  
 relevance, 7:2138
- Proportional representation (PR)  
 advantages and disadvantages, 6:2054–2055  
 ballot aggregation rules, 3:752–754, 8:2713  
 democratic consolidation and, 3:618  
 effects, 6:1983, 6:1984, 8:2712, 8:2713–2714, 8:2716–2717  
 electoral accountability, 1:14, 1:15  
 in Indonesia, 3:748  
 methods, 3:753–754  
 mixed systems, 3:751  
 multiparty governments, 6:1983  
 open list, 3:751  
 pillarization and, 6:1860, 6:1861  
 procedures, 8:2417  
 threshold of exclusion, 3:752
- Proprietarization, 7:2138
- Prospect theory**, 7:2143–2145  
 criticism of, 7:2145  
 definition, 7:2143  
 development, 7:2143  
 phases, 7:2143–2144  
 use in political science, 7:2143, 7:2144–2145
- Protagoras of Abdera, 4:1048
- Protectionism**, 7:2145–2148  
 controversies, 7:2148  
 definition, 7:2145  
 exchange rate controls, 7:2147  
 history, 7:2145–2146  
 import substitution industrialization, 1:111, 7:2147, 8:2637  
 interest groups and, 5:1326, 5:1327, 7:2146, 8:2761  
 nontariff barriers, 3:702, 7:2147–2148  
 political support, 3:712  
 quotas, 7:2147  
 regulations, 7:2147–2148  
 subsidies, 7:2147  
 tariffs, 7:2147  
 theories, 7:2146–2147  
 types, 7:2147–2148  
*See also* **Mercantilism; Trade liberalization**
- Protestant ethic, 1:191, 3:825, 7:2262, 8:2737
- Protestants  
 Biblical interpretations, 4:1073  
 Calvinism, 8:2737  
 Christian Democratic parties, 6:1800  
 cultural influence, 4:1145  
 denominations, 1:234  
 fundamentalists, 3:934–935, 3:936, 3:937–938, 3:939  
 individualism, 5:1429  
 Reformation, 1:234, 8:2600  
*See also* **Christianity**
- Protests  
 anti-globalization, 1:75, 4:1014, 5:1580, 6:1714, 8:2763  
 definition, 8:2432  
 economic roots, 1:84  
 policy effects, 8:2436  
 study of, 6:1782, 6:1783  
 against sweatshops, 5:1643  
 tactics, 8:2433  
 violent, 8:2709  
 youth, 6:1783, 6:1970  
*See also* **Mobilization, political; Opposition; Participation, contentious; Social movements**
- Proudhon, Pierre-Joseph, 1:73, 1:74, 1:76, 3:898, 4:1175, 5:1493, 7:2139, 8:2451
- Provincial governments  
 international offices, 1:127  
 subnational autonomy, 1:123–128
- Przeworski, Adam, 1:160, 2:360, 7:2339, 8:2454, 8:2662
- Pseudodemocracies, 1:109, 1:112, 1:113, 2:351, 6:2034
- Pseudo-Xenophon, 2:571
- Psychoanalysis, 6:2010

- Psychological explanations of international politics,** 7:2148–2151  
 cognition and emotional factors in decision making, 7:2148–2151  
 prospect theory, 7:2143–2145  
*See also* **Political psychology**
- Psychological warfare,** 4:1211
- Psychology**  
 cognitive, 1:lxiv, 7:2148–2149, 7:2364–2365  
 experimental, 5:1534–1535  
 political communication field and, 6:1963  
 prospect theory, 7:2143–2145  
 rational choice theory and, 7:2207  
 scaling, 7:2354  
 schemata, 7:2362–2363  
 trust, 7:2151  
*See also* **Political psychology**; **Social psychology**
- PTSCS.** *See* **Pooled time-series cross-section data**
- Public administration**  
 administrative autonomy, 1:118–119  
 American tradition, 1:25–26  
 centrality, 4:1008  
 development administration, 3:648–650  
 distinction from bureaucracy, 4:1004  
 European tradition, 1:25  
 rational choice approach, 4:1010  
 theories, 1:25–28  
 traditional, 1:22–23, 1:24  
*See also* **Administration**; **Agencies**; **Bureaucracy**; **Executive**;  
**New public management**
- Public budgeting,** 7:2151–2156  
 allocative function, 7:2151  
 bureaucratic lobbying, 1:165–166  
 decision making, 7:2152–2153  
 distinction from private budgeting, 7:2151–2152  
 evaluation, 7:2154  
 increment approach, 1:164, 4:1000, 6:1910, 6:1911  
 medium-term expenditure frameworks, 7:2153–2154  
 military spending, 1:90, 1:91–92  
 performance budgeting, 7:2154–2155  
 planning and, 7:2153  
 politics of, 1:165, 4:1000  
 processes, 1:164–165  
 Programming, Planning, and Budgeting System, 6:1863, 6:1909, 7:2154  
 reorganization, 7:2269  
 roles, 7:2152–2153  
 spending growth, 8:2585  
 top-down approach, 7:2153  
 trends, 7:2153–2155  
*See also* **Budgeting**; **Tax policy**
- Public choice,** 5:1489, 8:2649
- Public diplomacy,** 3:667–668, 4:1269  
*See also* **Diplomacy**
- Public employment,** 7:2156–2158  
 administrative reforms and, 4:1006, 7:2157  
 administrative traditions, 7:2158  
 compensation, 7:2162, 7:2163–2166  
 demographic characteristics, 7:2285–2288  
 economic role, 7:2156  
 empowerment, 3:774–775  
 management of, 4:1005–1007  
 patronage jobs, 1:282, 1:283–284, 1:285–286  
 pay for performance, 6:1835–1837  
 political role, 7:2156–2157  
 quality of personnel, 4:1005  
 representativeness, 7:2157  
 rewards, 4:1006–1007  
 rules, 7:2157  
 security, 7:2157  
 trade unions, 7:2157  
*See also* **Administration**; **Agencies**; **Bureaucracy**; **Civil services**
- Public goods,** 7:2158–2161  
 allocation, 7:2158–2160, 7:2161, 7:2303  
 characteristics, 2:307, 5:1487, 5:1490, 7:2158, 7:2159  
 collective action, 2:307–308, 7:2160, 7:2387  
 definition, 7:2158  
 environmental quality, 3:780  
 ethnic differences and, 3:829–830  
 free riding, 7:2159  
 global, 7:2160–2161  
 market failures, 5:1487, 7:2159, 7:2160  
 mixed, 7:2159  
 political relevance, 7:2161  
 provision, 5:1490  
 pure, 7:2158, 7:2159  
 supply, 7:2159, 7:2160
- Public interest groups,** 4:1220, 4:1221, 4:1224  
*See also* **Interest groups**
- Public office, rewards,** 7:2161–2166  
 financial, 4:1006, 7:2163–2166  
 intangible, 7:2164  
 in-kind benefits, 7:2164, 7:2165  
 legitimacy and, 4:1006–1007  
 levels, 7:2161  
 management reforms and, 7:2164–2165  
 pay for performance, 6:1835–1837, 7:2164–2165  
 structures, 7:2161–2162, 7:2163–2164  
 theories, 7:2161, 7:2162–2163, 7:2164–2165  
 transparency, 7:2161, 7:2165–2166  
 trends, 7:2166  
*See also* **Corruption**
- Public opinion,** 7:2166–2172  
 definitions, 7:2166–2168  
 democracy and, 7:2167, 7:2169–2170, 7:2172  
 on foreign policy issues, 3:923–924  
 influence, 7:2167–2168, 7:2169  
 international, 4:1268–1271  
 media influences, 7:2168–2169  
 normative orientations, 7:2168–2169  
 polls, 2:504–508, 7:2168, 7:2169, 7:2170–2171  
 social construction, 7:2172  
 support for democracy, 3:617  
 symbolic politics and, 8:2578  
*See also* **Attitudes**; **political**; **Beliefs**;  
**Survey research**

- Public policy. *See* Policies
- Public sphere  
 definition, 1:252  
 global, 2:580  
 Habermas on, 2:499–500, 6:1967, 6:2029, 7:2167  
 informal, 2:552  
 liberal, 8:2492–2493  
 public opinion and, 7:2167, 7:2168
- Public-private partnerships, 2:297, 4:1020, 4:1029
- Publics, strong and weak, 2:552
- Pufendorf, Samuel von, 2:440, 2:441–442, 2:445, 3:607, 5:1323, 6:1720
- Putin, Vladimir, 3:613, 6:1741, 6:1859, 6:2053
- Putnam, Linda, 6:2007
- Putnam, Robert D.  
 on civic engagement, 1:250  
 on civic virtue, 8:2674  
 Index of Institutional Performance, 6:1852  
 on political performance, 6:1850, 6:1852  
 on social capital, 1:247, 2:348, 4:1097, 6:1786, 6:1974–1975, 6:2034, 8:2410  
 social capital index, 1:253  
 on television, 5:1538  
 Tocqueville's influence, 6:2034, 8:2624  
 two-level games, 1:135
- Qadhafi, Muammar al, 8:2505
- Qaeda, al, 4:1212, 4:1213, 5:1594, 7:2352–2353, 8:2592–2593, 8:2598
- QCA. *See* Qualitative comparative analysis
- Quakers, 6:1721
- Qualitative comparative analysis (QCA)**, 7:2173–2176  
 causal explanations, 7:2173  
 crisp-set, 2:340, 2:388, 2:389, 3:944–945, 7:2173–2175  
 definition, 7:2173  
 extensions, 2:340, 2:390–391  
 further developments, 7:2175–2176  
 fuzzy-set, 2:340, 2:389, 3:944–946, 7:2175–2176  
 goals, 2:388  
 multivalued, 7:2175–2176  
 necessary and sufficient conditions, 7:2175  
 software, 2:340–341, 2:389, 2:390  
 steps, 2:336–338, 2:389–390, 7:2174–2175  
 use of, 1:56, 2:333, 2:338, 2:340, 2:389, 2:390, 7:2173–2174  
*See also* Configurational comparative methods
- Qualitative methods**  
 analytic narratives, 1:66–72  
 case selection, 5:1560  
 causality, 1:209–210  
 data, 1:197  
 grounded theory, 4:1054–7  
 interview analysis, 5:1345  
 meanings, 7:2190  
 textual analysis, 2:529  
*See also* Case studies; Comparative methods; Configurational comparative methods; Quantitative versus qualitative methods
- Quality, 2:566  
*See also* Democracy, quality; Performance
- Quantitative methods**  
 data, 1:197  
 textual analysis, 2:530  
 trend toward use of, 1:141  
*See also* Data visualization; Statistics
- Quantitative methods, basic assumptions**, 7:2176–2189  
 generalized linear model, 7:2187–2188  
 inference and, 7:2188–2189, 7:2252  
 linear regression, 7:2177–2187, 7:2188  
*See also* Hypothesis testing
- Quantitative versus qualitative methods**, 7:2189–2196  
 comparability, 7:2190, 7:2191, 7:2193–2194  
 complementarity, 5:1586–1587  
 convergence, 5:1560, 5:1561, 5:1586  
 debates, 7:2189–2196, 8:2603  
 mixed methods, 5:1585, 7:2190  
 precision and explicitness, 7:2191–2193  
 representation of meaning, 7:2194–2195  
 similarities, 5:1557–1558  
*See also* Qualitative methods
- Quasi democracies, 4:1116
- Quasi states, 8:2511
- Quasi-experiments, 5:1561–1562, 6:1915  
*See also* Experiments, natural
- Quebec, 5:1630, 7:2070
- Quine, Willard van Orman, 1:205
- Quiroga, Facundo, 1:201
- Qutb, Sayyid, 3:605, 3:941, 7:2267
- Rabinowitz, George, 2:360
- Race, constructivist view, 2:421, 7:2198
- Racism**, 7:2197–2199  
 benevolent, 7:2198  
 contemporary approaches, 7:2198–2199  
 definition, 7:2197  
 of fascist movements, 3:889  
 in modern world, 7:2197  
 nationalism and, 7:2197  
 party ideologies, 6:1798  
 postcolonial analysis, 3:904–905  
 scientific, 7:2197–2198  
 social dominance orientation and, 8:2426, 8:2427  
*See also* Discrimination
- Radcliffe-Brown, Alfred R., 3:833, 3:930, 5:1691
- Radek, Karl, 8:2481–2482
- Radical attitudes**, 7:2199–2202  
 extremism, 6:1744, 7:2200–2201  
 feminist, 3:903–904  
 history, 7:2199–2200  
 Islamist, 3:605  
 meanings, 7:2199  
 measurement, 7:2201–2202  
 militia groups, 5:1580  
 right-wing, 7:2200, 7:2265  
*See also* Anarchism
- Radical democracy, 2:592

- Radio, 5:1531–1532  
*See also Media, electronic*
- Rae, Douglas W., 8:2713
- Ragin, Charles C., 2:332, 2:334, 2:338, 2:340–341, 2:388, 3:945, 3:946, 7:2173
- RAND Corporation, 6:1894, 6:2016, 7:2131, 8:2541–2542
- Random number generation, 5:1627–1628
- Random samples. *See Sampling, random and nonrandom*
- Random selection by lot. *See Election by lot*
- Random variables, 8:2698–2699  
*See also Variables*
- Rasch, Björn, 1:50
- Rasch models, 5:1357, 5:1358, 7:2355, 7:2357
- Rashtriya Svayamesevak Sangh (RSS), 3:935
- Rational choice**, 7:2202–2207  
 analytic narratives, 1:70  
 arms race models, 1:92  
 assumptions, 3:709, 7:2206  
 bureaucracy models, 1:172–178  
 collective action problems, 7:2205  
 collective choices, 3:709–710, 7:2203–2204  
 commons governance, 8:2646  
 conflict resolution, 2:393  
 coordination, 7:2205–2206  
 credible commitment problems, 2:488  
 criticism of, 7:2206  
 definition, 7:2202  
 democracy, 2:575, 2:578, 6:2059  
 discursive institutionalism and, 3:684  
 domestic politics and international relations, 3:693–694  
 economic model, 2:345, 4:1096  
 electoral rules, 3:755  
 emotions and, 6:2007  
 future research, 7:2206–2207  
 human behavior theory, 7:2202–2206  
 influence in political science, 1:xiv, 2:345, 6:2059  
 irredentism, 5:1347  
 issue voting, 3:727  
 judicial decision making, 5:1367  
 mental models, 6:1882, 7:2206  
 methods, 6:2031–2032  
 policy formulation, 6:1919  
 political class, 6:1959  
 in political sociology, 6:2031–2032  
 public administration, 4:1010  
 social approach, 7:2202–2203  
 strategic interactions, 3:709–712, 7:2204  
 supporters, 3:712–713  
 theses, 7:2208–2209  
 utilities, 1:173, 3:741–742  
 voting behavior, 3:727, 3:738, 3:741–743, 3:756–757, 6:2032, 7:2206  
 voting rules, 8:2718  
*See also Principal-agent theory*
- Rational choice institutionalism (RI)  
 coalition formation, 4:1189–1190  
 comparative politics, 2:345–346, 4:1037  
 discursive institutionalism and, 4:1196–1197  
 endogenizing change, 4:1188–1192  
 governance networks, 4:1034  
 government model, 4:1039–1040  
 institutional development, 4:1200, 4:1201, 4:1206  
 natural resources management, 5:1666  
*See also Neo-institutionalism*
- Rational expectations, monetary policy and, 1:220
- Rationalism, 3:711, 3:793, 3:794
- Rationalism, critical**, 7:2207–2212  
 anti-essentialism, 7:2208–2209  
 debates, 7:2211  
 definition, 7:2207  
 methods, 7:2207  
 in political science, 7:2207–2208  
 positivism and, 7:2082–2084, 7:2209
- Rationality, 7:2202, 8:2448–2449  
*See also Rational choice*
- Rationality, bounded**, 7:2212–2217  
 administrative theory, 1:26–27  
 in budgeting, 1:164–165, 4:1000–1001  
 commons governance, 8:2646–2648  
 definition, 7:2212  
 dynamics of decision making, 7:2213–2214  
 formal structures, 7:2214  
 limitations on decision making, 7:2212–2213  
 organization levels, 7:2214–2216  
 organizational cultures, 7:2216  
 organizational slack, 7:2216  
 in organizations, 6:1749–1750, 7:2214–2216  
 policy formulation, 6:1919  
 satisficing, 1:164, 1:165, 4:1001, 5:1605–1606, 7:2212  
 simplification models, 7:2213–2214  
 use of, 7:2216–2217
- Ratzel, Friedrich, 4:970, 4:971
- Rawls, John  
 on citizenship, 1:239  
 on cosmopolitan democracy, 6:1735  
 critiques of, 2:326  
 on democracy, 4:1097  
 on equality, 3:803, 3:809, 3:812, 3:816  
 on humanitarian interventions, 5:1438  
 on individualism, 4:1175, 6:1716, 6:1721  
 justice theory, 2:437, 2:444, 2:445, 2:446, 3:816, 3:827, 4:1175, 6:1718, 6:1721–1722, 6:1724, 6:1727, 6:1732  
 normative political theory and, 6:1718  
 on overlapping consensus, 2:402  
 on rights, 7:2320  
 on social contract, 2:442  
 on social justice, 3:810  
 on tolerance, 8:2627  
 on utilitarianism, 8:2684–2685, 8:2686  
 on veil of ignorance, 3:816, 3:827, 5:1393–1394, 6:1994
- Raz, Joseph, 7:2338
- Reagan, Ronald, 3:634, 3:635, 5:1676, 5:1678, 6:2001, 7:2265, 8:2545
- Reagan administration  
 EPA and, 7:2129  
 foreign policy, 2:431, 8:2545

- Iran-Contra affair, 4:1059, 4:1213  
Strategic Defense Initiative, 2:431, 8:2545
- Realism**  
of Machiavelli, 5:1479–1480  
philosophical, 7:2208  
in political science, 1:137  
science and, 6:2051, 7:2135  
*See also* Neorealism
- Realism in international relations, 7:2217–2223**  
alliances, 7:2384–2385  
anarchic world, 1:79, 7:2220  
assumptions, 4:1290  
balance of power, 1:129–133, 1:152, 1:153, 7:2110, 7:2218, 8:2654  
classical, 1:153, 4:1290, 4:1291, 7:2109–2110, 7:2221–2222  
collective security, 7:2387  
conflict resolution, 2:393  
contrast to constructivism, 2:424  
criticism of, 4:1289  
defensive, 4:1291, 7:2221  
developing world, 3:643  
development, 7:2217–2218  
diplomacy, 3:660, 7:2218–2219  
domestic politics and, 3:695–696  
globalization as challenge to, 1:lv  
history, 4:1280, 4:1288, 4:1289  
humanitarian interventions, 5:1336  
idealism and, 4:1129–1130  
influence, 4:1290  
intergovernmentalism, 4:1232  
international law, 4:1240  
international order, 5:1320  
international organizations, 4:1251–1252, 4:1254  
international political economy, 4:1262  
international regimes, 4:1272  
irredentism, 5:1347  
multinational corporations, 5:1641, 5:1642  
national interests, 5:1651  
neoclassical, 3:695–696  
offensive, 4:1291, 7:2221  
peace, 6:1837, 8:2726  
peacekeeping missions, 8:2730  
philosophical realism and, 7:2208  
power, 1:lv, 7:2108, 7:2109–2111, 7:2218  
states, 4:1281, 6:1712  
strategic studies and, 8:2542  
systemic approaches, 4:1282–1283  
transatlantic relations, 8:2654–2655  
wars, 6:1994, 8:2726  
waves, 7:2218–2222  
*See also* Neorealism
- Rebels, 6:1744**  
*See also* Civil wars; Revolutions
- Reciprocity, 6:1786, 8:2410**
- Reclus, Élisée, 1:73**
- Redistribution, 7:2223–2226**  
definition, 7:2223  
historical evolution, 7:2224  
institutions, 1:223, 1:224, 7:2224, 7:2225  
mechanisms, 7:2223, 7:2255  
normative values, 7:2223, 7:2224  
social democratic policies, 8:2424  
study of, 6:1980, 7:2224–2226  
tax policies, 3:820, 6:1980, 7:2223, 8:2583–2584, 8:2586, 8:2587  
theories, 7:2225  
voters' preferences, 6:1981
- Redistricting, 3:751–752**
- Referenda, 7:2226–2230**  
abrogative, 2:561–562  
constitutional provisions, 7:2227–2228  
debates before voting, 2:563  
definition, 7:2226  
democratic quality, 7:2229  
effects, 2:563, 7:2229–2230  
history, 7:2227  
initiatives, 7:2226, 7:2228  
initiators, 2:560–562, 2:564  
legislatures and, 8:2720  
local, 5:1466  
mandatory, 2:560, 2:561, 7:2226  
on secession, 8:2394  
typologies, 7:2226–2227  
use of, 2:584, 7:2228–2229  
voter participation, 2:563–564, 7:2229  
*See also* Democracy, direct
- Reform, 7:2230–2233**  
constitutional, 7:2231  
cycles, 7:2232  
definition, 7:2231  
distinction from reorganization, 7:2268–2269  
institutional change, 1:221–224  
resistance, 7:2231, 7:2232  
strategies, 7:2232–2233  
*See also* Administrative reform
- Regime theory, 4:1012–1013, 4:1027–1028, 4:1241, 4:1261, 4:1271**  
*See also* International regimes
- Regimes (comparative politics), 7:2233–2238**  
ambiguous, 7:2237  
breakdowns, 1:158–160  
changes, 7:2234  
definition, 1:158, 7:2233, 7:2234  
democratic, 7:2234–2237  
as institutions, 4:1203  
legitimacy, 5:1420–1423  
meanings, 4:1035–1036  
types, 6:2043, 6:2045  
urban, 4:1027–1028  
*See also* Authoritarian regimes; Hybrid regimes; Political systems, types; Totalitarian regimes
- Regional integration (supranational), 7:2238–2243**  
definition, 7:2238  
depth and scope, 7:2239  
explanations, 7:2239  
future of, 7:2243  
intergovernmentalism, 4:1230–1233, 7:2242

- obstacles, 7:2239–2240  
theories, 7:2240–2243, 7:2245  
trade agreements, 5:1328, 5:1329–1330, 7:2238–2239, 8:2660  
trends, 7:2238, 7:2239  
variations, 7:2239–2240  
*See also* **European integration**
- Regional organizations**, 7:2238–2239
- Regionalism**, 7:2243–2246  
debates, 7:2245–2246  
definition, 7:2243–2244  
parties, 6:1798  
security cooperation, 7:2388  
world order and, 7:2246
- Regionalization**, 7:2246–2249  
autonomy, 1:125–126, 2:547, 7:2246–2249  
within countries, 5:1464–1465, 7:2244, 7:2246–2247  
decentralization, 2:547, 7:2247  
definition, 7:2244–2245, 7:2246–2247  
of Europe, 1:125  
soft, 7:2245–2246  
trends, 7:2247  
variations, 7:2248–2249
- Regions**, definition of, 7:2244
- Regression**, 7:2249–2254  
analysis of variance (ANOVA), 1:62–66  
applications, 7:2249, 7:2252, 7:2253–2254  
bivariate, 7:2249–2251  
censored and truncated data, 1:211–212  
definition, 7:2249  
diagnostics, 7:2254  
linear, 1:199, 7:2177–2188, 7:2250, 7:2253  
missing data, 2:520  
misspecification problems, 5:1581–1585, 7:2181–2183  
multilevel analysis, 5:1637–1641  
multiple, 5:1562, 7:2249, 7:2251–2252, 8:2705  
multivariate, 2:466, 8:2528  
negative binomial, 3:854  
nonlinear, 5:1707–1708, 8:2527, 8:2536–2537  
nonparametric methods, 6:1710  
ordinary least squares, 1:295, 5:1581–1585, 6:1760, 7:2183, 7:2250–2251, 8:2407, 8:2698, 8:2739–2741  
Poisson, 3:853  
robust estimation, 7:2328–2332  
spatial correlation, 2:522–525  
weighted least squares, 8:2739–2741  
*See also* **Statistical inference**; **Statistical models**; **Structural equation modeling**
- Regulation**, 7:2254–2259  
administration, 7:2255–2256  
behavioral norms, 7:2256  
civil, 7:2256  
costs, 7:2255, 7:2257  
de-centered, 7:2256  
definitions, 7:2254–2256  
democratic control, 7:2257  
economic growth and, 3:635  
effectiveness, 7:2256–2257, 8:2399  
election campaigns, 3:744, 3:745  
environmental, 3:780, 3:790, 8:2398  
financial services, 3:706, 5:1491  
of foreign investment, 5:1642  
governance of, 7:2256–2257  
ideological views, 7:2254  
institutional evolution, 8:2399  
liberalization, 5:1411, 5:1485, 8:2398  
of lobbying, 5:1462–1463  
market, 4:987, 7:2256  
market reforms, 5:1411, 8:2398  
of party finance, 6:1805, 6:1806  
policy instruments, 6:1929  
protectionist, 7:2147–2148  
quality, 3:635  
risk analysis, 7:2322–2323  
self-, 7:2256, 8:2397–2399  
strategies, 3:635  
working conditions, 5:1643  
*See also* **Deregulation**; **Liberalization**
- Regulatory agencies**  
as accountability mechanism, 1:7–8  
autonomy, 5:1413  
capture of, 1:177, 7:2323, 8:2399  
costs, 1:171  
delegation to, 2:488, 2:548–550  
discretionary powers, 3:678–679, 5:1413  
functions, 1:45, 7:2255, 7:2258  
growth, 7:2257–2258  
independent, 1:119, 2:488, 5:1485  
international, 4:1012, 5:1412  
legalization of policy, 5:1411–1414  
public consultation, 2:551  
*See also* **Agencies**
- Regulatory capture**, 1:177, 4:1165, 7:2323, 8:2399
- Regulatory state**, 1:100, 4:989, 7:2257–2258
- Rein**, Martin, 1:49, 6:1925, 6:1926
- Reiner**, Robert, 6:1876
- Reinventing government movement**, 5:1682, 7:2269, 7:2272, 8:2496  
*See also* **Administrative reform**
- Relational perspective**, 5:1691, 5:1695  
*See also* **Networks**
- Relative deprivation hypothesis**, 1:85
- Relativism**, 1:141–142, 3:827, 3:828, 8:2605–2606
- Reliability**  
alternative-form method, 5:1518–1519  
assessing, 5:1518–1520  
classical test theory, 5:1517  
definition, 5:1513  
internal consistency, 5:1519–1520  
measurement, 5:1513, 5:1517–1520  
parallel measurements, 5:1517–1518  
retest method, 5:1518  
split-halves method, 5:1519
- Religion**, 7:2259–2261  
cleavages, 8:2693  
community-oriented, 7:2374  
conflicts, 5:1351, 6:1720  
definition, 7:2259

- democracy and, 1:229, 1:230, 7:2261  
 distinction from religiosity, 7:2262  
 economic influences, 8:2737–2738  
 established, 7:2372  
 Jainism, 6:1757  
 monotheistic, 5:1363, 5:1364, 7:2262  
 Mormons, 5:1432, 6:1721, 7:2262–2263  
 nongovernmental organizations, 5:1706  
 pacifism and, 6:1721, 6:1757–1758, 6:1838  
 politics and, 7:2259–2261, 7:2263, 7:2264–2267  
 Quakers, 6:1721  
 revitalization, 7:2260, 7:2263  
 rituals, 7:2325–2326  
 science and, 6:2051  
 Sikhism, 2:398, 6:1757  
 terrorism and, 5:1593–1594, 7:2260, 7:2266,  
     8:2592, 8:2597  
 values, 8:2693, 8:2694  
*See also* Buddhism; Christianity; Church–state  
     relationships; Fundamentalisms; Hinduism; Islam;  
     Judaism; Theocracies
- Religiosity, 7:2262–2263**  
 conflicts, 7:2262, 7:2264, 7:2265  
 decline, 8:2694–2695  
 definition, 7:2262  
 electoral behavior and, 3:739  
 measurement, 7:2262–2263  
 Protestant ethic, 1:191, 3:825, 7:2262, 8:2737  
*See also* Secularism
- Religious freedom**  
 liberalism and, 5:1428, 5:1430, 5:1432  
 normative claims, 6:1720–1721  
 violations, 5:1433
- Religious movements, 7:2263–2268**  
 definition, 7:2263  
 new, 7:2260  
 politics and, 7:2263, 7:2264–2267  
*See also* Fundamentalist movements; Islamist movements
- Religious tolerance, 1:237, 5:1472–1473, 6:1720,  
     8:2624–2625**
- Remittances, 5:1572
- Renaissance, 4:1275, 6:1727, 7:2293–2294
- Rentier states, 1:116
- Rent-seeking, 2:482, 5:1326, 5:1327, 7:2160
- Reorganization, 7:2268–2273**  
 consequences, 7:2273  
 definition, 7:2268  
 distinction from reform, 7:2268–2269  
 government, 7:2268–2273  
 models, 7:2271–2273  
 processes, 7:2232  
 reasons for, 7:2269–2271  
 targets, 7:2269  
*See also* Change, institutional
- Reparations, 8:2667–2668**
- Representation, 7:2273–2285**  
 advantages, 7:2274–2275  
 decline in, 7:2275–2276  
 electoral accountability, 1:13–16  
 electoral system effects, 8:2716–2717  
 fiction of, 7:2274  
 governance and, 7:2284  
 impure, 7:2278–2280  
 meanings, 7:2273–2274  
 parties and, 2:353–354, 7:2280–2283  
 performance, 7:2282–2283, 7:2284  
 pluralism and, 7:2275, 7:2278, 7:2280–2281  
 political leadership and, 5:1410  
 popular, 4:985  
 pure, 7:2275, 7:2276–2278  
 responsiveness and, 7:2302–2303, 7:2304, 7:2305–2306  
 theories, 7:2275–2280
- Representative bureaucracy, 7:2285–2288**  
 active representation, 7:2285, 7:2287–2288  
 passive representation, 7:2285–2286, 7:2287  
 study of, 4:1005, 7:2286–2288  
 theory, 4:1005, 7:2285–2286
- Representative democracy**  
 accountability, 2:566–567  
 arguments for, 3:819  
 balanced representation, 4:1228–1229  
 contrast to direct democracy, 2:560, 2:562–563  
 criticism of, 2:592–593  
 direct elections, 2:560  
 evolution, 2:573, 2:585–586  
 future of, 7:2283  
 governance, 6:2046–2048  
 normative claims, 6:1722  
 parties, 2:353–354  
 party roles, 7:2280–2281  
 public opinion and, 7:2169  
 quality, 2:566–567  
 in republics, 7:2289  
*See also* Accountability, electoral; Democracy; Liberal  
     democracy; Parliamentary systems
- Representative government, 6:2046–2048**
- Repression**  
 by authoritarian regimes, 5:1594,  
     6:1788–1789, 8:2711  
 in communist systems, 2:311, 2:320, 2:324–325, 8:2460  
 by dictatorships, 3:657  
 of Islamist movements, 1:116  
 by military regimes, 5:1575–1576  
 of opposition, 5:1593, 6:1788–1789  
 in socialist systems, 8:2460  
 state violence, 5:1594, 8:2711
- Republican Party (U.S.), 2:412, 6:1807, 7:2265**
- Republicanism, 7:2291–2298**  
 citizens, 7:2295–2297  
 definition, 7:2291, 7:2292  
 Florentine, 5:1549  
 future of, 6:1736  
 goals, 6:1736  
 history, 7:2292–2293  
 Kant on, 5:1435  
 liberal, 5:1434–1435  
 liberty, 5:1453–1456, 7:2297–2298  
 modern, 7:2294



- patriotism and, 6:1834  
people, 7:2293–2295
- Republics**, 7:2288–2291  
decolonization and, 7:2290  
definition, 7:2288, 7:2291–2292  
distinction from democracy, 7:2294–2295  
examples, 7:2288–2289  
foreign policy, 5:1435, 6:1736  
history, 7:2289–2291  
liberal, 5:1435–1436  
use of term, 7:2291
- Research designs**  
difference-in-difference, 5:1562  
meta-analysis, 5:1551–1553, 6:1914  
mixed methods, 5:1585–1589, 7:2190, 8:2669–2671  
necessary and sufficient conditions, 2:384–388, 7:2175  
in political science, 5:1560–1562  
process tracing, 4:1106, 7:2134–2137  
program evaluations, 6:1913–1915  
*See also* Experiments; **Methodology**; **Observational studies**
- Research organizations.** *See* **Think tanks**
- Resistance movements**, 6:1744  
*See also* **Civil wars**; **Colonialism**; **Opposition**; **Revolutions**
- Resource mobilization**, 8:2433–2434, 8:2710
- Resources.** *See* **Common goods**; **Natural resources**
- Responsibility**, 7:2299–2301  
accountability and, 1:2, 7:2299, 7:2300  
active and passive, 7:2300  
definition, 7:2299  
environmental policy principle, 6:1733  
equality and, 3:814  
historical roots, 7:2300  
political, 7:2300–2301  
risk and, 7:2323  
solidarity and, 8:2466, 8:2467  
uses of concept, 7:2299–2300  
virtue, 7:2299–2300
- Responsive communitarianism**, 2:327–331
- Responsiveness**, 7:2301–2306  
accountability and, 1:3, 7:2301–2302  
definition, 7:2301  
democratic quality, 2:568  
expectations of, 3:690, 7:2304  
foci, 7:2304–2305  
forms, 7:2303–2304  
political efficacy and, 3:718–719  
representation and, 7:2302–2303, 7:2304, 7:2305–2306  
subversion, 2:570–571
- Responsiveness of bureaucracy**, 7:2306–2309  
challenges, 1:171  
complexity, 7:2307  
meaning, 1:171  
politics and, 4:985, 7:2307  
problems, 7:2307–2309
- Revisionism**, 7:2309–2312  
ambiguities, 7:2311  
definition, 7:2309  
history, 7:2310–2311  
Holocaust denial, 7:2310–2311
- Marxism and, 5:1499, 7:2310, 7:2311–2312, 8:2424, 8:2452  
orthodoxy and, 7:2309–2310, 7:2311–2312
- Revolutionary approach to international relations, 4:1282
- Revolutionary linkage, 6:1812–1813
- Revolutionary syndicalism, 5:1404
- Revolutions**, 7:2312–2317  
causes, 7:2313–2315  
class conflict and, 7:2313  
coalitions, 7:2314–2315, 7:2317  
constant, 8:2477  
definition, 7:2312  
dictators removed by, 3:658, 7:2314–2315, 7:2316  
by elites, 3:763  
future research, 7:2317  
goals, 1:264  
ideology and, 7:2315  
legitimacy deficits, 5:1418  
Marxist view, 7:2313  
modern, 7:2312  
outcomes, 7:2316–2317  
party linkage and, 6:1812–1813  
peaceful, 1:251  
processes, 7:2315–2316  
social, 7:2312–2317  
socialist, 8:2459  
state-centered theories, 7:2313–2315  
vulnerable regimes, 7:2316  
*See also* **Civil wars**; French Revolution; Russian Revolution
- Rewards of public office.** *See* **Public office, rewards**
- Reynolds v. United States*, 5:1432, 6:1721
- Rhetoric, 4:1048, 6:2008
- Rhodes, R. A. W., 7:2272
- RI. *See* Rational choice institutionalism
- Ricardo, David, 3:629, 5:1496, 8:2657
- Ricardo-Viner model, 5:1326, 5:1327, 5:1330, 7:2146
- Rice, Condoleezza, 2:432, 3:668
- Rice, Susan, 8:2504
- Richards, Ivor Armstrong, 2:372
- Richardson, Jeremy John, 6:1902, 6:1903, 6:1922
- Richardson, Lewis Fry, 1:91
- Richardson model, 1:91, 1:92
- Riesman, David, 4:1174
- Riggs, Fred, 3:649
- Rights**, 7:2318–2322  
citizenship, 1:238, 1:240, 5:1571  
civil, 7:2319  
communitarian view, 2:328–329  
constitutional, 2:419, 7:2337  
cultural, 7:2319–2320  
definition, 7:2318  
equality, 3:803, 3:812–813  
forms, 7:2320  
functions, 7:2320  
group, 5:1432–1433  
homeland security restrictions, 2:329  
of indigenous peoples, 4:1110, 4:1170–1173, 5:1631  
legal, 7:2318

- liberal views, 1:261, 5:1434
- liberty and, 7:2141
- minority, 2:564, 5:1630, 5:1631–1632, 5:1660
- mobility, 5:1568–1569
- moral, 7:2318
- natural, 5:1664, 7:2318, 7:2319, 7:2320–2321
- political, 7:2319
- political development stages and, 6:1978
- rule of law and, 7:2339
- social, 8:2747
- theories, 7:2320–2322
- as trumps, 7:2321–2322
- types, 7:2318–2320
- universal, 1:240
- of women, 1:241, 3:901, 3:907, 7:2296
- See also* Human rights; Property rights; Voting rights
- Right-wing authoritarianism (RWA), 7:2199, 8:2427
- Right-wing radicalism, 7:2200, 7:2265
- See also* Conservatism
- Riker, William H., 1:49, 2:345, 2:362, 3:710, 3:897, 6:1770, 6:2053, 8:2712, 8:2719
- Ripley, Randall, 6:1903
- Risk, country, 6:2012
- Risk analysis. *See* Political risk analysis
- Risk and public policy, 7:2322–2325**
  - context, 7:2324
  - cost–benefit analysis, 2:485, 7:2324
  - policy instruments, 7:2324–2325
  - political process and, 7:2323
  - precautionary principle, 3:777–778, 7:2324, 8:2576
  - research, 7:2325
  - substantive analysis, 7:2322–2323
  - types of risk, 7:2322
- See also* Welfare policies
- Risk society, 7:2324
- Ritchie, David George, 4:1126–1127
- Rituals, 7:2325–2328**
  - communicative action, 7:2327–2328
  - definition, 7:2325
  - functions, 7:2326, 7:2327
  - performance, 7:2327–2328
  - political, 7:2326–2327, 7:2328, 8:2486–2487, 8:2578
  - religious, 7:2325–2326
- Robertson, William, 4:1276
- Robinson, James A., 1:222, 6:2059
- Robinson, Joan, 8:2658
- Robust statistics, 7:2328–2332**
  - Cook’s Distance, 7:2330
  - influential points, 7:2329–2330
  - least median estimators, 7:2331
  - likelihood adjustments, 7:2329, 7:2332
  - M-estimators, 7:2330–2331
  - use of, 7:2328–2329
- Rochester School, 6:2053
- Rockefeller Foundation, 3:648
- Rodrik, Dani, 1:222
- Roe v. Wade*, 6:1790
- Rogowski, Ronald, 5:1326
- Rogue states, 2:432, 8:2593, 8:2653
- Rokeach, Milton, 6:2002, 7:2201, 8:2691
- Rokkan, Stein
  - on cleavages, 3:738–739
  - historical sociology, 4:1084
  - on nation building and state formation, 5:1647–1648, 6:1976, 6:1977–1978, 6:2025–2026, 6:2062
  - on parties, 6:1792, 6:1793, 6:1795, 6:1983
  - political system typology, 6:2042–2043
- Role identity, 4:1133
- Roller, Edeltraud, 6:1850–1851, 6:1852, 6:1853
- Roman Catholic Church
  - acceptance of democracy, 1:229, 1:230, 7:2261
  - Christian Democratic parties and, 1:226–232
  - doctrines, 1:233
  - in England, 6:1720
  - fascist movements and, 1:228, 3:893, 3:894
  - in France, 4:1085
  - just war doctrine, 6:1758, 7:2120
  - papal encyclicals on capitalism, 2:461
  - philosophy and, 6:1990
  - popes, 1:228, 1:229, 8:2600, 8:2602
  - size, 1:234
- See also* Christianity
- Rome, ancient
  - dictators, 3:653–654
  - empire, 3:654, 3:771
  - law, 7:2335
  - natural law, 5:1663–1664
  - patria, 6:1832
  - republic, 2:417, 6:2061, 7:2288, 7:2289
- Romer, Thomas, 3:710
- Roosevelt, Eleanor, 8:2679
- Roosevelt, Franklin D., 4:1093, 4:1280, 5:1531, 7:2224, 8:2515, 8:2601, 8:2678
- Roper, Elmo, 8:2570
- Rorty, Richard, 3:827
- Rosanvallon, Pierre, 1:86
- Rose, Richard, 1:247–248, 4:997
- Rosenau, James, 4:1013, 4:1014, 4:1270, 4:1312, 5:1331
- Rosenbaum, Paul, 8:2530
- Rosenbluth, Frances, 6:2061
- Rosenthal, Howard, 3:710, 7:2354, 7:2356
- Rosenthal, Jean-Lauran, 1:66, 1:70
- Rostow, W. W., 3:628
- Rotation in office, 3:719–721
- Rotberg, Robert, 1:160
- Rothbard, Murray N., 5:1488, 7:2310
- Rothstein, Bo, 1:222
- Rousseau, Jean-Jacques, 7:2332–2335**
  - Confessions*, 7:2332
  - on democracy, 2:444, 2:560, 2:573, 5:1439, 7:2332
  - on dictatorship, 3:654
  - on elections by lot, 3:719
  - on general will, 5:1391–1392, 5:1395, 5:1396, 7:2334
  - individualism, 2:443
  - on inequality, 3:803, 8:2449
  - influence, 7:2332–2333, 7:2335
  - on institutions, 4:1204
  - life, 7:2333, 7:2334

- on patriotism, 6:1833  
 on religious tolerance, 8:2624–2625  
 religious views, 7:2333, 7:2334  
 on republics, 7:2293, 7:2295  
 on social contract, 2:437, 2:439, 2:443, 2:444, 7:2333–2334  
 on state of nature, 2:440–441, 2:442, 7:2334  
 utopianism, 8:2687  
 writings, 7:2332–2334  
 Royce, Josiah, 4:1127  
 RSS. *See* Rashtriya Svayamsevak Sangh  
 Rubin, D. B., 1:206, 8:2530  
 Ruggies, John Gerard, 7:2107  
**Rule of law, 7:2335–2346**  
   constitutionalism and, 7:2336–2337, 7:2338, 7:2340  
   definition, 7:2335, 7:2336  
   democracy and, 7:2337, 7:2339–2340, 7:2341  
   democratic quality, 2:566, 2:567, 7:2343–2344  
   dimensions, 7:2340–2341  
   discretion contrasted to, 3:678  
   as end or means, 7:2341  
   freedom and, 7:2339  
   good governance and, 4:1016  
   historical development, 5:1431, 7:2335–2338  
   liberalism and, 5:1431–1432  
   limited government, 6:1723, 7:2335, 7:2336–2337  
   as outcome, 7:2342, 7:2345  
   research, 7:2336, 7:2341–2345  
   rights and, 7:2339  
   sovereignty and, 7:2338–2339  
   subversion, 2:568–569  
   supranational, 7:2342  
   transitional justice and, 8:2665–2666  
 Rule of rules, 7:2337, 7:2338  
 Rule-equality, 3:804, 3:807  
 Ruling class. *See* Elites; Political class  
 Ruling parties. *See* One-party dominance  
 Runciman, Walter, 6:2023  
 Runoff elections, 3:751  
 Rushdie, Salman, 5:1433  
 Russett, Bruce, 4:1285, 6:2059  
 Russia  
   anarchism, 1:73, 3:610  
   democracy perspectives, 3:607–14  
   irredentism, 5:1348  
   Marxism, 8:2452  
   Muslims in, 8:2601  
   oligarchic capitalism, 6:1741  
   populist movements, 7:2075–2076  
   Romanov dynasty, 3:609  
   sovereign democracy, 6:2053, 6:2061  
   *See also* Soviet Union  
 Russian Federation, 2:320, 3:613  
 Russian Orthodox Church, 8:2600–2601  
 Russian Revolution  
   civil war, 3:893–894  
   consequences, 5:1500, 7:2290, 8:2452–2453  
   coup, 2:314  
   political order, 3:611, 3:654, 4:1071  
 Rustow, Dankwart, 1:160, 1:246, 8:2661  
 RWA. *See* Right-wing authoritarianism  
 Rwanda  
   genocide, 4:967, 4:968, 7:2366  
   international criminal tribunal, 4:967, 4:968, 4:1237, 8:2665  
 Sabatier, Paul A., 1:36, 4:999, 4:1153, 6:1882, 6:1940, 6:1942, 6:1945  
 Sabine, George, 4:1093  
 Sacerdote, Bruce, 6:1980  
 Sack, Robert D., 8:2588, 8:2590  
 Sadat, Anwar el, 7:2149, 7:2267  
 Sadurski, Wojciech, 7:2344  
 Sageman, Marc, 5:1594  
 Said, Edward W., 1:88, 2:305, 6:1753, 7:2086, 7:2087, 8:2767  
 Saint-Simon, Henri de, 4:1173–1174, 6:1951–1952, 8:2450, 8:2687  
 Salamon, Lester, 6:1930  
 SALT. *See* Strategic Arms Limitation Talks  
 Salvemini, Gaetano, 2:462  
**Sampling, random and nonrandom, 7:2347–2351**  
   bootstrap, 6:1709  
   censored and truncated data, 1:212  
   cluster, 7:2348  
   convenience, 7:2349  
   data imperfections, 1:212, 5:1599  
   definition, 7:2347  
   for elite interviews, 5:1341  
   errors, 7:2349–2351, 8:2567  
   for expert interviews, 5:1344  
   frames, 7:2348  
   grounded theory, 4:1056  
   Monte Carlo methods, 5:1627–1628  
   multistage cluster, 7:2348  
   nonrandom, 1:212, 5:1598, 7:2348–2349, 7:2391–2393, 8:2519  
   panel data, 6:1762–1763  
   in political science, 5:1598  
   populations and, 7:2347, 8:2567  
   purposeful, 7:2349  
   quota, 7:2349  
   random, 5:1627–1628, 7:2348, 8:2527, 8:2566–2567  
   sample sizes, 8:2524  
   sampling processes, 1:212  
   simple, 7:2348  
   snowball, 7:2349  
   specification, 5:1598  
   stratified, 7:2348, 8:2567, 8:2573  
   for surveys, 7:2170, 8:2566–2567, 8:2570, 8:2573  
   systematic, 7:2348  
   textual data, 2:527  
   theoretical, 6:1776  
   types, 7:2348–2349  
   units, 7:2347–2348  
 Samuelson, Paul, 8:2684  
**Sanctions, 7:2351–2354**  
   arguments for, 6:1733

- arms embargoes, 7:2352, 7:2353  
 costs, 3:707–708  
 criticism of, 3:708, 6:1733, 7:2352, 7:2353–2354  
 economic, 3:706, 4:1111–1112, 6:1842, 7:2352, 7:2353  
 effectiveness, 3:707, 7:2353  
 enforcement, 7:2352  
 failures, 3:707  
 foreign policy goals, 3:706  
 history, 3:707, 7:2351–2352  
 for human rights violations, 4:1111–1112, 7:2352  
 morality, 6:1733  
 multilateral, 7:2351–2354  
 negative, 3:706  
 on nonstate actors, 7:2352  
 positive, 3:706  
 smart, 7:2352, 7:2353  
 types, 3:706  
 of UN Security Council, 7:2351–2354  
 unilateral, 7:2351, 7:2353
- Sandholtz, Wayne, 7:2241  
 Sandler, Todd, 7:2159  
 São Tomé and Príncipe, 8:2401  
 Sapiro, Virginia, 4:966  
 Saris, William, 8:2573  
 Sarmiento, Domingo Faustus, 1:201, 1:203  
 Sartori, Giovanni  
   comparative methods, 2:343, 2:344  
   on concept analysis, 2:370, 2:372, 2:375, 2:380  
   on dominant-party systems, 6:1742, 6:1792  
   on electoral behavior, 8:2714  
   on parties, 6:1825, 6:1955  
   on political competition, 2:359, 2:361  
   on political sociology, 6:2023
- Satisfaction, political, 3:690  
   *See also* Dissatisfaction, political
- Satisficing, 1:164, 1:165, 4:1001, 5:1605–1606, 7:2212
- Saussure, Ferdinand de, 7:2069
- SC. *See* Social capital
- Scaling, 7:2354–2356**  
   definition, 5:1528, 7:2354  
   development, 7:2354–2356  
   methods, 5:1522, 5:1528–1529  
   multidimensional, 5:1523–1524, 7:2355, 7:2357  
   purposes, 5:1522  
   use of, 5:1559, 7:2354  
   *See also* Measurement, scales
- Scaling methods: taxonomy, 7:2356–2362**  
   categorical principal component analysis, 7:2357, 7:2359–2360, 7:2361–2362  
   factor analysis, 7:2357, 7:2358  
   multiple correspondence analysis, 7:2357, 7:2361  
   principal component analysis, 2:543, 7:2357–2360
- Scandinavia  
   employment policies, 6:1886–1887, 6:1889  
   local governments, 5:1466, 5:1467–1468  
   parties, 2:412, 6:1797  
   peace research, 6:1838, 8:2546  
   populist movements, 7:2076–2077  
   print media, 5:1543  
   redistributive policies, 7:2224  
   taxes, 8:2584–2585, 8:2586  
   *See also* individual countries
- Scanning, mixed, 6:1920
- Scatterplots, 2:464, 2:465, 2:532, 2:533, 2:540, 4:1046, 7:2250–2251
- Schaffer, Bernard, 3:650
- Schank, Roger C., 7:2363
- Schapera, Isaac, 8:2640
- Scharpf, Fritz W., 4:998, 5:1361, 5:1362, 6:1865–1866, 7:2108, 7:2243
- Schattschneider, Elmer E., 1:52, 7:2102, 7:2105
- Schechter Poultry Corporation v. United States*, 2:548
- Schedler, Andreas, 1:112–114
- Scheepers, Eisinga, 1:85
- Scheepers, Peer, 1:84
- Schein, Edgar, 6:1968
- Schelling, Thomas, 1:135, 1:136, 2:364–365, 5:1605–1606, 6:1725
- Schema, 7:2362–2364**  
   applications, 7:2363–2364  
   definition, 7:2362, 7:2363  
   development of concept, 7:2362–2363  
   events, 7:2363–2364  
   hierarchies, 7:2363  
   memory and, 7:2363  
   self-, 4:1132  
   stereotypes and, 7:2364  
   *See also* Scripts
- Scheve, Kenneth, 6:1980
- Schick, Allen, 7:2155
- Schleiermacher, Friedrich, 4:1073
- Schmitt, Carl  
   on dictatorships, 3:656  
   geopolitics, 4:969, 4:971, 4:972  
   international relations theory, 6:1734  
   Nazism and, 4:1208  
   on parties, 7:2280  
   political theology, 8:2602  
   on politics, 1:liv, 1:41, 6:2056  
   on representation, 7:2280  
   on war, 6:1731–1732, 8:2634
- Schmitter, Philippe C.  
   on comparative politics, 4:1037  
   democratization theory, 3:602, 3:623  
   on neo-corporatism, 5:1669–1670, 6:1870, 7:2225  
   on pluralism, 6:1874  
   on political system breakdowns, 1:159  
   on transitions, 8:2661, 8:2662
- Schneider, Anne, 4:1152–1153, 6:1881
- Schön, Donald, 1:49, 6:1925, 6:1926
- Schramm, Wilbur, 5:1542
- Schroeder, Gerhard, 8:2653
- Schudson, Michael, 5:1537
- Schumpeter, Joseph A.  
   on capitalist development, 8:2509  
   on citizenship, 1:239  
   on democracy, 2:359–360, 2:409, 6:1779, 6:1956  
   on elites, 3:761, 6:1779

- liberalism, 5:1434  
 methodological individualism, 4:1205  
 on representation, 5:1502, 7:2274, 7:2279–2280
- Schwartz, Shalom, 8:2691, 8:2692
- Science policy, 4:1003
- Scientific management, 1:26
- Scientific paradigms, 6:1763–1764
- Scientific racism, 7:2197–2198
- Scottish National Party, 6:1798
- Scripts, 7:2364–2367**  
 definition, 7:2365  
 development of concept, 7:2364–2365  
 in international relations, 7:2365–2366  
 problems, 7:2365  
 use of, 7:2366–2367  
*See also* Schema
- SDI. *See* Strategic Defense Initiative
- SDO. *See* Social dominance orientation
- SDT. *See* Social dominance theory
- Secession, 7:2367–2369**  
 definition, 7:2367  
 dynamics, 7:2368  
 incidence, 7:2368–2369  
 justifications, 7:2249, 7:2368, 8:2394  
 popular sovereignty and, 8:2394  
 right of, 7:2368, 8:2511  
*See also* Self-determination
- Second International, 2:315, 2:497, 5:1499, 8:2452, 8:2454
- Secrecy, 7:2371
- Secret services, 7:2369–2372**  
 definition, 7:2369  
 functions, 7:2369  
 history, 7:2371  
 politics and, 7:2370–2371  
 power, 7:2370  
 structures, 7:2371–2372  
 study of, 7:2369–2370  
 surveillance, 2:329  
*See also* Intelligence
- Secularism, 7:2372–2374**  
 assertive and passive, 1:236, 1:237  
 in contemporary societies, 1:236, 1:237, 7:2263–2264, 7:2372, 7:2373–2374  
 definition, 1:235, 7:2372  
 increase in, 7:2260  
 in Muslim countries, 5:1350, 5:1351, 5:1352  
 political, 7:2372–2374, 8:2513  
 of totalitarian regimes, 8:2629–2630  
 in Turkey, 1:236, 5:1350  
 types of states, 7:2373  
 values, 7:2372, 7:2373, 7:2374, 8:2693, 8:2694  
 in Western cultures, 1:236, 4:1085, 6:2051, 7:2373–2374, 8:2694–2695  
*See also* Church–state relationships; Religiosity
- Securitization, 7:2376, 8:2549–2550, 8:2552
- Security**  
 definitions, 7:2375, 7:2376, 7:2377–2378, 8:2547–2548  
 human, 8:2549  
 national, 5:1650  
 nonmilitary threats, 8:2547–2548  
 threats, 7:2374–2375, 7:2378–2379  
*See also* Environmental security
- Security and defense policy, 7:2374–2377**  
 characteristics, 7:2376–2377  
 communitarian view, 2:329  
 contemporary views, 7:2375–2376  
 definitions, 7:2374–2375  
 domestic politics and, 3:693  
 of failed states, 8:2504  
 internal aspects, 7:2376  
 military and, 7:2375  
 neutrality, 5:1696–1699  
 scope, 7:2375–2376  
 strategies, 7:2377, 7:2378  
 traditional views, 7:2375  
 unilateralism, 8:2676–2677  
*See also* Arms races; Collective security; Counterterrorism; Environmental security; Military; Strategic (security) studies
- Security apparatus, 7:2377–2383**  
 definition, 7:2377  
 elements, 7:2378  
 functions, 7:2379  
 international organizations, 7:2382–2383  
 organizational structures, 7:2379–2382  
 surveillance, 2:329, 8:2634  
*See also* Counterterrorism; Intelligence; Police
- Security cooperation, 7:2383–2389**  
 clubs, 7:2385–2386  
 coalitions, 7:2384  
 concerts, 7:2386  
 environmental security, 3:785–787  
 exclusive, 7:2383–2386  
 inclusive, 7:2384, 7:2386–2389  
 regional, 7:2388  
 security communities, 7:2388–2389  
 security regimes, 7:2387–2388  
*See also* Alliances; Collective security; Disarmament
- Security dilemma, 7:2389–2391**  
 criticism of concept, 7:2390–2391  
 definition, 7:2389  
 development of concept, 4:1288, 7:2389–2390  
 neorealist view, 7:2220  
 realist view, 8:2726  
 security and defense policy, 7:2375  
 study of, 7:2390  
 territorial control and, 8:2589  
 uncertainty, 7:2388, 7:2389  
 variations, 7:2390
- Security studies**  
 Copenhagen School, 4:1302, 4:1303, 7:2376, 8:2549  
 critical, 8:2550  
 feminist, 3:909, 3:910, 8:2551  
 nonmilitary threats, 8:2547–2548  
 objects of security, 8:2548–2549  
 political development, 3:647  
 in post–Cold War period, 8:2546–2552

- securitization, 8:2549–2550, 8:2552  
*See also* **Strategic (security) studies**
- Seeman, M., 1:57–58, 1:59
- Selection bias**, 7:2391–2393  
 correcting for, 7:2392, 7:2393  
 definition, 7:2391  
 missing data and, 1:212, 2:519  
 statistical models, 7:2392–2393  
 study of, 7:2391–2392
- Selectorates, 3:730–734
- Self-determination**, 8:2394–2397  
 competing claims, 8:2394  
 decolonization, 8:2396  
 definition, 8:2394  
 national, 5:1655, 5:1657, 7:2368, 8:2395  
 in practice, 8:2395–2396  
 right of, 7:2368, 8:2394, 8:2395  
 theories, 4:1101, 8:2394–2395  
*See also* **Secession; Sovereignty**
- Self-government**, 8:2394, 8:2395  
*See also* **Popular sovereignty**
- Self-ownership**, 5:1442, 5:1443–1444
- Self-regulation**, 8:2397–2400  
 criticism of, 8:2398–2399  
 definition, 8:2397  
 forms, 7:2256  
 future of, 8:2399  
 historical background, 8:2397  
 industry, 7:2256, 8:2398–2399  
 professional, 8:2397–2398  
*See also* **Regulation**
- Self-rule**, 2:546
- Seligson, Mitchell A., 8:2479, 8:2563–2564
- SEM. *See* **Structural equation modeling**
- Semantic constraints, 2:381
- Semantic fields, 2:376, 2:381
- Semiotics, 6:1963
- Semipresidentialism**, 8:2400–2402  
 cabinets, 3:865  
 cohabitation, 1:19, 2:591, 8:2401  
 definition, 8:2400  
 elements, 8:2400  
 examples, 8:2400, 8:2401  
 executive, 3:864, 3:865  
 in France, 1:19, 2:591, 4:1038, 8:2400, 8:2401  
 increase in, 8:2400  
 as mixed regime, 8:2400–2401  
 research, 8:2401  
 structure, 2:591, 6:2047–2048, 7:2123  
 use of concept, 8:2402  
 variations, 8:2400–2402  
*See also* **Presidentialism**
- Semiproportional systems, 3:752, 3:753
- Sen, Amartya, 1:249, 4:1101, 4:1179, 4:1209
- Senate, U.S., Intelligence Committee, 4:1057  
*See also* **Congress, U.S.**
- Senghor, Léopold Sédar, 1:39–40, 1:41
- Sennett, Richard, 4:1174
- Separation of powers**, 8:2402–2407  
 accountability and, 1:2  
 in British government, 5:1614, 8:2404  
 credible commitment, 2:488  
 development of concept, 2:417, 2:418–419, 8:2403–2404  
 effectiveness, 2:419  
 Montesquieu's influence, 8:2404, 8:2405  
 in practice, 8:2406–2407  
 reasons for, 8:2402–2403  
 in U.S. Constitution, 1:4, 1:6, 1:17–19, 8:2403, 8:2404, 8:2405–2407  
*See also* **Judicial independence**
- Separatist movements, 5:1648–1649, 5:1655
- September 11 terrorist attacks, 3:941, 4:1212, 4:1285, 5:1352, 6:1728, 7:2262
- Sequential games, 4:952–960  
*See also* **Game theory**
- Serbia  
 breakup of Yugoslavia, 2:395, 3:840, 7:2366  
 irredentism, 5:1346, 5:1347, 5:1348  
 nationalism, 5:1346, 7:2151  
*See also* **Kosovo**
- Serra, Antonio, 5:1549
- Services trade liberalization, 8:2762, 8:2763–2764
- Sex  
 constructivist view, 2:421  
 distinction from gender, 4:961
- Seymour, Jan P., 8:2659
- Shankara, 4:1076
- Shaposhnikov, Boris, 6:2056–2057
- Sharia law, 1:lii, 1:236, 1:237, 5:1349, 5:1351, 5:1352, 5:1423, 5:1631
- Shearer, Ellen, 6:2005
- Shepard, Roger, 7:2355
- Shepsle, Kenneth, 1:50, 3:710, 6:1982–1983, 8:2707
- Sheridan, James, 8:2734–2735
- Shils, Edward, 1:109, 7:2077, 7:2326
- Shin, Doh, 1:247–248
- Shklar, Judith N., 1:238, 6:1733
- Shugart, Matthew S., 7:2126, 8:2402, 8:2715
- SI. *See* **Sociological institutionalism**
- Sidanius, Jim, 8:2426, 8:2427
- Sidgwick, Henry, 8:2684
- Siebert, Fred Seaton, 5:1542
- Sieyès, Emmanuel, 7:2277–2278, 7:2336
- Signaling games, 1:136, 4:958–960
- Sikhism, 2:398, 6:1757
- Sikkink, Kathryn, 1:39
- Silver, Hilary, 8:2429
- Simon, Herbert, 1:26–27, 1:139, 4:1000, 6:1864, 6:1919, 6:1941, 7:2212
- Sims, Christopher, 8:2613–2614
- Simulations, 7:2118–2119, 7:2131
- Simultaneous equation modeling**, 8:2407–2410  
 assumptions, 7:2183–2184  
 development, 5:1566, 8:2408  
 identification problem, 8:2408–2409  
 need for, 8:2407–2408

- in political science, 8:2408–2410  
two-stage least squares, 8:2409
- Singer, J. David, 4:1281, 8:2725
- Single-member districts (SMDs), 3:751, 3:752, 8:2713, 8:2715
- Single-party dominance. *See* **One-party dominance**
- SIPRI. *See* Stockholm International Peace Research Institute
- Skinner, B. F., 1:140, 4:1205, 6:2002
- Skinner, Quentin, 5:1453–1454
- Skocpol, Theda, 1:250–251, 2:335, 2:346, 4:1084, 6:1979, 7:2312, 7:2313
- Slavery, 1:41, 1:42, 8:2625
- Smallholders. *See* Peasants
- SMDs. *See* Single-member districts
- Smith, Adam  
influence on Marx, 5:1496  
on justice, 5:1395  
liberalism, 5:1434, 5:1440, 8:2657  
mercantile system, 5:1548, 5:1549  
on public office rewards, 7:2162  
on regulatory state, 4:987, 4:989  
on sympathy, 6:2057  
*Theory of Moral Sentiments*, 5:1395, 6:2057  
*Wealth of Nations*, 4:987, 5:1401, 6:1980, 6:2057
- Smith, Anthony, 5:1655
- Smith, Charles, 7:2189
- Smith, Steve, 4:1296
- Smith, William Robertson, 7:2326
- SMOs. *See* Social movement organizations
- Snow, David, 6:1925
- Snow, John, 2:541
- Snyder, Claire, 1:77
- Snyder, Francis, 8:2462
- Snyder, Richard, 3:917, 3:919
- Social activism. *See* **Advocacy**; **Protests**; **Social movements**
- Social capital (SC)**, 8:2410–2415  
benefits, 1:250, 6:1974, 8:2410  
bonding and bridging, 1:247, 8:2411  
changes, 6:1786–1787, 8:2674  
components, 8:2412–2415  
definition, 6:1974, 8:2410  
in democracies, 1:247, 2:348, 6:1786, 6:1974–1975, 6:2034  
exchange of, 6:2057  
human development theory and, 4:1104  
impact, 1:247  
measurement, 1:253, 6:1786–1787, 8:2412–2413  
perverse, 8:2411  
reciprocity, 6:1786, 8:2410  
research, 2:348, 6:1786–1787, 8:2410, 8:2411, 8:2674  
theories, 8:2410–2412  
tolerance and, 8:2413, 8:2674  
trust, 6:1786, 6:1974, 8:2410, 8:2414–2415, 8:2673–2674
- Social choice theory**, 8:2415–2420  
agenda-setting, 1:49, 1:50  
collective preferences, 3:709–710, 7:2203–2204, 8:2415–2416  
effects of electoral rules, 3:754–755, 8:2417–2420  
equality, 3:804  
impossibility theorems, 3:709–710, 4:1206, 8:2415  
institutional rules, 8:2416–2420  
model, 8:2418–2420  
referenda, 7:2229  
transaction costs, 8:2649  
voting rules, 8:2718, 8:2719
- Social classes.** *See* **Classes**, **social**
- Social cleavages.** *See* **Cleavages**, **social and political**
- Social cohesion**, 8:2420–2423  
analytical concept, 8:2422–2423  
definition, 8:2421  
exclusion and, 8:2421–2422  
increases, 6:1986  
measurement, 8:2421  
policy-making perspective, 8:2421–2422  
*See also* **Solidarity**
- Social constructivism.** *See* **Constructivism**
- Social contract**  
in corporativism, 2:459  
Hobbes on, 2:442–443, 2:459, 3:696–697, 4:1099, 6:1717, 6:1723  
Kant on, 2:442, 2:443  
Locke on, 2:440, 2:441, 2:443, 6:1723  
Rousseau on, 2:437, 2:439, 2:443, 2:444, 7:2333–2334
- Social contract theory**, 1:lii, 1:260–261, 2:436  
*See also* **Civil society**; **Contract theory**
- Social Darwinism**, 7:2081
- Social democracy**, 8:2423–2426  
definition, 8:2423  
distinction from liberal democracy, 2:593–594  
economic policies, 8:2423–2426, 8:2456  
features, 8:2423  
ideology, 2:594, 8:2455  
libertarian, 1:77  
origins, 8:2423  
in postwar period, 8:2424–2426, 8:2453, 8:2456  
recent developments, 8:2425–2426  
revisionism, 8:2424  
success, 8:2425  
*See also* **Welfare state**
- Social democratic parties**  
debates, 8:2424–2425, 8:2455  
economic policies, 8:2425  
former communist parties, 2:320  
history, 2:315, 6:1796, 8:2423–2424, 8:2452, 8:2456  
international organizations, 8:2423  
Michels's study of German, 6:1740, 6:1804, 6:1954–1955  
social base, 6:1794
- Social division of labor**, 1:liv
- Social dominance orientation (SDO)**, 8:2426–2428  
behavioral implications, 8:2428  
definition, 8:2426  
gender and, 8:2427–2428  
measurement, 8:2426–2427  
modifying, 8:2428  
right-wing authoritarianism and, 8:2427
- Social dominance theory (SDT)**, 8:2426–2428
- Social engineering**, 6:1908, 6:1941

**Social exclusion, 8:2428–2431**

definition, 8:2428–2429, 8:2746

in developing countries, 8:2430–2431

history of concept, 8:2429–2430

in Latin America, 8:2421–2422

policies, 8:2429–2430, 8:2746

*See also* **Cleavages, social and political; Discrimination;****Racism**

Social group theory of voting behavior, 3:725–726

Social identity. *See* **Identity, social and political**

Social insurance, 8:2742–2743, 8:2747

*See also* **Unemployment insurance; Welfare policies**

Social integration, 6:1986

Social libertarianism, 6:1716

Social media, 3:668

Social mobility, 1:271, 1:273

Social movement organizations (SMOs), 5:1592

**Social movements, 8:2431–2443**

anti-globalization, 4:1014, 5:1580, 6:1714, 8:2763

in authoritarian regimes, 6:1788–1789

conflicts, 8:2432, 8:2437–2438

definition, 6:1788, 8:2431–2432

in democracies, 6:1789, 8:2438–2439, 8:2441–2442

environmentalism, 3:776, 3:781, 4:1052, 8:2438

evolution, 1:251–252, 8:2436, 8:2439

framing, 6:1924–1925

identities, 8:2434–2435

informal, 6:1713–1714, 8:2431

institutional factors, 8:2435–2436

international solidarity, 5:1322

local, 8:2437–2438

methods, 1:251, 6:1788

mobilization, 3:906–907

networks, 6:1937–1938

new, 5:1592, 5:1611–1612, 8:2432

in 1960s, 5:1591–1592

nonconventional participation, 8:2432–2433

pluralist interest intermediation, 6:1873–1874

policy effects, 8:2436–2437, 8:2441–2442

political opportunity structure, 8:2435

resource mobilization, 8:2433–2434

rise of, 1:251

study of, 8:2432, 8:2433, 8:2435–2436, 8:2441

technology use, 8:2434

transnational, 8:2439–2441

youth, 6:1970

*See also* **Advocacy; Feminist movements; Mobilization,****political; Peasants' movements; Protests**Social network analysis. *See* **Network analysis**

Social networks, 6:1786, 8:2410, 8:2412–2413

*See also* **Networks; Social capital; Trust, social**

Social participation, 6:1786–1787

Social physics, 3:755

Social psychology

bargaining, 1:134

groupthink, 4:1057–1060

racism, 7:2197

risky shift, 5:1503

role theory, 4:1133–1134

social categorization theory, 4:1134, 4:1136

social dominance theory, 8:2426

social identity theory, 4:1134–1136

social roots of politics, 1:liv

Social revolutions. *See* **Revolutions**

Social sciences

constructivism, 2:421–424, 6:1879

experiments, 3:868, 5:1601–1602

hermeneutics, 4:1073–1074

hypothesis testing, 1:209–210

institutional theory, 4:1204–1205

international political economy and, 4:1266

political science and, 1:lxix–lxiv,

1:137–138, 6:1765

positivism, 2:422, 7:2080, 7:2084–2085, 7:2209

standard model, 1:149

survey research, 8:2571

utilitarianism, 8:2685

**Social stratification, 8:2443–2448**

in advanced societies, 8:2443–2445, 8:2447–2448

cleavages based on, 1:277

in communist systems, 2:324

definition, 8:2443

functionalist view, 1:272

occupational, 8:2445–2446

recent developments, 8:2447–2448

reducing, 8:2448

scales, 8:2445–2446

social dominance orientation, 8:2426–2428

system, 1:277, 8:2443–2445

in traditional societies, 8:2443

*See also* **Classes, social; Cleavages, social and political;****Equality; Inequality**Social trust. *See* **Trust, social**Social welfare policies. *See* **Welfare policies****Socialism, 8:2448–2454**

Chinese, 5:1500–1501, 8:2451

Christian, 8:2450

crisis, 8:2453–2454, 8:2456

in developing countries, 8:2453, 8:2457

distinction from communism, 2:310, 8:2450–2451

divisions, 8:2454

economic planning, 8:2453, 8:2457

in France, 5:1493, 5:1495–1496, 8:2450–2451

guild, 2:461–462, 6:1869

historical development, 8:2449–2453

as ideal, 8:2452

individualism and, 4:1175

Judaism and, 5:1365

labor movements and, 2:315, 5:1405, 8:2451, 8:2452, 8:2454

nationalism and, 5:1660–1661

origins, 8:2448–2449

in post–Cold War period, 8:2453–2454

redistribution, 7:2225

revisionism, 8:2452

utopian, 8:2449, 8:2450, 8:2687

view of capitalism, 8:2449, 8:2454, 8:2456

*See also* **Communism; Maoism; Marxism**



- Socialist International, 8:2423
- Socialist parties**, 8:2454–2456
- economic policies, 8:2455–2456
  - electoral participation, 8:2454–2455
  - in government, 8:2455–2456
  - history, 2:315, 8:2454
  - ideology, 8:2454
  - international organizations, 8:2423
  - labor movements and, 2:315, 8:2454
  - leadership elections, 6:1802
  - Lenin's view, 2:315–316
  - political class in, 6:1954–1955
  - reformist policies, 8:2455
  - social base, 6:1794
  - transnational networks, 6:1714
  - in Western Europe, 8:2455–2456
- See also* **Communist parties**; Social democratic parties
- Socialist systems**, 8:2456–2461
- alliances, 8:2458
  - bureaucracies, 8:2459
  - characteristics, 8:2457–2458
  - Cuban, 2:311, 8:2457, 8:2460
  - definition, 8:2456–2457
  - in developing countries, 8:2453, 8:2457
  - economic planning, 8:2457
  - explanations, 8:2459
  - history, 8:2458, 8:2459–2461
  - industrialization, 8:2460, 8:2461
  - leadership, 8:2457–2458
  - legitimacy, 8:2457
  - Marxism and, 8:2457
  - repression, 8:2460
  - variations, 8:2458–2459
- See also* **Communist systems**
- Socialization**
- attitudes and, 7:2285, 7:2287
  - definition, 6:2019
  - identity and, 4:1132
  - organizational, 7:2288
- See also* **Political socialization**
- Socially efficient institutions**, 1:223–224
- Society**
- Aristotle on, 2:439
  - audit, 1:100–102, 1:106
  - mass, 5:1503–1504
  - risk, 7:2324
  - types of, 5:1503–1504
- See also* **Civil society**
- Socioeconomic divisions**. *See* **Classes, social**
- Sociograms**, 5:1685–1686, 5:1689
- Sociological institutionalism (SI)**
- areas of study, 4:1206
  - comparative politics, 2:347–349
  - discursive institutionalism and, 3:684, 4:1194, 4:1195, 4:1196
  - endogenizing change, 4:1188, 4:1194–1195
  - institutional development, 4:1200
  - policy models, 6:1882–1883
- See also* **Neo-institutionalism**
- Sociology**
- anomia, 1:81–83
  - Chicago School, 1:137, 4:1055, 6:1774
  - constructivism, 2:421–424
  - Durkheim's role, 3:696, 3:697–698, 7:2326
  - economic, 4:1206–1207
  - framing, 6:1924–1925
  - functionalism, 1:272
  - international political, 4:1266
  - of knowledge, 4:1078–1079
  - mass communications, 5:1535
  - networks, 5:1692
  - political science and, 1:lxii–lxiii, 1:lxiv
  - positivism, 4:1082
  - relational, 5:1691
  - of religion, 7:2326
  - systems theory, 3:930–931, 8:2580–2582
- See also* **Ethnographic methods**; **Functionalism**; **Historical sociology**; **Political sociology**
- Socrates**, 4:1048–1049
- Soft law**, 8:2461–2464
- creation, 8:2462
  - definition, 4:1020, 8:2461–2462
  - democracy and, 8:2464
  - in European Union, 8:2463
  - examples, 8:2462
  - nonstate actors and, 8:2463–2464
  - use by international organizations, 8:2462–2463
- See also* **Governance, informal**
- Soft power**, 1:154, 4:1218, 4:1284, 7:2106–2107, 7:2114
- Soft regionalization**, 7:2245–2246
- Software**. *See* **Information technology**; **Statistical software**
- Solidarity**, 8:2464–2469
- challenges, 8:2466–2468
  - characteristics, 8:2464–2466
  - collective action and, 4:1224
  - competing traditions, 8:2467–2468
  - corporativism and, 2:460–461
  - cosmopolitanism and, 8:2466
  - definition, 5:1320, 8:2421, 8:2464
  - Durkheim on, 1:liv, 3:697, 5:1320, 6:1986, 8:2421, 8:2465
  - encouraging, 6:2008–2009
  - future of, 8:2468–2469
  - international, 5:1320–1322
  - labor, 5:1405, 5:1407, 5:1408
  - mechanical, 1:liv, 3:697, 6:1986, 8:2465
  - organic, 1:liv, 3:697, 3:930, 6:1986, 8:2465
  - patriotism and, 6:1833–1834
  - structural, 8:2464–2465
- See also* **Social cohesion**; **Welfare state**
- Solidarity trade union**, 1:251, 2:324
- Somalia**, 7:2366
- Sophists**, 4:1047–1048
- Sorel, Georges**, 5:1404
- Sortition**. *See* **Election by lot**
- Soskice, David**, 4:1192, 6:1981, 6:1984
- South Africa**
- African National Congress, 1:40, 1:42, 6:1742, 6:1743, 7:2236

- anti-apartheid movement, 6:1789, 7:2198  
 apartheid regime, 8:2427  
 elections, 7:2236  
 fieldwork, 3:834  
 national identity, 5:1647  
 regime change, 7:2234  
 sanctions on, 7:2352  
 Truth and Reconciliation Commission, 8:2666, 8:2667  
 South America. *See* Latin America  
 South Korea  
   central bank, 5:1413  
   corporativism, 2:463  
   democratization, 3:658–659  
 Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC), 5:1580  
 Sovereign democracy, 6:2053, 6:2061  
 Sovereignty, 8:2469–2472  
   border control, 5:1568–1569  
   corporativist, 2:459–460  
   debates, 2:356, 8:2471–2472  
   definition, 8:2469–2470  
   divisible, 1:80  
   external interventions, 5:1332, 5:1335, 5:1336  
   food, 6:1846, 6:1847  
   of former colonies, 4:1241–1242  
   history of concept, 4:1275, 8:2470–2471, 8:2508–2509  
   internal and external, 8:2470  
   migration and, 4:1150  
   national, 8:2394  
   territorial, 8:2494, 8:2589  
   of Westphalian ideal state, 1:80, 8:2752, 8:2753, 8:2754  
   *See also* Popular sovereignty; **Self-determination**  
 Soviet Union  
   Afghan invasion, 3:638  
   arms race, 1:90  
   central planning, 5:1484  
   collapse, 1:160, 3:613, 3:659, 4:1284, 7:2092, 8:2461, 8:2511, 8:2635  
   communist system, 2:310, 2:311, 2:324–325  
   constitution, 3:612  
   democratic centralism, 3:611–612  
   democratization, 8:2662  
   de-Stalinization, 2:311, 2:319, 8:2485, 8:2631  
   as dictatorship, 3:654  
   dissidents, 4:1208  
   Eastern Europe and, 2:325, 3:624, 3:637  
   economic planning, 8:2453, 8:2457, 8:2483  
   economic reforms, 8:2660  
   elites, 3:762, 3:763  
   foreign policy, 8:2453, 8:2458  
   *glasnost*, 3:611, 3:612  
   intelligence gathering, 4:1212, 4:1213  
   leadership, 2:526  
   media, 5:1542, 5:1543  
   nuclear weapons, 8:2543–2544  
   *perestroika*, 3:611, 3:612–613, 8:2460  
   political system, 8:2482  
   relations with China, 8:2458  
   statism, 8:2514–2515  
   superpower status, 3:636–637  
   totalitarianism, 3:612, 8:2629, 8:2630, 8:2631, 8:2634, 8:2635  
   United Nations and, 8:2678–2679, 8:2681, 8:2683  
   *See also* Cold War; Communist Party of the Soviet Union;  
     **Communist systems**; *Détente*; Marxism-Leninism;  
     Russia; **Stalinism**  
 Soviet Union, former republics of  
   authoritarian regimes, 1:115  
   Christian Democratic parties, 1:227  
   diasporas, 3:653  
   irredentism, 2:395, 2:398  
   political institutions, 3:613  
   transitions to democracy, 1:109  
   *See also* **Postcommunist regimes**; Russia  
 Soviets, 3:596, 3:611–612  
 Spain  
   civil service, 6:2068  
   Civil War, 1:228  
   colonialism, 1:201–202, 3:721, 5:1549, 5:1648, 7:2290  
   communist party, 2:312, 2:317, 2:318  
   democratic consolidation, 3:617  
   democratization, 3:659, 8:2662  
   Falange, 2:462, 3:654, 3:888, 3:890, 3:894  
   Franco regime, 1:214, 1:228, 2:462, 3:654, 3:894, 5:1616, 5:1617  
   historical memory, 4:1079–1080  
   Islamic rule, 8:2625  
   monarchy, 5:1616  
   parties, 3:731, 6:1798  
   regional governments, 5:1464, 5:1465  
   regions, 6:1976  
   transition to democracy, 4:1079–1080, 6:1976, 8:2662  
 Spanish America. *See* Latin America  
 Spatial autocorrelation, 7:2186  
 Spatial data. *See* **Data, spatial**  
 Spatial models of politics, 8:2472–2477  
   of electoral competition, 2:360  
   empirical, 8:2473–2474, 8:2476  
   implications, 8:2474–2475  
   left–right dimension, 8:2472  
   mathematical, 8:2472–2473, 8:2474–2475  
   policy spaces, 2:362, 8:2473–2474  
   types, 8:2475–2476  
   voting rules, 8:2716–2717  
 Spatially lagged dependent variable model, 2:524–525  
 Spearman, Charles, 7:2354, 7:2356  
 Special interests. *See* **Interest groups**  
 Spencer, Herbert, 3:929  
 Spinoza, Baruch (Benedict de), 2:442, 2:443, 4:1275  
 Spivak, G., 7:2089  
 Splawa-Neyman, J., 1:206  
 SPLC. *See* Southern Poverty Law Center  
 Sportive nationalism, 5:1646–1647  
 Sprout, Harold, 3:926  
 Sprout, Margaret, 3:926  
 Spykman, Nicholas J., 7:2218, 8:2560, 8:2561  
 Sri Lanka  
   militias, 5:1580

- nationalism, 5:1661, 5:1662  
 Tamil Tigers, 5:1580, 5:1661, 5:1662, 8:2503, 8:2592, 8:2593, 8:2597  
 SSSM. *See* Standard social science model  
**Stability**, 8:2477–2479  
   achieving, 8:2478  
   definition, 8:2477  
   extreme, 8:2478  
   measurement, 8:2478–2479, 8:2504  
   policy, 8:2706, 8:2707–2708  
   positive views of, 8:2477  
   state failure and, 8:2504  
**Stages model of policy making**, 8:2479–2481  
   applied problem solving stages, 8:2480–2481  
   of Brewer, 8:2480  
   characteristics, 6:1941  
   disadvantages, 8:2481  
   functions, 6:1941–1942, 6:1950  
   of Lasswell, 6:1940, 8:2479–2480  
   limitations, 6:1942–1943  
   variants, 6:1940–1941, 6:1947  
   *See also* Policy cycle  
 Ståhl-Rubinstein bargaining model, 1:135  
 Stalin, Joseph  
   artistic tastes, 6:1718–1719  
   books, 8:2483  
   career, 8:2483  
   Comintern and, 2:312  
   communist system, 2:324  
   death, 2:431, 2:526, 8:2485  
   nation definition, 5:1659  
   patronage, 2:316  
   Russian Orthodox Church and, 8:2600–2601  
   speeches, 8:2483–2484  
   United Nations and, 8:2678–2679  
   violent repression, 2:311, 2:324–325  
**Stalinism**, 8:2481–2485  
   in Albania, 2:319  
   characteristics, 8:2482, 8:2483  
   Communist International, 2:312  
   definition, 8:2481  
   de-Stalinization, 2:311, 2:319, 8:2485, 8:2631  
   development, 8:2482–2485  
   origins, 8:2482  
   personality cult, 8:2484  
   purges, 2:311, 2:317, 8:2483, 8:2484  
   reforms, 8:2484–2485  
   in Soviet Union, 8:2481–2485  
   state socialism, 8:2459–2460, 8:2514–2515  
   totalitarianism, 8:2630, 8:2631  
   use of term, 8:2481–2482  
   victims, 2:324–325  
 Stallworth, Lisa, 8:2427  
 Standard social science model (SSSM), 1:149  
 Stanley, Julian, 5:1561  
 State capacity, effects of globalization, 4:979  
**State collapse**, 8:2499–2502  
   armed conflicts, 8:2727  
   civil society and, 8:2506  
   definition, 8:2499  
   examples, 8:2502–2503  
   factors in, 8:2500, 8:2501  
   in former colonies, 8:2500  
   process, 8:2500–2501, 8:2503  
   recovery, 8:2501–2502, 8:2503  
   of Soviet Union, 1:160, 3:613, 3:659, 4:1284, 7:2092, 8:2461, 8:2511, 8:2635  
   of Yugoslavia, 2:395, 3:840, 7:2092, 8:2511, 8:2653  
   *See also* Breakdown of political systems  
**State failure**, 8:2502–2507  
   challenges, 8:2506  
   civil society failure and, 8:2506  
   consequences, 5:1646  
   definition, 8:2503  
   examples, 8:2503  
   explanations, 1:160, 8:2503, 8:2505–2506  
   indicators, 8:2504  
   process, 8:2500–2501  
   rehabilitation, 8:2504–2505, 8:2506  
   sectoral, 8:2503–2504  
   as security threat, 7:2379  
   types, 8:2503  
**State formation**, 8:2507–2512  
   colonialism and, 8:2500  
   by conquest, 8:2508, 8:2511  
   definition, 8:2507  
   economies and, 8:2509–2510  
   elite roles, 5:1654  
   explanations, 8:2508  
   international relations and, 8:2510–2511  
   irrigation hypothesis, 8:2508  
   Marxist view, 6:2027, 8:2508  
   modern system, 8:2508–2510  
   nation building and, 5:1645, 5:1646, 5:1654  
   origins, 8:2507–2508  
   phases, 8:2490–2494  
   political culture and, 6:1976–1978  
   primary and secondary, 8:2508  
   recent, 8:2510–2512  
   rule of law and, 7:2336  
   security dilemma and, 7:2391  
   territory and, 8:2589  
   theories, 8:2507  
   variations, 8:2510, 8:2512  
   Weber on, 8:2486  
   *See also* Nation building  
**State of nature**  
   conflicts, 2:447  
   in contract theory, 2:440–442, 2:444  
   Hobbes on, 1:lii, 2:440–441, 2:442, 2:443, 2:447, 3:909, 4:1099–1100, 4:1275, 6:2053  
   Locke on, 2:444, 4:1275, 5:1439, 5:1471, 5:1472  
   Rousseau on, 2:440–441, 2:442, 7:2334  
**State socialism**. *See* Socialist systems  
**State supremacy**. *See* Statism  
**State-centric governance**, 4:988, 4:990–991  
**Statecraft**. *See* Diplomacy; Economic statecraft  
**State-nations**, 5:1658–1659

**States, 8:2485–2496**

building, 5:1645, 5:1646, 5:1654, 8:2506  
civil society and, 1:262–263, 3:617, 8:2506  
competition, 1:lvi, 8:2508  
definition, 1:158, 8:2485, 8:2505, 8:2510, 8:2511  
development phases, 8:2490–2494  
developments in twentieth century, 8:2494–2496  
disaggregation, 4:998  
evolution of theory, 4:1089–1090, 8:2494–2496,  
8:2752–2753  
historical sociology approach, 4:1083–1084  
modern system, 8:2508–2510  
multilateralism, 5:1634  
mutual recognition, 8:2589  
political sociology, 6:2035–2036, 6:2037  
power, 7:2102  
use of violence, 8:2708–2709  
Weberian concept, 4:1083–1084, 8:2485–2490, 8:2505,  
8:2509, 8:2708, 8:2738, 8:2753

*See also* Irredentism; Nation-states; Sovereignty;  
Westphalian ideal state

**States, U.S.**

constitutions, 8:2405  
direct democracy, 2:562  
international offices, 1:127  
militias, 5:1579  
primary elections, 3:731  
referenda, 7:2227  
subnational autonomy, 1:123–128

**States, virtual, 8:2496–2499**

definition, 8:2496–2497  
large, 8:2497  
peace and, 8:2498–2499  
political implications, 8:2497–2498  
small, 8:2497, 8:2498

**Statism, 8:2512–2515**

definition, 8:2512  
historical evolution, 8:2513–2515  
opposition, 8:2513, 8:2514  
organic, 1:110  
origins of concept, 8:2512–2513  
in political science, 8:2515  
state formation, 8:2507

*See also* Welfare state

**Statistical graphics. *See* Graphics, statistical****Statistical inference, classical and Bayesian, 8:2516–2521**

assumptions, 7:2188–2189, 7:2252  
Bayesian, 5:1563, 5:1627, 5:1628, 8:2516–2519,  
8:2520–2521  
causation and correlation, 2:385, 2:464, 2:465, 7:2116,  
8:2525–2527  
classical, 8:2516, 8:2517, 8:2518, 8:2519–2520  
confidence intervals, 8:2519–2520  
definitions, 8:2516  
distinction, 8:2519  
hierarchical modeling, 8:2520, 8:2533–2534  
in political science, 7:2189, 8:2517–2519  
regression analysis, 7:2252–2253  
without random sampling, 8:2519

**Statistical models**

assumptions, 7:2176–2189  
causality, 1:205–208, 5:1563–1566, 8:2524–2527  
definition, 7:2176  
in election research, 3:725–726  
empirical analysis, 8:2524–2527, 8:2531–2539  
estimators, 7:2177, 7:2180  
hierarchical, 8:2520, 8:2533–2534  
interactions, 4:1214–1216, 5:1582, 8:2531–2532,  
8:2534–2536  
multiple equations, 8:2537–2539  
prediction and forecasting, 7:2115, 7:2119–2120  
random coefficients, 8:2532–2533  
standard errors, 7:2184–2185  
structural equation modeling, 8:2552–2556  
*See also* Model specification; Regression; Variables

**Statistical significance, 8:2521–2524**

definition, 8:2521–2522  
research hypothesis and, 8:2522  
sample sizes and, 8:2524  
tests for, 4:1116–1121, 8:2522–2523

**Statistical software, 2:340–341, 5:1553, 7:2193****Statistics: overview, 8:2524–2541**

categorical variables, 1:197–200  
causation, 8:2524–2525  
correlation, 2:463–468  
cross-tabular analysis, 2:508–510  
estimation, 8:2528–2529, 8:2539–2540  
experimental method, 8:2527–2528  
graphical displays, 2:539–541  
matching, 5:1505, 5:1565, 5:1601, 8:2530  
maximum likelihood estimation, 5:1509–1512, 5:1563,  
7:2329, 7:2332, 8:2529, 8:2554  
nonparametric methods, 6:1709–1712  
observational studies, 8:2528–2531  
robust statistics, 7:2328–2332  
sampling errors, 7:2349–2351  
use in political science, 2:342–343, 3:794, 3:795–796,  
5:1562–1563

*See also* Regression; Statistical models; Time-series  
analysis

**Status differences, 3:821**

*See also* Classes, social; Inequality

**Stein, Lorenz von, 6:1952****Stem-and-leaf displays, 2:531–532****Stepan, Alfred, 1:114, 1:115, 1:116, 1:159, 1:160, 5:1576,  
5:1658, 7:2337****Stern, Eric, 4:1059****Stinchcombe, Arthur L., 8:2526, 8:2540****Stockholm International Peace Research Institute (SIPRI),  
6:1838, 8:2726–2727****Stokes, Donald, 3:726, 6:1807****Stokes, Susan, 1:160****Stone, Clarence, 4:1028****Stone, Deborah, 4:1153, 6:1880, 6:1929, 6:1941****Stone Sweet, Alec, 7:2241****Story, Joseph, 8:2403****Stouffer, Samuel, 6:2056****Strange, Susan, 4:1263, 4:1264, 6:2060, 7:2112**

- Strata, 8:2445  
*See also* Social stratification
- Stratarchies, 6:1803, 6:1821
- Strategic (security) studies**, 8:2541–2552  
 during Cold War, 6:1840, 8:2542–2545  
 Copenhagen School, 4:1302, 4:1303, 7:2376, 8:2549  
 critical, 8:2542  
 criticism of, 8:2545–2546  
 feminist, 3:909, 3:910, 8:2551  
 history of field, 4:1281, 8:2542–2546  
 national security state and, 8:2541–2545, 8:2551  
 political development, 3:647  
 in post–Cold War period, 8:2546, 8:2551  
 security studies, 8:2546–2552  
 terrorist threats, 8:2551–2552  
*See also* Deterrence; Security and defense policy
- Strategic Arms Limitation Talks (SALT), 3:637, 7:2388, 8:2544
- Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI), 2:431, 8:2545
- Strategic games, 4:948–952  
*See also* Game theory
- Strategic planning, 6:1866–1867
- Strathern, Marilyn, 1:100
- Stratification. *See* Social stratification
- Strauss, Anselm L., 4:1054, 4:1055, 4:1056, 4:1057
- Strauss, Leo, 4:1094, 6:1729, 6:1734, 6:1990–1991, 6:1997
- Streeck, Wolfgang, 4:1192
- Street-level bureaucracy. *See* Bureaucracy, street-level
- Streit, Clarence, 5:1435
- Stroessner, Alfredo, 8:2477
- Structural equation modeling (SEM)**, 8:2552–2557  
 definition, 8:2552–2553  
 estimation, 8:2554  
 example, 8:2555–2556  
 extensions, 8:2556  
 latent variables, 8:2553  
 path diagrams, 8:2553  
 process, 8:2554–2555  
 structural and measurement models, 8:2553–2554  
 testing, 8:2554
- Structural functionalism, 3:930–932, 4:996, 4:1205, 6:2024
- Structural realism. *See* Neorealism
- Structural violence, 2:392
- Structuralism  
 conflict resolution, 2:392  
 power, 7:2111–2112  
 transition to democracy and, 8:2663  
*See also* Poststructuralism
- Stryker, Sheldon, 4:1134
- Sturzo, Luigi, 8:2628
- Subaltern realism, 3:643
- Subaltern studies, 2:305, 7:2087, 7:2089
- Subgovernments, 6:1922, 6:1938
- Subject culture**, 8:2557–2559
- Subnational governments. *See* Autonomy, subnational;  
 Local governments; Provincial governments;  
 Regionalization; States, U.S.
- Subsidiarity, 1:125, 2:546, 7:2107–2108
- Subsidies, 6:1802, 6:1805–1806, 7:2147
- Sudan  
 Darfur region, 8:2665  
 Islamist movements, 5:1354–1355
- Suez Crisis, 5:1620, 8:2652
- Sufficiency, 2:384–388
- Suharto, 5:1662
- Sultanistic regimes, 1:108, 1:109, 1:114
- Summit meetings  
 economic, 3:702, 3:703–704, 4:1247, 5:1621, 5:1622, 7:2238  
 on environmental issues, 8:2575–2576  
 European, 3:776  
 on food sovereignty, 6:1846  
 parallel meetings, 6:1714  
 protests, 1:78, 8:2441  
 of superpowers, 3:637, 3:666  
 at United Nations, 5:1333, 5:1337, 7:2364
- Sumner, William Graham, 7:2197
- Sundelius, Bengt, 4:1059
- Superpowers**, 8:2559–2563  
 client states, 5:1575, 5:1648  
 interventions in conflicts, 2:396  
 limitations of concept, 8:2561  
 restraints, 7:2219  
 rivalry in Cold War, 3:636, 7:2219, 8:2542, 8:2560–2561, 8:2681  
 Soviet Union as, 3:636–637  
 United Nations and, 8:2681  
 United States as sole, 1:154, 4:1284, 8:2561–2562  
 use of term, 8:2560, 8:2562  
*See also* Bipolarity; Détente; Power and international politics
- Support, political**, 8:2563–2566  
 for bureaucracy, 3:714  
 definition, 8:2563  
 diffuse and specific, 8:2564, 8:2565–2566  
 dissatisfaction and, 3:689, 3:690  
 measurement, 8:2565–2566  
 multidimensional, 8:2565  
 objects, 8:2563–2564
- Supranational courts, 5:1368  
*See also* European Court of Justice; International courts
- Supranational identity, 4:1141, 4:1142, 6:1735
- Supranationality  
 communitarian view, 2:328  
 democracy and, 2:350–351  
 judicial review, 5:1374  
 legitimacy, 5:1423–1424  
 organizations, 2:356  
 rule of law, 7:2342  
*See also* European integration; International organizations; Regional integration
- Supreme Court, U.S.  
*Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission*, 3:819  
 ideologies of justices, 5:1367  
 independence, 5:1371  
 judicial review powers, 5:1373, 8:2406  
 powers shared with other branches, 1:19  
 presidents and, 7:2124

- religious freedom cases, 5:1432
- Roe v. Wade*, 6:1790
- Schechter Poultry Corporation v. United States*, 2:548
- Surkov, Vladislav, 3:613, 6:2053, 6:2061
- Surveillance. *See* **Monitoring**; **Secret services**
- Survey research**, 8:2566–2571
  - analysis, 5:1559, 7:2170
  - criticism of, 8:2570
  - definition, 8:2566
  - deliberative polling, 7:2171
  - development, 8:2569–2570
  - on electoral behavior, 3:725–726, 3:738, 8:2569, 8:2570, 8:2573
  - errors, 7:2350–2351
  - experiments, 5:1559
  - information obtained, 8:2568–2569
  - international public opinion, 4:1268–1269, 4:1270
  - limitations, 6:1974, 7:2170–2171
  - missing data, 2:518
  - nonresponse, 8:2568
  - on party identification, 3:726–727
  - on political culture, 6:1970–1973
  - on political efficacy, 3:717–718
  - public opinion polls, 7:2168, 7:2169, 7:2170–2171, 8:2570–2571
  - questions, 3:617, 5:1338, 5:1339, 7:2170–2171, 8:2568
  - reliability, 1:150
  - samples, 7:2170, 8:2566–2567, 8:2570, 8:2573
  - scaling, 5:1528–1530
  - scientific bases, 8:2566–2568
  - in social sciences, 8:2571
  - technology, 5:1559
  - validity, 7:2170
- See also* **Cross-national surveys**; **Interviewing**;  
**Public opinion**
- Survey research modes**, 8:2571–2574
  - choice of, 8:2573–2574
  - costs, 8:2572, 8:2573
  - multiple, 8:2567–2568
  - online, 5:1559, 7:2170, 8:2567, 8:2573
  - in-person interviews, 8:2567, 8:2571–2572
  - response rates, 8:2572
  - self-completion questionnaires, 8:2567, 8:2572
  - telephone interviews, 8:2567, 8:2572
- See also* **Interviewing**
- Survival analysis. *See* **Event history analysis**
- Sustainable development**, 8:2574–2577
  - challenges, 3:780–781, 8:2575–2576
  - criticism of concept, 8:2574
  - definition, 8:2574
  - focus on future, 8:2574–2575
  - international politics and, 8:2575
  - principles, 8:2576
- See also* **Environmental policy**
- Sweatshops, 5:1643
- Sweden
  - civil service, 6:2067–2068
  - coalition governments, 6:1742
  - local governments, 5:1465, 5:1467–1468
  - neo-corporatism, 5:1669, 5:1670, 5:1671
  - neutrality policy, 5:1697
  - parties, 6:1797, 8:2425
  - social democracy, 8:2453
  - statism, 8:2515
  - Stockholm International Peace Research Institute, 6:1838, 8:2726–2727
  - welfare state, 8:2748
- See also* **Scandinavia**
- Swing ratio, 3:753
- Swing voters, 3:874
- Switzerland
  - consociational democracy, 2:553, 2:554
  - direct democracy, 2:559, 2:561, 2:563, 2:564, 2:584, 5:1466, 7:2227
  - Federal Council, 3:721, 3:865
  - judicial review, 5:1373
  - militia, 5:1580
  - multiculturalism, 5:1630
  - neutrality policy, 5:1697, 5:1698
  - pillarization, 6:1860, 6:1861
  - referenda, 7:2227, 7:2228
  - republic, 7:2289
- Symbolic politics, 8:2577, 8:2578–2579
- Symbols, political**, 8:2577–2579
  - definition, 8:2577
  - flags, 6:2008
  - functions, 6:2008–2009, 8:2577, 8:2578
  - language, 6:2008
  - meanings, 8:2577–2578
  - of national identity, 5:1645, 5:1646–1647, 5:1649, 6:2008–2009
  - positive or negative, 6:2008
  - psychology of, 6:2007–2009
  - rituals and, 7:2326–2327, 7:2328, 8:2578
- Syracuse University, 7:2270–2271
- Syria, Six-Day War, 7:2121
- System support model, 3:689
- Systems theory**, 8:2579–2582
  - advocacy coalition framework, 1:33–37
  - complexity, 2:364–367, 8:2581
  - cybernetics, 1:lxiii–lxiv, 8:2579–2580
  - definition, 8:2579
  - democracy, 2:575
  - development, 8:2579–2582
  - general, 8:2579–2580, 8:2582
  - natural resources management, 5:1668
  - planning, 6:1865
  - in political science, 1:lix–lx, 1:lxiii–lxiv, 6:2058
  - political systems, 6:2045
  - power, 7:2102
  - structural functionalism, 3:930–931
  - system types, 8:2579, 8:2580
- See also* **Political systems**; **World systems theory**
- t' Hart, Paul, 4:1059
- Taagepera, Rein, 2:361, 2:557–558, 3:753, 6:1822, 8:2715
- Tacitus, 7:2294
- Taine, Hippolyte, 6:1952

- Taiwan, 2:463, 3:731, 3:732, 5:1347, 5:1662
- Tajfel, Henri, 6:1809
- Talbot, Colin, 4:998, 4:1040
- Taliban, 3:656, 4:1213, 5:1423, 7:2352–2353, 8:2593
- Tamil Tigers, 5:1580, 5:1661, 5:1662, 8:2503, 8:2592, 8:2593, 8:2597
- TANs (transnational advocacy networks). *See* **Advocacy networks, transnational**
- Tanzania, economic policies, 6:1719
- Taoism. *See* Daoism
- Tarrow, Sidney, 7:2243, 8:2432, 8:2435
- Task uncertainty, 2:434
- Tawney, Richard, 7:2100
- Tax policy, 8:2583–2588**  
 administration, 8:2585  
 in advanced economies, 8:2584–2587  
 arguments for, 5:1446  
 compliance, 5:1416  
 definition, 8:2583  
 determinants, 8:2585–2586  
 direct and indirect taxes, 8:2583, 8:2586  
 distributive effects, 8:2583–2584, 8:2586  
 economic growth and, 8:2586–2587  
 fairness, 5:1416  
 history, 8:2509  
 inflation and, 1:216, 8:2586  
 in less developed countries, 8:2587–2588  
 libertarian view, 5:1443, 5:1446  
 local, 5:1468  
 political debates, 8:2585–2586  
 purposes, 8:2584  
 redistributive, 3:820, 6:1980, 7:2223, 8:2583–2584, 8:2586, 8:2587  
 regressive, 3:820, 8:2584, 8:2586, 8:2587  
 social democratic, 8:2425  
 types of taxes, 8:2583–2584  
 in welfare states, 8:2425, 8:2585, 8:2586  
*See also* **Public budgeting**
- Taylor, Charles (Liberian warlord), 8:2665, 8:2734, 8:2735, 8:2736
- Taylor, Charles (scholar), 2:326, 2:402, 4:1209, 5:1629
- Taylor, Frederick W., 1:26, 6:1747, 7:2162
- Taylor, Ian, 8:2642
- Tchackhotine, Sergei, 6:1963
- Technological change  
 globalization and, 3:666, 3:668, 4:973, 4:974, 4:980, 6:2060  
 information and communication technology, 5:1684, 6:1939, 6:2060  
 international public opinion and, 4:1270  
 international relations theory and, 4:1283–1284  
 political sociology, 6:2037  
*See also* Information technology; Internet;  
**Media, electronic**
- Television  
 digital, 5:1533  
 election coverage, 5:1538, 5:1539  
 history, 5:1532–1533  
 impact on political system, 5:1538–1539  
 influence on political behavior, 5:1537–1538  
 political communication, 5:1532–1533, 6:1964, 6:1966  
 satellite, 6:1713  
*See also* **Media, electronic; Popular culture**
- Tenbenschel, Tim, 6:1899
- Territorial nationalism, 5:1656, 5:1659
- Territoriality, 8:2589–2590
- Territory, 8:2588–2591**  
 boundary changes after wars, 2:394, 2:395  
 conflicts, 8:2589, 8:2727, 8:2728  
 conquest of, 8:2508, 8:2511  
 definition, 8:2588  
 end of, 8:2590  
 globalization and, 8:2589, 8:2590–2591  
 integrity, 8:2394, 8:2511  
 language policies, 7:2070  
 of local governments, 5:1465–1466  
 of nation-states, 5:1645, 8:2494, 8:2588–2589  
 politics and, 1:liii, 7:2247–2248, 8:2588–2590  
 sovereignty, 8:2494, 8:2589  
*See also* **Geopolitics; Regionalization; Secession**
- Terror, state, 8:2593, 8:2595, 8:2630
- Terrorism**  
 anarchist, 1:74, 1:78  
 religion and, 5:1593–1594, 7:2260, 7:2266, 8:2592, 8:2597  
 totalitarianism and, 8:2635–2636
- Terrorism, international, 8:2591–2594**  
 definitions, 8:2591, 8:2597–2598  
 explanations, 8:2592–2593, 8:2598–2599  
 new terrorism debate, 8:2592, 8:2598  
 nonstate sponsors, 2:432–433  
 risk analysis, 6:2012  
 September 11 attacks, 3:941, 4:1212, 4:1285, 5:1352, 6:1728, 7:2262  
 state responses, 8:2551–2552, 8:2593  
 state sponsorship, 8:2595  
 threat of, 6:1840, 7:2378, 7:2380  
 use of term, 8:2591–2592, 8:2593  
*See also* Counterterrorism
- Terrorist groups, 8:2594–2599**  
 activities, 8:2594–2595, 8:2596  
 characteristics, 8:2595–2597  
 definition, 8:2594  
 distinction from other phenomena of violence, 8:2594–2595  
 domestic, 8:2597  
 explanations, 8:2598–2599  
 Islamist, 3:938, 3:941, 5:1352, 5:1594, 7:2262, 8:2598  
 mobilization, 5:1594, 8:2595–2596  
 motivations, 5:1594, 8:2594, 8:2595, 8:2598  
 networks, 8:2592–2593  
 number of, 8:2597  
 propaganda, 8:2595–2596  
 religious, 7:2266, 8:2592, 8:2597  
 totalitarianism, 8:2635–2636  
 types, 8:2597  
*See also* Al Qaeda

- Test statistics, 8:2523  
Textual data. *See* Data, textual  
Thailand  
    border disputes, 5:1661  
    Buddhism, 1:162  
    Constitution, 5:1412  
    coups, 5:1577, 5:1616, 6:2059  
    financial crisis (1998), 8:2498  
    monarchy, 1:162, 5:1616–1617  
    protesters, 5:1661  
Thales, 4:1047  
Thatcher, Margaret, 1:23, 1:43, 3:634, 5:1676, 5:1678, 6:2068, 7:2133  
Thelen, Kathleen, 1:222, 2:346, 4:1192  
**Theocracies**, 8:2599–2602  
    authoritarian, 7:2234  
    contemporary, 8:2600  
    definition, 8:2599  
    democracy and, 8:2601–2602  
    distinction from secular states, 7:2372  
    divine right of kings, 8:2600  
    history, 8:2599–2601  
    Islamic, 5:1349, 5:1423, 7:2290, 7:2315, 8:2600, 8:2625  
    legitimacy, 5:1421, 5:1422  
    Taliban, 3:656, 4:1213, 5:1423, 7:2352–2353, 8:2593  
    *See also* Church–state relationships  
Theology, political, 8:2602  
Theory  
    definition, 6:2050  
    falsifiability, 7:2210  
    parsimony, 7:2209–2210  
    *See also* Democracy, theories of; Political theory  
**Thick description**, 8:2602–2607  
    definition, 8:2602  
    distinction from thin description, 8:2602–2603, 8:2606  
    epistemology, 8:2603–2605  
    inductive approach, 8:2606–2607  
    use of, 7:2193–2194  
Thiebault, Jean-Louis, 5:1411  
Thin description, 7:2193, 7:2194, 8:2602–2603, 8:2606  
**Think tanks**, 8:2607–2610  
    characteristics, 8:2608–2609  
    definition, 8:2607  
    future of, 8:2609  
    international, 8:2609  
    myths, 8:2608–2609  
    origins, 8:2607–2608  
    types, 8:2608  
Third International, 2:310  
    *See also* Communist International  
Third World  
    populist movements, 7:2076  
    use of term, 3:640  
    *See also* Developing world  
Third World Approaches to International Law (TWAIL), 4:1242  
Thompson, Victor, 3:649  
Thompson, William R., 4:1071  
Thomsen, Cynthia, 1:94  
Threats. *See* Security  
Threshold of exclusion, 3:752, 3:753  
Threshold of representation, 3:753  
Thucydides, 4:1048, 4:1098, 4:1274, 4:1288, 7:2222  
Thurstone, Louis, 5:1522, 7:2354–2355  
Thurstone scale, 5:1522, 7:2354–2355  
Tilburg University, 2:505–506  
Tilly, Charles  
    on collective action, 8:2433  
    on democracy, 2:583  
    on ethnographic methods, 3:835  
    historical sociology, 4:1084, 4:1086  
    on mobilization, 5:1590  
    on revolutions, 7:2312, 7:2315  
    on social movements, 1:251  
    social movements research, 8:2432, 8:2434  
    on state formation, 6:2027, 8:2509  
**Time-series analysis**, 8:2610–2615  
    aggregate data, 1:54  
    ARCH and GARCH models, 8:2614  
    ARFIMA models, 8:2613  
    ARIMA models, 8:2612–2613  
    definition, 8:2610  
    methods, 8:2610–2614  
    in political science, 5:1562–1563, 8:2610, 8:2614  
    vector autoregression, 8:2614  
**Time-series cross-section data and methods**, 8:2615–2621  
    advantages and disadvantages, 8:2531, 8:2615–2616  
    estimation, 8:2616–2618  
    heterogeneity, 8:2618–2621  
    pooled data, 8:2615–2618  
    serial correlation, 8:2617–2618  
    use of, 5:1562–1563, 8:2615  
Time-series data, use in political science, 2:520–521, 5:1562–1563  
Tiryakian, Edward, 1:82  
Titmuss, Richard, 8:2742  
TNAs. *See* Transnational actors  
**Tocqueville, Alexis de**, 8:2621–2624  
    on attitude formation, 1:97  
    background, 8:2622  
    on civic culture, 1:244, 6:1974, 6:2034, 8:2622  
    on civic participation, 1:249, 6:2034, 8:2671  
    on constitutions, 7:2337  
    on democracy, 2:313, 2:573, 4:1083, 8:2622–2624  
    *Democracy in America*, 4:1083, 8:2621–2623, 8:2671  
    on despotism, 8:2623  
    on equality, 8:2621–2622, 8:2623  
    historical sociology, 4:1082–1083, 4:1086  
    on individualism, 4:1174, 4:1175  
    on liberty, 8:2622  
    on military, 6:2061  
    political psychology, 6:2000  
    on political science, 4:1088  
    rising expectations theory, 1:85  
    on universal suffrage, 5:1501  
Tocqueville effect, 1:85  
Togliatti, Palmiro, 6:1797  
**Tolerance**, 8:2624–2627  
    definition, 8:2413, 8:2624



- historical background, 8:2624–2625  
human rights and, 8:2626–2627  
liberalism and, 8:2625–2626  
limits, 8:2627  
Locke on, 5:1472–1473, 6:1720, 8:2625  
philosophy, 8:2624–2625  
positive and negative, 8:2413  
religious, 1:237, 5:1472–1473, 6:1720, 8:2624–2625  
social, 8:2624  
social capital and, 8:2413, 8:2674  
Tönnies, Ferdinand, 2:326, 5:1501  
Torcal, Mariano, 8:2564, 8:2565  
Torgerson, Warren S., 7:2355  
Tories. *See* **Conservative parties**  
Torture  
    instances, 4:1110  
    international convention on, 4:1110, 4:1240  
    justifications, 6:1730  
Totalitarian democracy, 3:612  
**Totalitarian regimes, 8:2627–2633**  
    characteristics, 3:655, 8:2627–2628, 8:2629, 8:2630–2631, 8:2632, 8:2634  
    communist systems as, 2:311, 2:321  
    definitions, 8:2627–2628, 8:2632  
    dictatorships, 3:655–656  
    distinction from authoritarian regimes, 1:108, 1:109  
    examples, 1:109, 8:2628–2629  
    explanations, 8:2629–2630, 8:2631  
    fascist, 3:890, 8:2628–2629, 8:2631  
    goals, 8:2632–2633, 8:2634  
    institutional, 8:2627  
    judiciaries, 5:1384  
    Nazi, 8:2628–2629, 8:2630–2631, 8:2634, 8:2635  
    party dictatorships, 3:655–656, 8:2627, 8:2630, 8:2631, 8:2633–2634  
    rule of rules, 7:2337  
    secularism and, 8:2629–2630  
    Soviet, 3:612, 8:2629, 8:2630, 8:2631, 8:2634, 8:2635  
    state socialism and, 8:2459  
    statism, 8:2514–2515  
    surveillance, 8:2634  
Totalitarian syndrome, 3:655  
**Totalitarianism, 8:2633–2636**  
    contemporary relevance, 8:2635–2636  
    criticism of concept, 8:2631–2632, 8:2633, 8:2634–2635  
    definitions, 8:2633  
    historicism and, 7:2211  
    ideology, 8:2633, 8:2634  
    origins of term, 8:2628–2629, 8:2633  
    post-, 1:109, 1:110, 2:311, 7:2234, 8:2632  
    scholarship on, 8:2630–2633  
    Stalinism and, 8:2482  
    terrorism and, 8:2635–2636  
    utopianism and, 8:2687  
Touraine, Alain, 1:57, 8:2432  
**Trade liberalization, 8:2636–2639**  
    consequences, 8:2638–2639  
    definition, 8:2636  
    by democracies, 5:1326–1327  
    European policies, 3:841  
    explanations, 8:2637–2638  
    history, 7:2145–2146, 8:2636–2637, 8:2638  
    liberal theories, 3:629, 8:2638, 8:2761  
    multilateral, 1:147, 3:702, 3:712, 5:1328–1329, 7:2146, 7:2239, 8:2637, 8:2761–2762  
    nondiscrimination principle, 5:1329, 8:2676  
    political economy of, 3:712, 8:2637, 8:2761, 8:2762  
    preferential, 8:2636  
    in services, 8:2762, 8:2763–2764  
    tariff cuts, 8:2637  
    unilateral, 8:2636  
    *See also* Free trade agreements; General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade; **International trade**; **World Trade Organization**  
**Trade policy**  
    of developing countries, 8:2637  
    institutions and, 5:1327–1328  
    politics of, 5:1326–1327  
    *See also* **International trade**; **Mercantilism**; **Protectionism**; **Trade liberalization**  
**Trade theory**  
    comparative advantage, 3:629, 3:712, 5:1326, 5:1436, 7:2146  
    Heckscher-Ohlin model, 5:1326, 5:1327, 5:1330, 7:2146  
    new, 5:1331  
    Ricardo-Viner model, 5:1326, 5:1327, 5:1330, 7:2146  
**Trade unions**  
    collective bargaining, 5:1405, 5:1406  
    declining membership, 1:275  
    definition, 5:1406  
    density, 5:1406  
    neo-corporatism, 4:1222–1223, 5:1669, 5:1671, 6:1870  
    North American, 5:1404  
    political action, 5:1405, 5:1407  
    power, 5:1406, 5:1407  
    for public employees, 7:2157  
    representation, 5:1406–1407  
    Solidarity (Poland), 1:251, 2:324  
    transnational networks, 6:1714  
    in United Kingdom, 5:1404  
    *See also* **Labor movements**  
**Traditional rule, 8:2639–2643**  
    in Africa, 5:1647, 8:2639–2643  
    authoritarian, 7:2234  
    definition, 8:2639  
    gender inequality, 8:2641  
    legitimacy, 5:1421  
    nation building and, 5:1647  
    patrimonialism, 5:1679–1680  
    political cultures, 8:2558  
    reforms, 8:2641–2642, 8:2643  
    Weber on, 6:1859  
**Tragedy of the commons, 8:2643–2648**  
    definition, 2:308, 8:2643  
    game theory, 7:2132  
    government interventions, 8:2645  
    influence of concept, 5:1665–1666

- policy solutions, 8:2644–2645  
*See also* Common goods
- Transaction costs, 8:2648–2651**  
 definition, 8:2648  
 economic theory, 8:2648–2649  
 in global governance, 8:2650–2651  
 measurement, 8:2650  
 in politics, 8:2648, 8:2649–2650
- Transactionalism, 5:1691**
- Transatlantic relations, 8:2651–2656**  
 asymmetry, 8:2652  
 Marshall Plan, 2:431, 3:912, 8:2652  
 in post–Cold War period, 8:2653–2655  
 in postwar period, 8:2652  
 scope, 8:2651–2652  
 tensions, 8:2652, 8:2653–2654  
 theoretical approaches, 8:2654–2655  
*See also* NATO
- Transformation, economic, 8:2656–2661**  
 crisis of communism, 8:2660  
 definition, 8:2656  
 in developing countries, 8:2658–2659  
 heterodox liberalism, 8:2658  
 liberalism, 8:2657  
 Marxism, 8:2657–2658  
 mercantilism, 8:2656–2657  
 neoliberalism, 8:2659–2660  
 neo-mercantilism, 8:2657
- Transitional justice, 8:2663–2668**  
 amnesties, 8:2666  
 debates, 6:1731  
 definition, 8:2663  
 forms, 4:1112–1113, 8:2665–2668  
 historical context, 8:2664  
 historical memory and, 4:1080–1081  
 impact, 4:1112–1113  
 reparations, 8:2667–2668  
 study of, 8:2664  
 trials, 8:2665–2666  
 truth telling processes, 4:1081, 4:1236–1237, 8:2666–2667  
*See also* Human rights
- Transitions, 8:2661–2663**  
 actors, 8:2662, 8:2663  
 definition, 8:2661  
 elections, 3:722–724, 8:2663  
 empirical research, 8:2661–2662  
 historical memory, 4:1078, 4:1079–1081  
 from military rule, 5:1576–1577, 8:2666  
 outcomes, 8:2662  
 pact, 8:2662  
 stages, 8:2662  
 violence during, 8:2725  
 voter turnout, 3:759  
*See also* Democratic consolidation; Democratization
- Transnational actors (TNAs), 5:1634**
- Transnational advocacy networks. *See* Advocacy networks, transnational**
- Transnational citizenship, 5:1572**
- Transnational communities, 5:1569**
- Transnational corporations. *See* Multinational corporations**
- Transnational hegemony, 4:1072**
- Transnational identity, 4:1140–1141**
- Transnational networks. *See* Advocacy networks, transnational**
- Transnational relations, nonstate actors, 6:1712–1715**
- Transparency**  
 accountability and, 1:1–2, 4:1008  
 administrative, 4:1008  
 of central banks, 1:220  
 in electoral process, 3:722  
 of fiscal policy, 1:165  
 in international relations, 3:711–712  
 responsiveness and, 7:2302
- Transparency International, 2:478, 2:479, 7:2235**
- Treaties**  
 arms control, 3:637, 3:670–671, 4:1242, 8:2544  
 bilateral, 1:146–147  
 compliance with, 4:1235, 4:1253–1254  
 disarmament, 3:670–671  
 negotiations, 5:1379  
*See also* Alliances; Free trade agreements;
- International law**
- Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons (NPT), 3:670, 5:1634, 8:2544**
- Treyens, James C., 7:2363**
- Triangular balance of power, 3:637**
- Triangulation, 8:2669–2671**
- Trotsky, Leon, 2:312, 8:2395, 8:2483**
- Trotter, William, 6:2000**
- Truman, David, 4:1095, 4:1222, 5:1458, 6:1763, 6:1870**
- Truman, Harry S., 2:431, 4:1280, 8:2406–2407, 8:2570**
- Truncated data. *See* Censored and truncated data**
- Trust**  
 definition, 8:2414  
 in democracies, 8:2414  
 discretion and, 3:679  
 in government, 6:1719, 8:2479  
 interpersonal, 8:2414  
 political, 3:689, 8:2414  
 psychological models, 7:2151
- Trust, social, 8:2671–2674**  
 civic culture and, 1:247, 6:2034  
 decline, 8:2674  
 definition, 8:2671  
 in democracies, 8:2672, 8:2673–2674  
 development, 8:2414  
 economic development and, 8:2673  
 generalized, 1:223, 8:2671  
 measurement, 8:2412, 8:2672–2673  
 origins of concept, 8:2671–2672  
 social capital component, 6:1786, 6:2034, 8:2410, 8:2414–2415, 8:2673–2674  
*See also* Social capital
- Truth commissions, 4:1236–1237, 8:2666–2667, 8:2668**
- Truth tables, 2:337–338, 2:340, 3:945–946**
- Tsebelis, George, 1:223, 4:1039, 8:2706–2707**
- Tuchman, Barbara, 7:2366**

- Tuck, Richard, 7:2320  
 Tudor, Isaac, 8:2640–2641  
 Tufte, Edward R., 2:544, 3:753  
 Tukey, John W., 2:530–531, 2:533, 2:537  
 Tulio, Halperin Donghi, 1:202  
 Tunisia, Jasmine Revolution, 3:604  
 Turkey  
   Armenian genocide, 4:968  
   Atatürk regime, 3:654, 3:656, 5:1350, 8:2514  
   authoritarian regime, 1:110–111, 1:112, 1:114  
   conflicts with Greece, 5:1662  
   democracy in, 1:115, 3:602, 3:658  
   elections, 1:112  
   Islam in, 1:236  
   Islamists, 1:116, 3:605  
   military, 5:1577  
   parties, 1:117, 3:605  
   potential EU membership, 3:844, 5:1577  
   secularism, 1:236, 5:1350  
   statism, 8:2514  
   *See also* Ottoman Empire  
 Turnout. *See* Electoral turnout  
 Tutsis, 4:968  
 Tutu, Desmond, 8:2666  
 Tversky, Amos, 7:2143, 7:2149  
 TWAIL. *See* Third World Approaches to International Law  
 Two-stage least squares (2SLS) modeling, 8:2409  
 Tylor, Bennet, 7:2325–2326  
 Tyranny, 5:1480  
   *See also* Dictatorships  
  
 Uchendu, Victor, 3:829  
 UDHR. *See* Universal Declaration of Human Rights  
 UK. *See* United Kingdom  
 Ukraine  
   elections, 7:2236  
   Orange Revolution, 1:251  
 UN. *See* United Nations  
 Uncertainty, 2:492  
   *See also* Risk  
 Underdevelopment. *See* Developing world; Economic development levels  
 UNDP. *See* United Nations Development Programme  
 Unemployment. *See* Labor; Policy, employment; Social exclusion  
 Unemployment insurance, 6:1886, 6:1889, 6:1981, 8:2751  
 UNESCO. *See* United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization  
 Unilateralism, 8:2675–2677  
   of Bush administration, 4:1242, 5:1635, 8:2675, 8:2676  
   definitions, 8:2675–2676  
   disarmament, 3:671  
   economic policy, 8:2676  
   foreign policy, 5:1635, 8:2675–2676  
   multilateralism and, 5:1635, 8:2675  
   sanctions, 7:2351, 7:2353  
   security policy, 8:2676–2677  
  
 Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR).  
   *See* Soviet Union  
 Unions. *See* Labor movements; Trade unions  
 Unipolarity, 1:154  
   *See also* Superpowers  
 Unitary states, 1:124  
 United Kingdom (UK)  
   administrative reforms, 1:23, 1:100, 2:452, 5:1701  
   arms race with Germany, 1:90  
   audit society, 1:100–102  
   cabinet, 1:183, 8:2404  
   central bank, 1:20  
   Chartists, 8:2451  
   church–state relationship, 1:235  
   civil service, 6:2067, 6:2068, 7:2157, 7:2158  
   Civil War, 5:1614  
   conservatism, 2:405–407  
   conservative party, 2:406, 2:411–412, 6:1801, 6:1802  
   constitution, 1:10, 1:18, 5:1614, 8:2404  
   corruption scandals, 2:474–475, 2:477  
   decline of hegemony, 4:1261  
   Falkland Islands war, 3:622, 7:2301  
   fascist movement, 3:888, 6:1797  
   Glorious Revolution, 2:406, 2:407, 5:1615  
   interinstitutional accountability, 1:18  
   Iraq war, 8:2653  
   judiciary, 5:1383, 5:1385, 8:2404  
   Labour Party, 3:732, 3:748, 6:1743, 6:1796, 6:1858, 6:1868, 7:2155, 8:2424–2425, 8:2429  
   local governments, 5:1465, 5:1467  
   mercantilism, 5:1548–1549, 8:2656  
   monarchy, 2:406, 2:418, 2:439, 5:1613, 5:1614–1616, 5:1617  
   Muslims, 5:1630, 5:1631, 7:2373–2374  
   National Health Service, 4:1064  
   navy, 1:90, 4:970  
   Northern Ireland conflict, 2:395, 2:396  
   opposition, 6:1744–1745  
   Parliament, 2:418, 2:474–475  
   parliamentary system, 1:18, 2:587, 2:590, 7:2276  
   parties, 3:732, 6:1743, 6:1793, 6:1810  
   privatization policies, 7:2133, 7:2134  
   public budgeting, 7:2155  
   quasi-federalism, 5:1464  
   radicals, 7:2199–2200  
   separation of powers, 5:1614, 8:2404  
   socialism, 8:2452  
   subnational autonomy, 1:124  
   Suez Crisis, 5:1620, 8:2652  
   think tanks, 8:2607, 8:2608  
   trade policies, 7:2145  
   trade unions, 5:1404  
   Whigs, 2:405–406, 5:1549  
   *See also* British Empire  
 United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)  
   environmental security and, 3:786  
   establishment, 8:2683  
   Human Development Index, 3:639, 4:1101, 4:1179, 6:1853, 7:2092, 8:2574

- human security report, 8:2549  
 Millennium Development Goals, 3:639, 3:640, 5:1636, 8:2683, 8:2756  
 United Nations Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC), 5:1704, 5:1705, 8:2680  
 United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), 3:840, 5:1633, 6:2017, 7:2198  
 United Nations Environment Programme, 3:840, 8:2575  
 United Nations Human Rights Commission, 4:1111  
**United Nations (UN)**, 8:2677–2684  
   accountability, 1:10  
   ambassadors, 3:666  
   authorization for use of force, 8:2676–2677  
   Charter, 2:393, 4:1237, 4:1238, 5:1321–1322, 5:1335, 5:1545, 6:1838, 8:2678–2680  
   Cold War and, 8:2680, 8:2681–2683  
   collective security elements, 2:299  
   Conference on Disarmament, 3:671  
   Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples, 4:1170, 4:1171, 4:1172  
   definition, 8:2677  
   development assistance, 3:912, 3:913  
   disarmament resolutions, 3:670  
   environmental issues, 3:776, 3:777, 3:783, 3:786  
   establishment, 2:394, 4:1280, 5:1321, 8:2677, 8:2678–2679  
   European Union role, 3:840–841  
   foreign aid targets, 3:911, 3:914  
   functional agencies, 3:840, 4:1012, 5:1633, 5:1704, 8:2680–2681, 8:2682  
   General Assembly, 3:721, 8:2680, 8:2681–2683  
   Global Compact, 5:1643  
   Group of 77, 3:786, 5:1637  
   historical background, 8:2677–2678  
   human rights issues, 4:1109, 4:1110, 4:1111, 4:1112, 8:2626  
   humanitarian interventions, 5:1333, 5:1335  
   International Covenant on Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights, 7:2319  
   Law of the Sea Convention, 4:1239, 4:1243  
   membership, 8:2511, 8:2677  
   multilateralism, 5:1635–1636  
   neutral states as members, 5:1697, 5:1698  
   nongovernmental organizations at, 5:1704–1705, 5:1706  
   Office for Disarmament Affairs, 3:671  
   peacekeeping missions, 4:1112, 6:1839, 6:1841–1845, 8:2683, 8:2729–2733  
   in post–Cold War period, 8:2683  
   purposes, 8:2679–2680  
   reforms, 5:1424, 8:2683  
   sanctions, 7:2351–2354  
   secretaries-general, 8:2681  
   Security Council, 2:299, 2:301, 2:404, 5:1423, 5:1424, 6:1842, 7:2351–2354, 8:2680  
   Security Council members, 3:721, 3:841, 8:2680  
   structure, 4:1012, 8:2678–2681, 8:2682, 8:2683  
   Universal Declaration of Human Rights, 4:1109, 4:1239, 7:2319, 8:2626, 8:2679  
   women's issues, 3:902, 3:906  
   Working Group for Indigenous Populations, 4:1170–1171  
**United States**  
   alliances, 2:432  
   arms race, 1:90  
   citizenship, 1:238  
   colonial period, 8:2404–2405  
   corruption scandals, 2:477  
   democracy, 4:1088  
   direct democracy, 2:559  
   employment policies, 6:1886, 6:1888, 6:1889  
   executive branch, 3:864, 3:866–867  
   hegemonic power, 4:975–976, 4:1261, 5:1676, 7:2239, 8:2562  
   Homeland Security Department, 7:2379–2380, 8:2552  
   individualism, 4:1174, 4:1175, 6:1978–1979  
   interinstitutional accountability, 1:17–19  
   international law and, 4:1242–1243  
   international relations field, 4:1278, 4:1299, 4:1300–1301, 4:1302  
   judicial independence, 1:19, 5:1371  
   lobbying, 5:1459, 5:1460, 5:1461–1462  
   multiculturalism, 5:1630  
   National Archives, 2:516  
   national security state, 8:2541–2545  
   parties, 6:1793, 6:1803, 6:1807–1810, 7:2265  
   political culture, 6:1978–1979  
   populist movements, 7:2076  
   presidential system, 2:590  
   protectionism, 8:2657  
   public administration tradition, 1:25–26  
   race relations, 7:2198  
   relations with China, 2:432, 3:638, 4:979, 8:2497–2498  
   as sole superpower, 1:154, 4:1284, 8:2561–2562  
   trade policy, 1:147, 1:148  
   welfare state, 8:2515  
   *See also* Cold War; Congress; Constitution, U.S.; *Détente*; Supreme Court; *Transatlantic relations*  
**Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR)**, 4:1109, 4:1239, 7:2319, 8:2626, 8:2679  
**Universalism**, 3:824, 3:827, 6:1733–1734, 6:1996–1999, 8:2604–2605  
**University of Chicago**, 4:1055, 4:1093, 4:1094, 4:1278  
**University of Michigan**  
   Institute for Social Research, 6:1779, 6:1782  
   Interuniversity Consortium for Political and Social Research, 1:55, 2:507, 6:2015–2016  
   Michigan School, 3:726, 3:740  
   *See also* American National Election Studies  
**Urban governance. *See* Governance, urban; Local governments**  
**Uruguay Round**, 5:1329, 5:1330, 7:2239, 8:2637, 8:2660, 8:2762–2763  
**USA PATRIOT Act**, 2:329  
**USSR. *See* Soviet Union**  
**Utilitarianism**, 8:2684–2686  
   act, 8:2684, 8:2685  
   criticism of, 8:2684–2686  
   definition, 8:2684

- democracy and, 5:1431–1432  
 in economics, 8:2684  
 egalitarianism, 3:811  
 in ethics, 3:824, 3:825  
 historical development, 8:2684  
 implicit, 8:2684  
 institutional, 8:2685  
 liberalism and, 5:1433, 5:1440  
 responsibility, 6:1732  
 rule, 8:2684, 8:2685  
 in social sciences, 8:2685  
 war costs, 6:1759  
 Utopian Socialists, 8:2449, 8:2450, 8:2687  
**Utopianism, 8:2686–2689**  
   communities, 2:310, 8:2449, 8:2688  
   in contemporary societies, 8:2688–2689  
   criticism of, 8:2687  
   definition, 8:2686  
   forms, 8:2687–2688  
   functions, 8:2688  
   literary genre, 8:2687  
   major and minor, 8:2687–2688
- Validity**  
   construct, 5:1515–1517  
   content, 5:1514–1515  
   criterion-related, 5:1515  
   definition, 5:1513  
   double hermeneutics, 2:429–430  
   external, 5:1514, 5:1561  
   of field experiments, 5:1561  
   instrumental variables, 8:2705  
   internal, 5:1514  
   of laboratory experiments, 1:150, 3:874, 5:1561  
   of measurement, 5:1513–1517  
   of surveys, 7:2170  
   types, 5:1513–1514  
   *See also* **Measurement**  
 Value orientations, 1:85, 7:2093, 8:2691–2692, 8:2693  
**Values, 8:2691–2697**  
   antecedents, 8:2695–2696  
   of civil services, 1:255  
   compared to beliefs and attitudes, 1:143, 1:144, 8:2691–2692  
   conflicts, 8:2693  
   consequences, 8:2696  
   cross-national differences, 2:505–506, 8:2692, 8:2694–2695  
   cultural, 8:2692  
   cultural change and, 8:2694–2695  
   definition, 7:2093, 8:2691  
   in democracies, 1:247, 8:2693  
   dimensions, 8:2692  
   freedom, 4:985–986  
   governance and, 4:983–984, 4:992–993  
   health policy and, 4:1062  
   of liberal democracies, 7:2201–2202  
   materialist, 6:1970–1971, 7:2093, 8:2693  
   normative political theory, 6:2057  
   policy formulation and, 6:1918  
   political, 8:2692–2696  
   in political culture, 6:1978–1979  
   political performance criteria, 6:1850–1851  
   political socialization, 6:2020  
   postmaterialist, 1:247, 6:1970–1971, 6:1972–1973, 6:1979, 6:2033, 7:2093–2095, 8:2438, 8:2693, 8:2694  
   secular, 7:2372, 7:2373, 7:2374, 8:2693, 8:2694  
   on state roles, 4:983–984  
   voting behavior and, 6:1981  
   *See also* **Attitudes; Beliefs**  
 Van Apeldoorn, Bastian, 7:2243  
 Van Snippenburg, Leo B., 1:84, 1:85  
 VAR. *See* **Vector autoregression**  
**Variables, 8:2697–2701**  
   causal, 8:2525–2526  
   continuous, 8:2698–2699  
   definition, 8:2697  
   dependent, 7:2249, 8:2699  
   discrete, 8:2698–2699  
   distinction from constants, 8:2697–2698  
   dummy, 5:1527  
   exogenous, 8:2700  
   independent, 7:2249, 8:2699  
   intervening, 8:2700  
   linear regression, 5:1707  
   omitted (confounding), 5:1581–1582, 5:1597, 7:2181–2182, 8:2699, 8:2701  
   random, 8:2698–2699  
   types, 8:2698–2700  
   unnecessary, 5:1582, 5:1584  
   *See also* **Measurement; Model specification; Regression**  
**Variables, instrumental, 8:2701–2705**  
   analysis of experiments, 8:2701–2703  
   analysis of observational data, 8:2703–2704  
   definition, 8:2700, 8:2701  
   examples, 5:1566, 8:2701–2704  
   in political science, 8:2409–2410, 8:2700, 8:2704  
   strengths and weaknesses, 8:2704–2705  
   validity, 8:2705  
**Variables, latent. *See* Factor analysis; Logit and probit analyses**  
**Variance. *See* Analysis of variance**  
 Vattel, Emmerich de, 7:2120, 8:2508  
 Vector autoregression (VAR), 8:2614  
 Vedrine, Hubert, 8:2562  
 Venezuela  
   Chavez and, 5:1681, 6:1859  
   presidential system, 7:2126  
 Verba, Sidney  
   on civic culture, 1:84, 1:244–245, 1:248, 3:718–719, 8:2557  
   on civic participation, 1:249, 1:252  
   on democratic stability, 1:159  
   on historical institutionalism, 2:347  
   on political culture, 1:245, 1:246, 6:1968–1969, 6:1970, 8:2557–2558

- on representative democracy, 3:627
- on trust, 8:2672
- Vernon, Raymond, 5:1642
- Vertical accountability. *See* **Accountability, electoral**
- Veto players, 8:2706–2708**
  - absorption rule and, 8:2706, 8:2707
  - constraints on executive power, 3:868
  - definition, 8:2706
  - in hybrid regimes, 4:1115
  - identifying, 8:2707
  - institutional, 4:1039–1040, 8:2706
  - interpreted theory, 8:2707
  - number of, 8:2706, 8:2707
  - partisan, 8:2706, 8:2708
  - policy stability and, 8:2706, 8:2707–2708
  - preferences, 8:2706, 8:2707–2708
  - pure theory, 8:2706–2707
  - transaction costs and, 8:2649
- Vía Campesina, La, 6:1846–1847, 6:1848
- Vico, Giambattista, 5:1400–1401
- Vienna Circle, 7:2082
- Vienna Congress, 5:1632
- Vietnam, war with China, 8:2458
- Vietnam War, 3:638, 3:646, 4:1059, 4:1282, 7:2111, 7:2366
- Violence, 8:2708–2712**
  - anarchist, 1:74
  - assassinations, 1:74, 2:398
  - collective, 5:1503, 5:1593–1594, 8:2708
  - cultural, 7:2079
  - definition, 8:2708
  - democratic transitions and, 8:2725
  - direct, 7:2079
  - economic development and, 8:2710
  - during elections, 3:746
  - ethnic, 8:2711
  - explanations, 8:2709–2711
  - inequality and, 8:2710
  - political, 8:2708, 8:2709–2710
  - political mobilization, 5:1593–1594
  - power and, 7:2099
  - protests, 8:2709
  - state monopoly, 8:2708–2709
  - state repression, 5:1594, 8:2711
  - structural, 7:2079, 8:2708
  - typologies, 8:2708
  - warlords and, 8:2734–2736
- See also* **Conflicts; Pacifism; Terrorism, international; Wars**
- Virtual states. *See* **States, virtual**
- Virtue. *See* **Ethics**
- Visualization. *See* **Data visualization**
- Vogel, David, 7:2256
- Vogler, John, 8:2575
- Volatility. *See* **Elections, volatility**
- Volcker, Paul, 1:218
- Voltaire, 7:2290, 7:2333
- Voting
  - apathy and, 1:85–86
  - compulsory, 3:759
  - decisions, 1:96, 1:97–98, 1:99
  - habitual, 3:757
  - incentives, 1:253, 3:874
  - paradox of, 3:710, 3:757
  - research on, 6:1778–1779, 6:1781–1782
  - by social class, 1:274–275
  - spatial theory, 8:2416–2417, 8:2418
- See also* **Clientelism; Electoral behavior; Electoral turnout**
- Voting rights
  - expansion, 6:1790
  - of immigrants, 5:1571
  - universal, 4:1182, 5:1501, 7:2235, 7:2280
  - of women, 3:901, 3:907
- Voting rules. *See* **Electoral systems**
- Voting rules, electoral, effects of, 8:2712–2718**
  - causal mechanisms, 8:2715–2716, 8:2717
  - Duverger's law, 3:710, 6:1983, 6:2042, 8:2712, 8:2713, 8:2715
  - efficiency, 8:2712
  - fragmentation, 8:2712–2716
  - on legislatures, 8:2719
  - majoritarian, 8:2712, 8:2713, 8:2716, 8:2717
  - plurality, 8:2712, 8:2713
  - proportional, 8:2712, 8:2713–2714, 8:2716–2717
  - representation, 8:2716–2717
  - social choice theory, 3:749–750, 3:754–756, 8:2417–2420
  - on spending, 6:1983
  - study of, 8:2712
  - transaction costs, 8:2649–2650
- Voting rules, legislative, 8:2718–2722**
  - binary amendment procedures, 8:2718–2719
  - constitutional rules, 8:2718, 8:2719–2720
  - definition, 8:2718
  - effects, 8:2720–2722
  - electoral systems and, 8:2719
  - parliamentary rules, 8:2718, 8:2720–2722
  - study of, 8:2718
  - theories, 8:2718–2719
  - traditional, 8:2718
- Wæver, Ole, 8:2549
- Wainer, Howard, 2:544
- Waldo, Dwight, 1:27, 1:138
- Waldron, Jeremy, 5:1396
- Wallace, William, 4:1296
- Wallenstein, Peter, 8:2729
- Wallerstein, Immanuel, 3:631, 4:1070, 4:1084, 4:1282, 4:1292, 8:2758–2760
- Wallis, John, 1:222
- Walpole, Robert, 6:1744–1745
- Walt, Steven, 7:2220–2221
- Waltz, Kenneth N.
  - on balance of power, 1:132–133, 1:153–154
  - on bipolarity, 8:2560–2561
  - criticism of, 7:2209–2210, 7:2221
  - international relations theory, 1:131–133, 3:692, 4:1281, 7:2209–2210, 7:2220
  - levels of analysis, 4:1282
  - neorealism, 1:153–154, 3:695, 4:1288–1289, 4:1290–1291, 5:1437, 7:2220

- positivism and, 7:2083  
on power, 7:2221
- Walzer, Michael  
communitarianism, 2:326, 2:327  
on equality, 3:810  
on ethics, 3:827  
on humanitarian interventions, 5:1336, 5:1438  
international relations theory, 6:1735, 6:1994  
on Iraq war, 7:2122  
political philosophy, 6:1988, 6:1996, 6:1998  
on war justifications, 6:1729–1730
- War and peace, 8:2723–2734**  
armed conflicts, 8:2723–2725, 8:2726–2729  
critical view, 8:2726  
international relations research, 4:1277–1278  
neutrality, 5:1696–1699  
normative theory, 6:1728–1731  
outlawing of war, 6:1838  
in post–Cold War period, 8:2723–2725  
realist view, 8:2726  
religious views, 6:1729, 6:1757–1758, 6:1837–1838, 7:2120  
trends, 8:2727–2729  
*See also* Democratic peace; Pacifism; Peace; Peacekeeping; Wars
- War crimes, 4:1110, 4:1111, 4:1112, 8:2665
- War on terror  
Afghan invasion, 4:1285  
international coordination, 8:2593  
just war doctrine and, 6:1730  
justifications, 6:2061  
laws, 8:2551–2552  
policies, 2:432  
terminology, 6:1729, 6:1840, 8:2592  
transatlantic relations and, 8:2653
- Warlords, 8:2734–2736**  
activities, 8:2735  
definition, 8:2734–2735  
history, 8:2734  
motives, 8:2734  
political roles, 8:2736  
relations with state, 8:2735–2736
- Wars  
alliances, 1:60–62  
arms races and, 1:90  
casualties, 8:2723, 8:2724, 8:2725, 8:2727, 8:2728  
causes, 8:2725, 8:2728  
civilian victims, 8:2728  
conventional and unconventional, 8:2726  
corrective justice and, 6:1731–1732  
defining, 6:1728–1729, 8:2725–2726  
dictators removed by, 3:658  
domestic politics and, 3:693  
duration, 8:2726  
economic roots, 6:1839–1840  
effects of globalization, 4:978–979  
ending, 6:1730–1731  
environmental impact, 8:2548  
explanations, 8:2711  
feminist scholarship, 8:2551  
gender in, 3:909, 3:910  
genocide and, 4:968  
international, 8:2726  
international law on, 4:1237–1238, 4:1239  
intrastate, 8:2726, 8:2727–2728  
justifications, 4:1294, 5:1335, 6:1729–1730, 6:1757–1758, 6:1759, 6:1837–1838, 7:2120–2121  
limited, 8:2726  
military regimes and, 5:1576  
new, 3:783  
normative theory, 6:1728–1731  
number of, 1:265, 1:266, 8:2725, 8:2727  
political theory and, 6:2056–2057  
in post–Cold War period, 2:300, 4:1285, 6:1728, 6:1729, 8:2551  
preemptive, 6:1730, 7:2120–2122  
preventive, 6:1730, 7:2121, 7:2122  
rationalist explanations, 3:711  
rules governing, 6:1837  
state formation and, 8:2491, 8:2509, 8:2511–2512  
total, 8:2726  
won by democracies, 3:626  
*See also* Civil wars; Conflicts; Revolutions; Security and defense policy
- Warsaw Pact, 1:61, 4:1012, 8:2458
- Washington, George, 5:1579
- Washington Consensus, 2:382, 2:403–404, 3:634, 4:1246, 5:1440, 5:1678
- Waterbury, John, 1:117
- Weak states, 1:168, 1:267, 8:2500, 8:2504  
*See also* State collapse; State failure
- Weapons. *See* Arms races
- Weapons of mass destruction (WMD)  
chemical and biological, 3:670, 3:671, 5:1634  
of Iraq, 7:2122  
nonproliferation regimes, 5:1634  
as security threat, 7:2378–2379  
terrorists' possession, 7:2379  
*See also* Arms races; Nuclear weapons
- Web sites. *See* Internet
- Webb, Beatrice, 5:1404
- Webb, Eugene J., 8:2669
- Webb, Sidney, 5:1404
- Webber, Melvin, 6:1866
- Weber, Max, 8:2736–2739**  
action theory, 6:1969  
authority forms, 1:80, 5:1420, 5:1679, 5:1680, 6:1859, 6:1969, 6:2042, 7:2102, 8:2738  
on British prime minister, 1:18  
on bureaucracy, 1:25, 1:166, 1:167, 1:255, 4:1004, 5:1625, 6:1747, 6:1856, 7:2271–2272, 8:2738  
on capitalism, 1:191, 3:825, 8:2736–2737  
on charisma, 1:80, 1:224–225, 2:493, 4:1083, 5:1409, 5:1420, 6:1859, 7:2077, 8:2738  
on classes, 1:271–272  
data analyses, 1:54  
*Economy and Society*, 4:1083, 8:2738

- historical sociology, 4:1083, 4:1086  
 on ideal type, 2:334  
 influence, 8:2736  
 on international relations, 8:2490  
 on leadership, 5:1409  
 on legitimacy, 5:1415, 5:1417, 5:1420, 8:2478, 8:2486, 8:2509, 8:2738  
 on parties, 6:1791, 6:1792–1793, 6:1794, 6:1800, 7:2279, 7:2280, 8:2738  
 on path dependence, 4:1207  
 on political class, 6:1955  
 on politicians, 6:1955  
 on politics, 1:liii, 1:liv–lv, 7:2108, 8:2738–2739  
 on power, 1:liii, 7:2100, 7:2101, 7:2108, 8:2738  
 on Protestant ethic, 3:825, 7:2262, 8:2737  
*Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism*, 4:1083, 8:2736–2738  
 publications, 1:137  
 on responsibility, 7:2300  
 on rituals, 7:2326  
 on state, 4:1083–1084, 8:2485–2490, 8:2505, 8:2509, 8:2708, 8:2738, 8:2753  
 on state formation, 8:2507  
 on warlords, 8:2734  
*See also* Neo-Weberian state  
 Webster, Daniel, 3:754, 7:2121  
**Weighted least squares (WLS)**, 8:2739–2742  
 definition, 8:2739  
 example, 8:2740–2741  
 feasible, 8:2740  
 theory, 8:2739–2740  
 use of, 8:2739, 8:2741  
 Weingast, Barry, 1:50, 1:66, 1:70, 1:222  
 Weinstein, Jeremy, 3:834  
 Welfare, economic, 4:1178  
**Welfare policies**, 8:2742–2747  
 conditionality, 8:2745, 8:2751  
 cross-national differences, 8:2743–2744, 8:2748  
 debates, 8:2742, 8:2743, 8:2744–2746  
 definition, 8:2742  
 dependency, 8:2745–2746  
 history, 8:2744  
 meanings, 8:2742–2744  
 needs, 8:2742, 8:2743, 8:2744–2745, 8:2750  
 reforms, 8:2751  
 social insurance, 8:2742–2743, 8:2747  
 targeted, 8:2746, 8:2751  
 types, 8:2744–2746, 8:2748  
*See also* Health policy  
**Welfare state**, 8:2747–2752  
 bureaucracy, 1:178–179, 8:2747  
 criticism of, 8:2425, 8:2453, 8:2743  
 definition, 8:2747  
 development and growth, 8:2424, 8:2456, 8:2495, 8:2748, 8:2751  
 employment policies, 6:1886–1888, 8:2751  
 examples, 8:2515, 8:2744  
 expenditures, 8:2425, 8:2585, 8:2747, 8:2748  
 future of, 8:2751–2752  
 Great Society programs, 4:1157–1158  
 institutional change in, 1:222, 8:2750–2751  
 interest groups, 4:1219  
 local government roles, 5:1467  
 origins, 8:2513–2514, 8:2747–2748  
 policy choices, 4:1003–1004  
 political culture and, 6:1976, 8:2748  
 political values, 8:2695  
 problems, 2:355, 4:1003–1004, 8:2749–2750  
 public employment, 7:2156–2157, 7:2158  
 redistributive policies, 7:2224, 7:2225  
 rights-based, 8:2747  
 socialist parties and, 8:2455–2456  
 tax policies, 8:2425, 8:2585, 8:2586  
*See also* Social democracy  
 Wellens, Karel, 8:2462  
 Welles, Orson, 5:1531–1532  
 Welsh school of critical security studies, 8:2550  
 Welzel, Christian, 4:1102, 4:1103, 6:1972, 6:1978  
 Wendt, Alexander, 2:424, 2:426, 2:429, 4:1292, 4:1318–1319  
 Western Marxism, 2:497, 5:1499  
 Westminster model, 2:587, 4:1039, 7:2300–2301  
*See also* Parliamentary systems  
 Westphalia, Peace of, 1:261, 5:1648, 8:2490, 8:2508–2509, 8:2752, 8:2753–2754  
**Westphalian ideal state**, 8:2752–2755  
 critical views, 8:2753–2754  
 definition, 8:2752–2753  
 sovereignty, 1:80, 8:2752, 8:2753, 8:2754  
*See also* States  
 Westphalian state system  
 beginning of, 5:1648, 8:2508–2509  
 international relations, 8:2490, 8:2752  
 Islam and, 5:1350  
 post-, 8:2754  
 territorial sovereignty, 8:2494, 8:2752  
 use of term, 8:2754  
*See also* Diplomacy  
 WGI. *See* Worldwide Governance Indicators  
 Wheare, Kenneth C., 1:127, 3:896, 3:897  
 Whigs, 2:405–406, 5:1426, 5:1549  
 Whistle-blowing, 7:2308  
 White, Harrison, 5:1686, 5:1692  
 Whitehead, Lawrence, 8:2661  
 Whyte, William, 6:1774  
 Wicksell, Knut, 8:2649  
 Widmayer, Sharon A., 7:2364  
 Wight, Martin  
 on balance of power, 1:153  
 criticism of, 4:1319  
 English school and, 4:1291  
 on international relations schools, 4:1281, 4:1282, 4:1317, 4:1318  
 on international theory, 4:1289, 6:1727  
 on society of states, 4:1315, 4:1316  
 Wilcoxon, Frank, 6:1709  
 Wildavsky, Aaron  
 budgeting theory, 1:164, 4:1000, 6:1910